



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XLIV — 1908



---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1908

95-5-70  
5/4/09

F  
72  
E7E8  
v.44

## CONTENTS,

---

Blockhouse built at Bradford, 1704, . . . . .	219
Buck, John H. The Early Church Plate of Newburyport, Newbury, West Newbury and Rowley, . . . . .	293
Burrill, Ellen Mudge. Biographical Sketches of Members of the Burrill Family of Lynn, . . . . .	221
Burrill Family, Biographical Sketches of Members of. By Ellen Mudge Burrill, . . . . .	221
Derbys of Salem. By Robert E. Peabody. ( <i>Illustrated</i> ), . .	193
Edgett, Carrie C. John French of Topsfield and Some of his Descendants, . . . . .	348
English Notes about Early Settlers in New England. By Lothrop Withington ( <i>Continued</i> ), . . . . .	81, 290, 371
Essex County, Newspaper Items Relating to ( <i>Continued</i> ), . .	338
Essex County Notarial Records ( <i>Continued</i> ), . . . . .	89, 147, 325
Extracts from Interleaved Almanacs kept in Newburyport, probably by Joseph O'Brien, . . . . .	332
French, John, of Topsfield and Some of his Descendants. By Carrie C. Edgett, . . . . .	348
Higginson, Rev. John. Letter on Drunkenness in Salem, . .	192
Lewis, Edmund, of Lynn and Some of his Descendants. By George Harlan Lewis ( <i>Concluded</i> ), . . . . .	65, 153
Lewis, George Harlan. Edmund Lewis of Lynn and Some of his Descendants ( <i>Concluded</i> ), . . . . .	65, 153
Marblehead Vital Records, 1647-1849. Collected by Joseph W. Chapman, . . . . .	250
New England, English Notes about Early Settlers in. By Lothrop Withington ( <i>Continued</i> ), . . . . .	81, 290, 371
Newspaper Items Relating to Essex County ( <i>Continued</i> ), . .	338
Peabody, Robert E. The Derbys of Salem, ( <i>Illustrated</i> ), . .	193
Rantoul, Robert S. Frederick Townsend Ward ( <i>Illustrated</i> ), .	1
Rantoul, Robert S. Frederick Townsend Ward, Addenda, . .	360
Revolutionary Letters Written to Colonel Timothy Picker- ing. By George Williams of Salem ( <i>Continued</i> ), . . . .	313
Rowley, Co. York, England, Transcripts of the Lost Regis- ters. Contributed by J. Henry Lea, . . . . .	305

Ward, Frederick Townsend. By Robert S. Rantoul ( <i>Illustrated</i> ), . . . . .	1, 360
Warnings to Negroes in Salem in 1790, . . . . .	93
Whittier, John Greenleaf. Reminiscences of life at Oak Knoll, Danvers. By Abby J. Woodman ( <i>Illustrated</i> ), .	97
Williams, George. Revolutionary Letters Written to Colonel Timothy Pickering ( <i>Continued</i> ), . . . . .	313
Withington, Lothrop. English Notes about Early Settlers in New England ( <i>Continued</i> ), . . . . .	81, 290, 371
Woodman, Abby J. Reminiscences of John Greenleaf Whittier's life at Oak Knoll, Danvers ( <i>Illustrated</i> ), .	97





*Frederick J. Ward,*

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE

---

VOL. XLIV.

JANUARY, 1908

No. 1

---

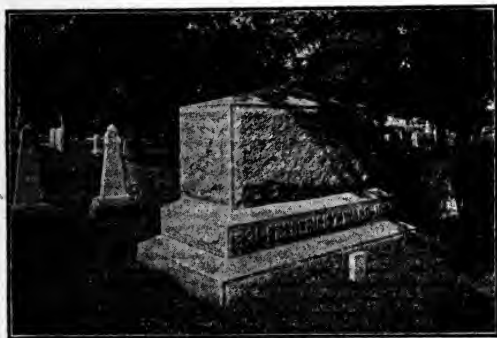
FREDERICK TOWNSEND WARD

---

*(Contributed by Robert S. Rantoul)*

---

The stranger who wanders through Harmony Grove Cemetery, as he approaches our Soldiers' Monument on his way to the grave of the last of Washington's Life-



Guardsmen, finds himself confronted with a heavy granite cenotaph. It is simple and dignified in design and bears upon its base a single name. About it are clus-

tered marble gravestones reared in memory of members of one of the old commercial families of the town. These memorials testify to strong family ties, for they were placed here by a last survivor to commemorate her kin, though their ashes are scattered far and wide. On these stones we read that Frederick Gamaliel Ward, the father, lies buried at Laurel Hill in San Francisco,—that Elizabeth Colburn Ward, his wife, rests here beside their daughters, Elizabeth Colburn and Mary Louisa Ward,—and that Henry Gamaliel Ward, a son, lies buried at White Plains near New York, while the remains of a nephew, Stephen Ward Burchmore of Hartford, who earned some local reputation as a writer, have been brought here for burial.

The granite monument bears the name of Frederick Townsend Ward, another son, but it does not mark his grave. His ashes rest in alien soil, consecrated with the strange rites of oriental sepulture, and at Sung-Kiang in China, with the recurring solemnities of each new year, incense rises over them from the garden of a temple dedicated to Confucius thousands of years ago. It is the purpose of this paper to trace the unique career of the Salem school-boy who left home to wrest favors from fortune, and, a stranger in a strange land, without influence, means or military education, to become, not many years later, a trusted general officer in the Imperial Army and Navy of China, destined to die in battle, at the age of thirty, a Mandarin of high rank and wealth, married to the daughter of a Mandarin of high rank and wealth, for the repose of whose soul pagan rites and posthumous honors were decreed, such as are rarely accorded to the manes of a native hero, and never before fell to the lot of one of western blood.

Frederick Townsend Ward was born in Salem, November 29, 1831, possibly in a fine, old, pre-Revolutionary, wooden house in which his parents seem at one time to have been domiciled, and which is still standing just below Monroe Street and the Public Library on the north side of Essex Street. He was their first child, and they were very young. His father, Frederick Gamaliel Ward, a Salem ship-master and, later, a ship-broker and merchant in New York City, was barely twenty-one when he married Elizabeth Colburn Spencer, a girl of nineteen, both of them tracing back for generations their Salem lineage. The mother seems to have had literary leanings, and to have spiced her correspondence with graceful bits of verse. The Institute has miniature paintings of both of them.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Frederick Gamaliel Ward, mariner (so he is described in tax-lists and city directories), was born in 1810. He has been characterized as "bold, generous and impulsive." He seems to have been a nomad in his habits. Before his marriage he appears to have lived a good deal with his maternal grandfather Townsend. When he came to shift for himself, with a young wife to provide for, he seems to have leased, successively, apartments in the historic Clarke house, above referred to, a picture of which appears,—then in a house at the lower end of Essex street just west of Forrester street, where, if not in the Clarke house, his first child might possibly have been



Frederick Townsend Ward's paternal grandfather was Gamaliel Hodges Ward, a grandson of Miles Ward and of Gamaliel Hodges. Gamaliel Hodges Ward was the eighth of a family of fifteen own brothers and sisters. Of

born,—then to have lived for some years on the east side of Becket street,—probably also on the northeast corner of Turner and Derby streets,—then on the west side of Liberty street, moving again to the east side of Curtis street,—and, in 1842-3, to have been living on the south side of Federal street in houses first at one and then at the other end of the street. After his grandfather's death in 1842 he seems, at times, to have made his home at the Townsend mansion again, until his removal to New York.

These abiding places, save the last, were picturesque old wooden dwellings, all of them still standing to speak for themselves, and to bear witness, through their character and surroundings, to the quality of their tenants. The first residence on the list has a notable story. A heliotype of it appears as an illustration in the elaborate genealogy of the Pickering family. It may have been built by John Clarke (John Clarke Lee was his grandson), or possibly by John Derby, whose ancestors, Roger and Richard Derby, had owned this estate with the soap-house occupying it since 1678. John Clarke's daughter Hannah married John Derby. John Derby was famous in the "Quero" incident, and as a part-owner of the ship "Columbia" which first explored and gave its name to the Columbia river. Deborah, the sister of John



Clarke, married the Honourable William Fairfax, a Collector of the Royal Revenues at this port. John Clarke was his deputy. With him she left Salem for Virginia, and became the mother of Bryan, 8th Lord Fairfax, the only Peer of England then born on this continent. She was also the mother of Hannah Fairfax, who married a Washington. Judge Elisha Mack, who married a descendant of John Clarke, owned the house in 1831 but did not live in it. It was occupied by tenants-at-will, and tradition counts the Wards among them. The Misses Morgan kept a school in the eastern half of it and also lived there, and, in their parlour, Nathaniel Hawthorne wrote in their album an account of ancient paintings then hanging in the rooms of the Essex Historical Society,—an account reproduced in the "American Note Books" for August, 1837.

the brothers, one was Naval Officer of the Port and another was a Lieutenant in the Navy during our second war with England. Gamaliel Hodges Ward married Priscilla, the daughter of Moses Townsend, and Moses Townsend, whose mother was a Lambert and who married a Lambert, had built, in 1805, and occupied until his death in 1842, the dignified, three-story, brick mansion-house standing on the eastern corner of Carlton and Derby Streets, near the head of Crowninshield's wharf. In this comfortable homestead, still standing but now converted to business uses and sadly disfigured, the parents of Frederick Townsend Ward, in the course of their frequent migrations, often found themselves housed, and much of Ward's boyhood was spent under the hospitable roof-tree of his great-grandfather Townsend. Indeed the probabilities are, on the whole, very strong, that Frederick Townsend Ward was born in this house, although his parents at the date of his birth would appear to have been domiciled in a house belonging to Daniel Rindge, then and now numbered as "26 Essex Street." The almost universal impression of living persons who think they know where Ward's birth occurred is that he was born in the Townsend house, whose hospitality his parents, both before and after the event, so often enjoyed. Considering all existing conditions, and failing to find conclusive proof, I

This house, probably built about 1740, presents a singular architectural feature. It has two facades, forming a right angle with one another, one facing westerly and one facing southerly, and finished with equal elaboration. The middle dormer-window facing westerly is the better-designed window, but the door facing southerly is the better door. It shows fine old wood-carving in panel and dado and baluster and mantle, such as graced the best days of Salem's famous craftsmanship. The elder Upham supposed that Washington, when a young colonel in the British service, journeying to Boston, in 1756, on a diplomatic errand for Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia, would naturally visit his Salem connections, as he did later during the siege of Boston. If he did so, he could not have failed to cross the threshold of this ancient house.

John Clarke Lee,—the family of Captain James Dunlap Gillis,—the family of the Reverend Doctor Thomas Treadwell Stone,—and that of Judge Elisha Mack, were among those who have, from time to time, occupied one side or the other of this house. (See the "Hodges Family of New England," pp. 38-9; the "Essex Antiquarian," Vol. VII, p. 118; Willson's "Memorial of John Clarke Lee," Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. XV, p. 35.)

am inclined, on the whole, to give credence to this common though unconfirmed report.

Those who are curious in such matters will have no difficulty in connecting young Ward with some of our best known people, for no one who comes upon such names as Townsend, Lambert, Hodges, Ward, in his family Bible, need look further for a pedigree.<sup>2</sup>

But Frederick Townsend Ward's immediate forbears deserve a word in passing. There were interesting characters among them. The daughter of Captain Joseph Lambert had, in 1758, married the Captain Moses Townsend who was present at the siege of Boston and at the capitulation of Fort Washington, and who died of disease while a prisoner-of-war in Mill Prison near Plymouth, England, in 1777. Their son Moses, who married his cousin, a granddaughter of Captain Lambert, was sharing, in 1775, when only fifteen years of age, his father's privations and imprisonment, and at the age of seventeen found himself an orphan,—the eldest of a fatherless family of seven children, with no help to look to but his own strong

<sup>2</sup>It would be easy to trace a connection, either in blood or by marriage, with such families as Bowditch, Derby, Hathorne, Holyoke, Pickering, Putnam,—with Joseph Hodges Choate and his distinguished brothers, with Henry Fitz Gilbert Waters, and with Charles Stuart Osgood, of the passing generation,—with David Augustus and Nathan Ward Neal, with Fitch Poole, William Frederick and Henry Ward Poole, with Joshua Holyoke Ward and George Atkinson Ward, of an earlier one. It is not without interest to note that the Old Marine Society, founded in 1766 for scientific, charitable and social objects by men who, says the Charter, "are or have been Masters of Vessels," and incorporated, six years later, under the sonorous title of "The Marine Society at Salem in the County of Essex and in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England," has, on its honored roll of five hundred and sixty names, nine Wards and three Lamberts, one of them, Joseph Lambert, a founder and charter-member; and that the East India Marine Society, founded a generation later, after the privateering successes of the Revolutionary War had called into life our great East India fleet,—every man of its four hundred members must have doubled one of the Great Capes, either as Master or Supercargo of a Ship,—asked for a charter, in 1799, through a Hodges,—its first President,—and had a Lambert for the first signer of its honored roll, with six Wards and six Hodgeses to follow,—had a Lambert as one of the three members of its Governing Board for its first six years, with Moses Townsend on the same board from 1808 to 1816,—and had among its first four Secretaries a Ward, a Hodges, and Moses Townsend, while the fourth secretary was Nathaniel Bowditch.

arm. In 1805 he had provided himself with the comfortable homestead above referred to, and had become a leading National Republican and an ardent partisan of Jefferson, and of Doctor Bentley,<sup>3</sup> and later became President of the Union Marine Insurance Office, the Agent of the Essex Marine Railway, the frequent Moderator of Town Meetings and repository of local trusts, accepting, with

<sup>3</sup>The rough old vikings who attended upon Doctor Bentley's ministrations did not go to meeting for nothing. They had encountered lives of great exposure and peril, and they looked to him to pilot them to a safe port at last. When he advanced new views in the pulpit, as he often did, they waylaid him on his way home, or next morning at the post-office, and either challenged or endorsed his position, in each case with equal vigor. If politics were not preached in terms from the pulpit, political bias found its way there. Doctor Bentley's political views were pronounced, and were odious to the Federalist party, then dominant in many ways in New England, and Federalist politics colored everything in social, religious and business life. From most of the pulpit-exchanges which would have been open to Doctor Bentley in his chosen calling, he was barred by his Republican affiliations, and he exchanged but little, his flock preferring at all times to hear him rather than another preacher. Now and then, he exchanged with Doctor Parrish of Byfield, who, while he was a pronounced Calvinist, was also a pronounced Republican. Moses Townsend was one of the pillars of the old East Church. He sat well up in front, and disliked so much to see a strange face in the lofty pulpit above him that the obnoxious intruder did not often get far in his service before discovering the fact. Upon the preacher's giving voice to some expression widely at variance with the doctrines to which his hearers were accustomed to listen, an audible murmur of dissent would find its way through the front pews, and those who sat near the Townsend pew were pretty sure to hear the suppressed comment, "That's a damn'd lie!"—accented as often as not by a sharp rap on the sanded floor from the old man's heavy walking-stick.

If Hildreth, the Federalist Historian of the Union, himself an Essex County man, could speak of Salem as "The head-quarters of the Massachusetts Democracy," he might with almost equal truth have described the lower precinct of Salem,—the home of so many of the great commercial families,—as the head-quarters of the war-party in the second war with England. Benjamin W. Crowninshield, our member of Congress and Madison's Secretary of the Navy, lived there, as had his brother Jacob, also a Congressman from this district, who refused the same cabinet office under Jefferson. Before Hamilton Hall had been built as a social rallying-ground for the Federalists of the town, and almost before the Assembly House in Federal Street had fallen into disuse, the Crowninshields and Forresters and Grays and Stones had erected Concert Hall on Hanover Street,—then to be renamed Market Street and now Central Street,—to meet their social needs. It was destroyed by fire in 1844, and made way for the Phoenix Building.



THE MOSES TOWNSEND HOUSE

Standing at the Corner of Derby and Carlton Streets, in Salem.



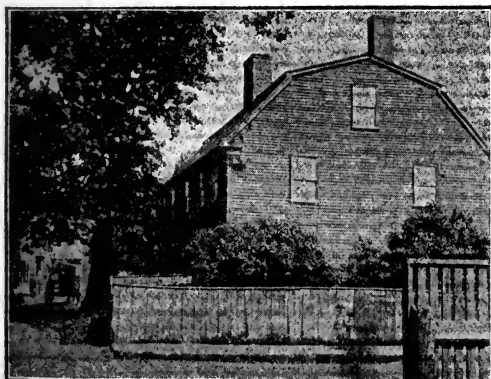


Jonathan Hodges, in 1816, in behalf of the town, the tender from the Derby heirs of a deed of Derby Square. The name of Hodges was as honored as his own, and when a son of Miles Ward married Priscilla, the daughter of Gamaliel Hodges, and when their son, Gamaliel Hodges Ward, in turn married Priscilla Lambert Townsend, it

was to be expected that the scion of such a stock would show military leanings as well as a passion for the sea, for this Miles Ward (Salem had not been without a Miles Ward since 1639) had borne a commission at the siege of Louisburg and had served by the side of Wolfe at the storming of Quebec.<sup>4</sup>

Young Ward enjoyed the excellent schooling opportunities of his day, and changed his school-connections with his frequent change of home. Living at times in Essex, Becket, Liberty, Curtis, Federal, and Derby Streets, he

<sup>4</sup>The Miles Ward House, a fine old colonial mansion of wood, three stories high, with a gambrel roof, is still standing on the eastern



corner of Derby and Herbert streets. It was built by a Derby. It was once the residence of Jacob Crowninshield, and later a favorite haunt of Nathaniel Hawthorne, and was occupied by kindred bearing the name of Ward as late as 1890, among them Charles Gamaliel Ward, killed at Drury Bluff

while Adjutant of the 24th Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers. The cut depicts it as it was in Hawthorne's day.

was first a pupil at the Dame's School, conducted by the Misses Peirce in a house on the south side of Essex Street just below Liberty Street, and his schoolmate, William Gurdon Saltonstall, has recalled the fact with interest in personal reminiscences written out by him at the close of his career. George Henry Allen was also among the younger pupils. Before 1842, Ward had attended the Old East School on the Common, and there Charles Henry Allen was his school mate, and, when the Phillips School superseded it in that year, Ward was a pupil there. He had among his playmates at that time William Crowninshield Waters, Joseph Francis Tucker and Henry Fitz Gilbert Waters. They well remember the ample barn on Carlton Street, in the rear of the Townsend House, which became, while Ward was living there, the stamping-ground for all down-in-town youngsters of brain and spirit. While the Wards were residents of Federal Street, living at one time at No. 139, just below Flint street, and at another time at No. 65, just below North Street, he attended the Hacker School for the years 1843 and 1844, having George Manton Whipple and George Arvedson for schoolmates. When, in 1845, he reached the English High School, then kept by Master Rufus Putnam in Broad Street, he found himself placed between George Leonard Peabody, a few desks off on the one hand, and Andrew Shales Waters on the other. Henry Appleton Hale and James Ford Hale were among his classmates here.

Ward's school-days were not without some promise of his future. He was quite the boy-hero of the play-grounds and of the wharves, and this both on the score of certain personal qualities,—his generosity, his transparent honesty, and his courage,—but also because he chanced to have for his father the owner of the "Vivid," and was freely entrusted with the sailing of that sloop-yacht of fifteen tons' burthen which danced and strained at her moorings off Crowninshield's Wharf, the year round, awaiting the orders of the family. Captain Andrew Madison Ropes had charge of her during the Summer of 1846. But the "Vivid" had a recognized skipper in "Pat Foy," as he was known to his familiars on the wharves, though his



gravestone at Harmony Grove, with its unique inscription in English, Latin and Hebrew, discloses the fact that the old seaman's baptismal name was Patrick Fahey.

Young Ward's courage, discretion and seamanship had been so well tested that he was allowed to sail the "Vivid" in all weathers and, as the family correspondence shows, he handled her in more than one trying emergency with the skill of a master. He freely extended the hospitalities of the little craft among his playmates. It was his passion to sail her at all hours,—by sunlight or starlight, in breeze or blast,—even in tempestuous thunder-squalls, as though he fain would

"Give her to the God of Storms, the lightnings and the gale."<sup>5</sup>

He enjoyed loading down the "Vivid," as often as he might, with a gang of Wapping urchins,—they could all swim like wharf-rats,—and then listing her over until he had her scudding rail-awash, to the delight of those whose nerve did not forsake them and to the terror of the rest. But salt-water had no terrors for him. From childhood a fearless swimmer,—his father, himself an expert swimmer, whose methods were heroic, would strip him and his

<sup>5</sup>An incident of the Summer of 1843 reveals these traits. An evening sail had been planned to carry delicacies to an ailing friend at Beverly, and a crew of youngsters were taken aboard, together with Ward's mother, who was young and strong and a good sailor,—a younger son and daughter of the family, and the boy-hero, not twelve years old, who was at the helm. A lady-friend, who was a singer, was with them. All went well until the party, on its return, sailed into a thunder-storm, when the tuneful guest began singing hymns with the ardor of Cromwell's Ironsides or of the Plymouth Pilgrims as pictured in the verse of Mrs. Hemans. The smaller boys had already been landed at Beverly and sent home over the Bridge. The darkness became stygian. There was no light-house then on Derby Wharf, and Baker's Island Light was all they had for bearings. They carried neither light nor chart nor compass. The sea ran high. The Aqua Vitae Ledge was near at hand, revealed by lightning-flashes, now bare, now yeasty with foam at every wave. Wind and rain assailed them with all their fury. Little sail could be carried. The situation was full of peril. Towards midnight they reached home safe to find the town awake with panic. Throughout the scene Ward sat with a firm hand on the tiller, speechless as the sphynx. His only comment, when the incident was over, and his father held him in his arms stifling reproof with caresses, was this: "When the lightning-flashes showed us who were there, I wished myself at home. It would have been all right if it had not been for the women."

brother Henry and fling them off the wharf and plunge in after them for practice, when they were little more than infants,—Ward often indulged in a prank which startled rather than amused the unsuspecting. Seated idly on the sill of the wharf, he would suddenly drop into the dock, and this with such art as to raise a cry of “boy overboard”, and he would watch with zest the measures taken for his rescue. Even his boyish pride in a new suit of clothes would not restrain him when conditions favored. If these frequent escapades invited the paternal slipper, and doubtless it was applied, for Captain Ward was an irascible man, the lad had not long to wait before his skill and courage and endurance in swimming, and his home-feeling in salt-water, were to stand him in good stead. When doubling Cape Horn as Mate of the “Westward Ho!” he was thrown over the ship’s side by an angry crew, maddened at what they thought to be the exactions of a boy,—(the “Far East” Magazine for May, 1877, is authority for the statement) and he saved himself without assistance.

Daniel Webster’s younger son, Edward Webster, Captain of the First Company of Mexican War Volunteers raised in Massachusetts, and later promoted to be Major, left Boston with his Regiment for the seat of War, February 22, 1847. On January 20, he passed the day in Salem with his well-equipped command. They carried no colors but marched to their own fife and drum. The hours of the day were given up to drilling on the Common,—to street-parades, to a visit to the East India Marine Museum, and to a dinner at the Mansion House, tendered the company by citizens of Salem. Captain Webster’s elder brother, Daniel Fletcher Webster, had married, in Washington Square, Caroline, a daughter of the Honorable Stephen White. The visit attracted general attention and the bearing of the corps was highly commended by the local press. The sight of troops arrayed in the actual panoply of war was too much for the self-command of a boy like Ward. He had long been dreaming of marches and charges, of camp and field, and “the spirit-stirring drum, the ear-piercing fife,” so fired his soul with martial ardor that, with a chum and neighbor named Farnham, he

started on foot for the front, each of the truant pair, his pack on his back, believing he had slipped away unnoticed and was off for Boston and the war. They followed the railroad track. But this route, a four hours' tramp for them, could, by steam-car, be covered by their pursuers in half an hour. Their absence was promptly observed,—albeit they had denounced the direst vengeance on those who should betray them,—and the train which overtook them beyond Revere had one or more members of a searching-party scanning the track on either side. They were spied out from the car-windows, and Ward got no nearer to the War in Mexico than to be captured before night-fall on Noddle's Island and ingloriously hurried back to Salem.

Ward came upon the stage of life just as Salem commerce was at its ebb. The old town had its schools of navigation still,—its nautical-instrument dealers, its ship-yards and rope-walks and sail-lofts, its plethoric warehouses, its sailors' lodging-houses and dance-halls and sloop-shops. Its wharves were still alive with the activities of a distinctly commercial port. The air was laden with the traditions of old-world voyaging. Could more be needed to fire the quick fancy with what Rufus Choate, a son of Essex, had glorified in his first Salem Lyceum lecture as "The Romance of the Sea!"—with what Doctor Bentley had for years preached about from his favorite text in Psalm CIV,—“There go the Ships: There is that Leviathan!”—and what Longfellow has enshrined as

“The beauty and mystery of the Ships  
And the Magic of the Sea!”

Other sea-coast cities as well as ours have produced a class of navigators of the highest order, but in none of these cities has the ship-master element been so distinctly dominant as in post-Revolutionary Salem. Ship-masters came to be the great merchants and directed the industries and moulded the society of the place. Their manners, even when on shore, had a dash of the quarter-deck about them.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup>At one time the city had a retired ship-master for its Mayor and there were always retired ship-masters among its aldermen. The

The houses they built,—some quaint, some grand,—the old-world furnishings and the elegant appointments with which they surrounded themselves on shore,—the fruit and flower gardens and the kitchen gardens in which they grew their choice exotics and took their noon-day siestas,—all these told of sea-faring enterprises which had laid the world's experience and art and collected wealth under contribution to their comfort.<sup>7</sup>

story goes that a humble suitor once came before the board to urge his prayer, and was rather curtly dismissed. "You'll give a man a hearing, won't you?" pleaded the retiring petitioner. "Hearing! no!" shouted an alderman with profane emphasis, forgetting for the moment that he was no longer in command,—“We are not here to give hearings! We are here to give orders!”

Indeed we were a sea-faring settlement from the start. The Colony was planted by a fishing-company with a view to avoid carrying back and forth between the fishing-grounds and the home-markets the large quota of men needed to take the fare of fish, but not needed for navigation on the long voyage. If a fishing-town could be built up on the seaboard with farming-lands adjacent, the few sailors needed to man the transports would deliver cargoes abroad, while the balance of the fishermen remained on shore to till their crops and cure the fish, or to pursue, throughout the seasons of the year without a break, the gainful husbandry of the sea. The beautiful land-locked Bay at Gloucester first attracted their notice, but farming-lands were lacking there, and those of the planters who did not desert the enterprise, found, in the “pleasant and fruitful neck of land” on which Salem stands, with its summer and its winter harbors,—with its North and South Fields on either hand,—a spot more suited to their needs. Out of the fisheries grew up a thriving trade with the Catholic ports of the Mediterranean and with the West Indies. The Revolution put an end to this and forced capital, enterprise and men into privateering. That war over, Salem found herself mistress of an idle fleet of vessels built for contests of strength and speed and manned with well-drilled crews drawn from the best fire-sides of New England. With such means at hand, our merchants were not slow to strike out new channels of trade. They made their own charts and sought out their own harbors. For fifty years Salem was one of the trade-centres of the world. Cut in the stone front of the Peabody Academy of Science, a building dating from 1824, may be read these words, under the gable: “East India Marine Hall,” and over the rooms on the ground floor, then leased for business uses, “Asiatic Bank”—“Oriental Insurance Office.” Where else on the continent could such a record as this be read? This and the City Seal tell the story of Commercial Salem.

<sup>7</sup>The famous parades which the East India Marine Society made,



The first railroad-train reached Salem from Boston, August 27, 1838, and that was the beginning of the end. Railroads were fast building up the larger ports at the expense of the less. But our harbor, in Ward's day, still knew the fleets that kept us in touch with every distant corner of the earth, and the marvelous tales of returning mariners brought home to the boyish fancy, as though spread out on a map, tempting regions but little known in books. In those days, to be born in Salem was to be born a sailor. The stick the school-boy whittled shaped itself, as though by the miracle of spontaneous evolution, into a hull, a rudder, a bowsprit or a boom. The stately East-Indiaman,—the smart cock-boat of the Man-of-War,—drifted in spectral fancy through his dreams, and when, at school, he drew lines on his slate to relieve the tedium of the rule of three, his lines took form, without a thought, in yards and shrouds and trestle-trees and bob-stays. Give him a box of water-colors and the private signals of the India merchants were its earliest product. When he "went in swimming" he had a shingle flat-boat with a meat-skewer mast and cartridge-paper sails to lead the way. If he was too little to pull a pair of oars he sculled his dory with one, and he had not long to grow before he knew every sheet and ring-bolt and block and gasket from cut-water to stern-post of the sea-bound vessel's complicated rig. His chosen tasks at school were globe and chart and map, and on lecture days he haunted the wharves and ran-

year after year, sometimes on its own anniversaries,—sometimes in the fine floral processions with which Salem used at sun-rise to usher in the Nation's birthday,—the palanquin, its four bearers robed in Oriental garb, the Indian princess reclined within, personated by a little miss in high-colored sandals and turban and draperies of flowing silk, (their last public appearance was in honor of the introduction of Cochituate Water into Boston, in October, 1848,) features like these were characteristic of the place. They mark with an emphasis stronger than words the extent to which, under the broadening influences of world-wide voyaging, we had drifted away from the austere standards of our Puritanic sires. If another illustration were needed, it might be found in the twilight marches, with drum and fife, in which the "Noble Fraternity of the Restigouche" indulged, on the way to their memorable suppers, led by two negro cooks in the livery of their calling, who moved in Indian file and bore aloft on a tray above their heads the ponderous salmon that was to grace the feast.

sacked the 'tween-decks of arriving ships. If he could muster a few shillings, some kindly mariner took charge of them as a venture and brought him home, in a twelve-month or two, their trebled value in nutmegs or peppercorns or cubebs or gum-copal. He must have a boat before he dreamed of a fowling-piece or a pony. The sea was his first mistress, and she gave him no rest until she had won him to her wild embrace. If, on leaving school, he did not ship before the mast, he tried to sail as cabin-boy or as ship's clerk, or even as supercargo. The shipping-articles of the port were crowded with the names of minors, and ship'sofficers in their teens, sometimes in command at nineteen or twenty, were too numerous to challenge notice. In the wars, our townsman was as ready with the oar as with the rifle (Glover's "amphibious regiment" from Marblehead rowed Washington across New York Harbor and the Delaware), and, while prisoner of war in Mill Prison or in Dartmoor, he carved miniature fleets out of well-picked chicken-bones and beef-bones, and rigged them with the tendons that had been served up in his rations. When he came at last to live in comfort on shore and to drive his pair, the nigh horse might well be known as "Port" and the off horse as "Starboard." If he built himself a "den" to doze and smoke and read and chat in, it was likely to be rounded on the sides and top like a ship's cabin, and furnished with transoms for air, if not with bunks, and to have a swinging light overhead, and spyglass, barometer and compass handy. Over his dinner table swung, in summer, the East Indian punkah. The dust and cobwebs under the eaves of his attic concealed camphor-trunks and cedar-trunks stuffed with camel's hair shawls and pongee silks and seersucker suits, with now and then a bit of bronze or Nanking ware or silver filagree or lacquer, and unbroached casks of Canton ware might lie in hiding behind the wood-pile in his cellar. Would he honor some guest with special attention? A log or two of sandal-wood, brought home for dunnage, might puff and sizzle on the fire-dogs, and fill the house with a spicy breath from Araby. Arab horses were no rare sight in the streets of Salem, and when a family returned from

residence abroad, it was not unusual to bring with them Chinese cooks, nurse-maids, and house-servants, so that the garb of the Oriental was almost as familiar then as laundry work has made it since. The high-bred Parsee merchant, with his lofty head-dress of figured taffeta and buckram, was no stranger here, nor was the turbaned Indian or Arab gentleman unknown. Whether with purpose or by chance, all our surroundings beguiled the fancy seaward. It was a common thing for college graduates, before entering the counting-room or a profession, to make the grand tour in an Indiaman or a China-bound clipper. We built our own ships and named them for our wives and daughters.

Ward had made a fruitless effort for a cadetship at West Point. It was pre-ordained that such a lad, with such antecedents, should find his first employment on the sea, and his career began when, at the age of fifteen, he left the High School in April, 1847, and sailed from New York for China in the clipper-ship "Hamilton," of which the firm of "Sampson and Tappan" were owners, and the veteran captain, William Henry Allen, whose wife was a Ward, was in command—"a fine character, a gentleman of the old school," so the family correspondence describes him. Ward sailed in the capacity of Second Mate. It was on this voyage, and while navigating the tropics, that he plunged over the ship's side when under full sail, in a wild chase after a butterfly that was fluttering about the decks and over the wave-crests. Captain Allen found him a valuable officer, and expressed regret at parting with him, though often startled by his reckless daring.

Sea-life, whether in the fore-castle or on the quarter-deck, is a rare school for those habits of discipline and authority which develop the instinct of command. The merchant in his counting-room,—the contractor at his job,—the trader in his business-house,—if they fail to get on with a subordinate, dismiss him and secure another. Not so on ship board. There is no open labor-market on the sea. The seaman who refuses duty can neither be chaffered with nor persuaded nor discharged. He must be coerced. If he cannot be reduced to instant obedience and brought to resume his place, he will lie in irons, and

his share of the ship's duty will fall on the shoulders of his unoffending mates. Thus the recalcitrant, through his misconduct, inflicts a penalty on good-seamanship. He imperils the well-being of the whole ship's company, the success of the voyage, the safety of ship and cargo and crew. Thus officers must be autocrats. Thus sea-discipline becomes an intelligent despotism. Everything is at stake on the sagacity, promptness, vigor of will of the person in command, and he is only responsible, under the law, to the owners of the ship. Instant and implicit submission is to be enforced at any cost. Promptness in observing,—in resolving,—in acting,—these are the lessons taught by life at sea, and Ward learned them all. The martial virtues may not rank first in the scale of human merit, but without courage and ardor and firmness in its captains, the race is destined to achieve little. Ward had born in him the instincts of a leader of men. To him the initiative was a welcome opportunity; to him, domination was a delight. He was steady in his command wherever placed. When those about him wavered, he stood firm; if they vacillated, he pressed on; when they thought to spare themselves, he thought to reach the goal. His purposes were clearly conceived, distinctly declared, vigorously pursued,—not lightly changed. He shrank from nothing. A born fighter, he was no bully. As a boy, it was his ruling passion to champion the weak, and his strength, which was great, was ever on call in the interest of fair play. He was a sort of umpire-in-ordinary of the school-yard and the play-grounds. He was a favorite with his mates,—they all concur in that judgment,—but if a boy was "spoiling for a fight" Ward did not keep him waiting long. A natural organizer, it was proverbial that the side which secured Ward in the school-games was the side that won. Something native to the man,—a strong, masterful, magnetic personality,—a generosity uncalculating in its devotion,—a modesty genuine and free from guile,—a strength of purpose,—a singleness of aim to which obstacles served as incentive rather than as check,—such were some of the qualities which stamped him among men. What he craved was power,—not the semblance of power.



Here was no call for the coward's panoply of subterfuge and deceit. He had that ready courage, both moral and physical, which serves as a passport to the favor of savage and civilized men alike.

A mate of the ship "Hamilton" before he was sixteen, Ward at once displayed the sterling attributes which made him strong. No doubt he was a rigid disciplinarian, and he may have been a severe one, as his father had been before him. But he was not unjust. His appearance was striking. Of no more than medium stature and always slight, compact and wiry, he had the strength of an athlete, and the surviving sister recalled with pleasure the frolics of the "children's hour," when, at the end of their evening's romp, they all rode off to bed on his willing shoulders. He was quick, nervous and animated in his movements, and his thick raven hair, hanging over his shoulders like an Indian's,—his broad forehead, which carried assurance of large intelligence,—his dark hazel eyes, surmounting a strong nose and firm-set mouth,—that heavy under-jaw without which force of will is rarely present,—all this bespoke, as his pictures show, the robust vitality within. His eyes have been described as quick and restless, and as lighted up with fire by the intensity of his purpose. His complexion was sallow, bordering upon olive. Before the taking of the likeness,—his last, —which is here reproduced, his mouth was disfigured, and his power of speech impaired, by a wound received at Tsing Pu, February 10, 1861. This, one of five wounds he received in that bloody action, was from a bullet which passed through his upper jaw, and, with the other hurts, disabled him for weeks. He wore, in his brief military life, no uniform or insignia of rank, the European dress to which he adhered in battle sufficiently distinguishing him from his men, and he was almost always seen either in the close-fitting English frock-coat which came in with Prince Albert, or in the loose, blue-serge tunic much worn by residents of the tropics. He used, for the most part, a gray cloth riding-cap, and, seeming to find the sword an encumbrance, never wore one. For this omission he had the highest military precedent. If need were, he could

have cited, among the great captains of history, Frederick, Napoleon, Grant. Taking pattern from these military prodigies, he found himself well equipped, when in command, with a light switch or riding-crop, without which he was never seen in battle. In this practice he was followed by his successor in command, Gordon, who never appeared on parade or in action with arms of any kind, but carried in his hand a rattan cane,—a habit which, no doubt, helped on the illusion among his men that he was the object of superhuman care. Ward also seems to have been not unwilling to encourage the belief that he bore a charmed life. He made a practice of keeping, in his breast-pocket, his most important papers. The day before he fell, he told his friend Hayes, who remonstrated with him against carrying anything of value into battle on his person, that the bullet was not cast which was to end his life. The utterance may have been genuine, for he had already been shot five times in one battle without grave results, or it may have been a stroke of art used to impress the fatalists about him. And, strangely enough, the event seems to have justified his words, for the missile which cut short his life,—lately presented to the Essex Institute by Rear Admiral Bogle of the British Navy,—proves to have been no bullet, but a shrapnel-slug, probably fired at the Rebels from a gunboat or a field-piece, and by them returned in their fire from the fort, for lack of proper ammunition for their ill-served musketry. Such at least was the judgment of Admiral Bogle, and of Ward's school-mate, Colonel Henry Appleton Hale, who has carried a shrapnel-slug about his person since receiving it at the battle of Cold Harbor.

The years 1848 and 1849 were marked years in the world's advancement. Europe was then aflame with revolution. Garibaldi, who had been prospecting in Central and South America for a time, had returned to Italy, in April, 1848. The discovery of gold in California was changing the channels of the world's trade and migration. We approach now a period in Ward's career in which his whereabouts and his movements become more difficult to trace. A man of action, he was sparing



THE FATHER AND MOTHER OF FREDERICK TOWNSEND WARD  
FROM MINIATURES IN OIL DONE ON IVORY IN 1840.



in the use of words. With him to think was to act.<sup>8</sup> His home-letters, frequent and minute in their inquiries for the welfare of every member of his family, contained little information about himself and his purposes, beyond what might be gathered from their dates and general tone. During the years between 1847 and 1859, much of Ward's time was passed on shipboard. Sojourns at the great ports were giving him a knowledge of the world. The exact dates and circumstances of his voyaging are only to be learned by a laborious search of custom-house records at Boston, New York, and San Francisco, and it was felt that so few of the men are now living with whom those records would in any way associate him, that the knowledge gained would poorly repay the pains. How long he was in China with Captain Allen, or just when and by what route he arrived home I have not attempted to determine. But we find him sailing from New York, December 16, 1849, as chief-mate of the ship "Russell Glover," commanded by his father, on a voyage to San Francisco, where he arrived May 6, 1850. There a tedious delay occurred, during which Captain Charles Henry Allen, a Salem school-mate, met him, and found him most impatient of his duty as ship's keeper, chafing under his prolonged inactivity, and fully resolved on a change at the earliest opening.

Garibaldi paid his second visit to this continent in 1850, and, arriving at New York in June, was engaged during that year and the next in revolutionary efforts in Central America and Brazil, finally sailing from San Francisco for Canton in January, 1852. It was at this time that Frederick Townsend Ward's path crossed that of the "Liberator of Italy." Ward left Salem in April, 1847. Garibaldi was then forty years of age, having been born at Nice, July 4, 1807. For eleven years, between 1836 and 1848, he had been engaged with varying success in revolutionary movements on this continent, supporting

<sup>8</sup>Indeed, for the first three years of his life, he said nothing, and was at last only betrayed into speech by an incident which called for action. The cat was breaking into the bird-cage, and he rushed, with his first articulate words, to summon his mother. Months elapsed before he spoke again.

himself, as best he might, in trade and as a teacher of mathematics. He sailed in the "Speranza," April 15, 1847, from the La Plata for Italy, and reappeared there in arms, June 23. The Revolution in Italy failing, he took passage in June, 1850, for New York, where he was at once welcomed in families who had been warm in their sympathy for Kossuth, and where he devoted himself to amassing, from a candle-factory which he established on Staten Island, funds for his later undertakings. In 1851, he went by steamer to Central America, visiting Chagres, Nicaragua, and the Panama Isthmus, and thence, Jan. 10, 1852, to San Francisco and China, arriving at Canton in a ship of which he was in command. He was in London in February, 1854, but meantime he had doubled Cape Horn, as master, on a voyage from Lima to Boston. Reaching Genoa in May, 1854, he remained in Italy, quietly promoting the cause he had at heart, until 1859, the year of Ward's arrival at Shanghai, when he is found in arms against Austria, and in September, 1860, he entered Naples as "Dictator."

So the "Liberator" was, between the years 1850 and 1854, often engaged on this continent in his revolutionary propaganda at points accessible to Ward. Both were sons of ship-masters, and both were salt-water sailors. Born in a Mediterranean port, the lad Garibaldi had run away from home to follow the sea. To this day the fishermen of the Mediterranean shore,—of Sicily and the Rivieré,—cherish the statuette of Garibaldi which they have enshrined among their sacred things, with a veneration which falls little short of worship. He was Ward's senior by many years. He had encountered, in his day, every peril and disaster, and had drained every bitter draught that outlawry and exile and a self-imposed mission to regenerate mankind by fire and sword could well involve. Since 1837 this soldier of fortune had been wedded to the Revolutionary Junta of Brazil, at first leading to defeat extemporized flotillas of gunboats, and then at last, in 1846, winning a signal victory on land,—wounded, disheartened, under sentence of death, fourteen years of the best part of life expended in a struggle to lift from the

shoulders of an alien people, proclaiming itself the Republic of the Rio Grande, what he regarded as an insufferable yoke. Ward might well take a hand in aid of such a man. "Fearlessness and tenderness of heart" were alike conjoined in both. Both of them could look danger in the eye and smile. When the two met, the younger was fated to succumb to the charm of the elder agitator. Their natures were akin. Two rain-drops coursing down a window-pane are not more sure to run together.

Before the end of 1851 we find Ward sailing as chief-mate of a bark, on a voyage from San Francisco to Shanghai, where he seems to have found temporary employment on one of the opium-ships moored in the river, and to have shipped again in 1852, as first officer of the ship "Gold Hunter," from Shanghai for Tehuantepec. Here he joined in one of the many attempts to found a settlement which were the natural precursors of an Isthmian Canal.

If Ward ever associated himself with William Walker it was at this time. Minister Burlingame's despatch to Secretary Seward, announcing Ward's death, states baldly that he had been with Walker in Nicaragua, and that he regretted the fact. Most of his biographers have accepted the statement. The expeditions led by Walker were so disastrous and abortive that a general inclination is evinced to shirk all responsibility for them. But, until they failed, they were seriously regarded by the men engaged in them,—by the representatives of the United States Government on the Isthmus, and by the administration at Washington.

Of Ward's alleged co-operation with Walker, it is necessary to speak with circumspection. Had Walker succeeded, the matter would be involved in less embarrassment. The readiness with which British moralists condone like breaches of international comity in South Africa,—with which we accept the results of such operations in the Sandwich Islands and on the Isthmus,—would make it easy for the public opinion of to-day to excuse, at least, if it did not canonize "The Grey-eyed Man of Destiny," had his irregular and erratic undertaking proved to be the entering wedge for an Isthmian Canal. But that

was not to be. Walker was several times under arrest, and at other times enjoyed a temporary success backed by the qualified endorsement of his Government. He was finally shot, by order of a drum-head court-martial, at daybreak, on the third of September, 1860. There were men involved in that fiasco who stood in every way above criticism, and whom the part they took in it did not debar from receiving, at the hands of Lincoln, high positions of trust in the diplomatic, civil and military service of the country.

Walker's operations on the Isthmus began in 1853. Before that date, Prince Charles Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, then a penniless adventurer who had, in 1838, been sent by French capitalists to survey the Isthmus and to report on the practicability of a canal, put forth, on his escape from Ham in 1846, a brochure on the civil and geographical polity of the United States, in which he predicted a great future for the Central States of America. He foresaw, in the town of Leon in Nicaragua, the trade-centre of a new world of traffic,—such an emporium as Constantinople had been to the older hemisphere,—and he proposed, by cutting the tongue of land between the lakes of Nicaragua and the Pacific, to unite the Oceans at that point with a link which should be known as the Canal Napoleon. Many thoughtful persons had long felt the need, in behalf of our commerce, of some access to the Pacific which did not involve the doubling of Cape Horn, and they were impatient to forestall interference from abroad, and to put the country in a position of control over some one of the inter-ocean routes. Joseph Warren Fabens of Salem, a scholar and writer of repute, whose ill-health drove him to forsake a course at Harvard for residence in a warmer zone, was United States Consul General and Director of Colonization for Nicaragua at that time. The colonists to be welcomed there were mostly from California, and Walker's recruits were mostly from California. Walker was, in March and April, 1856, in control of Nicaragua, and had set up a Provisional Government, an accredited envoy from which was recognized at Washington. But the next year he had been



compelled to submit to the local authority and had retired, only to reappear at the head of another expedition in October, 1858. The fate which awaited Maximilian a little later overtook him, and the shattered remnant of his force was brought home to New York in the United States Battleship "Wabash." Many men who followed that flag served under names which were not their own. The name "Ward" is found on some of the rosters. In one instance the given name is Patrick, which might well be an error for Frederick. The "London Times" of December 19, 1862, states without reserve that Ward was with Walker. The authority of the British press in matters like this is not conclusive. Ward's family uniformly asserted that the dates of his home-letters showed such an association to have been impossible. Walker's book, published just before his death, and bringing his story down to 1857,—the public documents of the United States covering the period,—and the correspondence with the perusal of which I have been favored, fail to determine whether Ward was or was not with Walker in Nicaragua, but they make it plain enough that, had Walker's attempt succeeded, the chapter of American history contributed by him would have been written in a very different spirit.

From Tehuantepec, Ward seems to have made his way to Mexico, and is said to have found favor with Alvarez, and to have been offered a command in the Mexican army, which he refused. Here he met a prospector from one of our Southern States by the name of Wheat, who had been an officer of the United States Army in Mexico, and who was afterwards to bear a commission as Brigadier General in the Confederate service. With him, Ward seems to have embarked in a scheme for collecting and shipping to New York cargoes of scrap-iron, old brass and copper,—the "flotsam and jetsam" that gathers in the wake of an ancient civilization. At this point in his career he put himself to a crucial test. Finding the plan of collecting refuse metals to promise little, Ward set out, penniless and alone, to cross the Continent in the saddle, and reached Southern California without serious mishap, making the journey on a single mule. When the chances of disability

from exposure and disease, and of hostile encounters, are considered, in addition to the difficulty of procuring subsistence for man and beast in a little-explored tract of semi-tropical jungle, the incident savors of the more recent exploits of Livingstone and Stanley.

Soon we find him once more on his way to the Orient, and, in 1854, he was back in California again as first officer of the "Westward Ho!" of New York,—Captain Hussey commanding. During some of these years his father was in business as a ship-broker in New York City, and at times the son was with him there. Such months in young Ward's career as are unaccounted for may have been passed in Captain Ward's counting-room in New York. From California, at some date in 1854, he seems to have sailed for Hong Kong as chief-mate of the Clipper Ship "Black Warrior."

It is generally stated by his biographers, and there is ground, in his own statements and in family letters, for the belief, which is confirmed by the authority of Burlingame and Hayes, that he took part in the Crimean War as a Lieutenant in the Imperial Army of France. The Crimean War was in progress from the spring of 1854 until that of 1856. Ward's sister has stated that she was at boarding-school during that period, and that her brother called on her there to take his leave, as he told her, "on his way to the Crimean War." Hayes states that he had a difference with a superior officer, and that, in consequence, his resignation was called for and accepted. It would seem to be an easy matter to fix the date and rank of his service, but, while the courtesies of the French War Bureau have been extended, through the kind offices of United States Ambassador White, it has been found practically impossible to trace in the records at Paris Ward's service in the Crimea, unless the army-corps in which he served shall first be designated.

Ward seems to have landed at Shanghai in the autumn of 1859. He was not unknown there. In what vessel, in what capacity, in what employ, he arrived there on the voyage which was to be his last, I am unable to state. He seems to have been as destitute of means as are the scores

of foreigners who drift into that cosmopolitan port in search of a career, and to have been without influence on which to lean. The American houses established there knew him, not unfavorably, in a general way. But that he had in view any means of raising money for commercial or other ventures, or any prospect of allying himself with commercial interests, or any way of living save upon such earnings as come to young men of capacity thrown on their own resources, does not appear.

In approaching the claim to recognition and eminence which it is hoped to establish for him in the three remaining years of Ward's life, it is necessary to discriminate with care among sources of information which are of unequal value. Ward's loyal lieutenant, Forrester,<sup>9</sup> in the "Cosmopolitan Magazine" for 1896-7, and an unknown writer, in the "Friend of China" for 1863, who hails him as the "Hero of Sung Kiang," have both put on record their impressions of the man, and a Boston contemporary by the name of Hayes<sup>10</sup> has written most instructively of

<sup>9</sup>Edward Forrester, first with Ward under Garibaldi in South America, and ever after that an attached and loyal friend, was his second in command in China, and would, on Ward's death, have succeeded to the command, had not his health, shattered by the fiendish tortures inflicted on him while a prisoner in the hands of the rebels, compelled him to decline the post. He was, in August, 1896, a guest at the dinner given in New York to Li Hung Chang, by Ex-Consul General and Ex-Minister William Frederick Seward. In 1862, but for the timely intervention and large expenditure of the Chinese Government, due to the friendship of the distinguished guest of that evening, Forrester would have died. He was to have been swathed with paper soaked in oil and slowly burned in the street for the delectation of the mob. He had already suffered torture nearly to the limit of human endurance. But Li Hung Chang hurried forward an enormous ransom costing half a million in arms, ammunition and opium, and released him at the last moment. Forrester printed his "Personal Recollections of the Tai Ping Rebellion" in the "Cosmopolitan Magazine" for 1896-7; Vols. XXI-XXII; with an introduction by one of its editors, John Brisben Walker, a West Point graduate who had held a commission in the army of China.

<sup>10</sup>What Augustus Allen Hayes has left in print about Ward is entitled to exceptional notice. Hayes was in Shanghai, as a junior partner of the house of Olyphant, from 1860 to 1870. He was a Harvard graduate of the class of 1857,—a son of the chemist Hayes, for many years State Assayer of Massachusetts,—and he died in 1892, leaving a widow who was of kin with Margaret Fuller, and, for sur-

him in the "International Review" for 1881, and in the "Atlantic Monthly" for 1886. "Harper's Magazine" for April, 1866, printed a discriminating article by Gerald Brown, entitled "The last months of the Tai Ping War." The "Far East," issued simultaneously at Tokio, Shanghai and Hong Kong, by a graduate from the office of the "Illustrated London News," printed, in 1877, an elaborate, illustrated account of Ward's career, prepared for that serial by Doctor Daniel Jerome Macgowan,<sup>11</sup> who went to Shanghai from the United States as a missionary surgeon, and who was well and favorably known to the American, German, English and French Colonies resident there.

Other articles, showing more or less discrimination, have found their way into the magazine-literature of the day, and books have been printed treating of China at the period of the Tai-ping Rebellion, and dealing with the career of Gordon, and with that of Li Hung Chang. The writers of these have given such space as they could spare to Ward's career, and such views of it as the information at hand enabled them to gain. The general comment is suggested by the English accounts that, in what they say of Ward, not only have they to contend with the race-

living classmates, Francis Bartlett, Franklin Haven, Solomon Lincoln, John Davis Long, Joseph May, Robert McNeil Morse, and Arthur John Clark Sowdon. Alibone's Dictionary shows that he was not without reputation as a writer.

<sup>11</sup>Daniel Jerome Macgowan was an American-born missionary to China, a grandson of the distinguished Scottish divine of that name, and a Doctor of Medicine. He was sent out as a Missionary Surgeon by the American Baptist Board of Foreign Missions. After some months spent in the hospitals of Paris, he reached Hong Kong in February, 1843. In September of that year he opened a hospital at Ning Po, and in 1845 became the agent of the Medical Missionary Society. In 1854 he was again at Hong Kong, but went with his family to London in 1859, having married in India an English wife, the sister of an English missionary. Interpreter Alabaster of the British Consulate at Shanghai married his daughter.

In 1861 he was lecturing in Paris, and later throughout England, on China and Japan. In 1862 he returned to America and held a commission in the Federal Army until the close of the war. He was a copious writer, both in English and Chinese, and the list of his publications on scientific and general topics, issued between 1843 and 1857, is a long one. He was again in China after the fall of Richmond.

prejudice against everything American existing before the fall of Richmond, and which so heroic an effort is now making to extirpate, but that, to the average English reader, every concession made to the claims of Ward seems to be in disparagement of a hero of their own,—seems like plucking a laurel from the brow of Gordon. It is proper to add that English accounts of Ward treat him more fairly in proportion as their authors have been permitted a closer access to the papers or the personality of General Gordon. Of Doctor Macgowan's account it should be said that what he writes in appreciation of Ward has an added value in that the Baptist Mission to which he was accredited was not in sympathy with the efforts of the Imperial Government to put down the Tai Pings. The magazine which the Mission issued shows a thinly-veiled leaning towards the "Celestial Prince" and the pseudo-religious movement which he called the "Heavenly Peace", and says, in a number as late as that for December, 1869, that Ward and Gordon by their successes had set back, for fifty years, the hand on the dial of Asiatic progress. The insurrection, known to the world as the Tai-ping Rebellion, breaking out in 1851, sustained itself for fourteen years, and during nine of those years was in undisputed occupation of the great city of Nanking, the most ancient of the capital cities of China. Fifty millions of Chinamen are thought to have perished as one of its results, and it so devastated some of the most populous and ancient among the hundreds of cities which it claimed to have reduced that, as the Right Honorable Sir Mount-Stuart Elphinstone Grant-Duff, G. C. S. I., a Governor-General of India, whose figures I have used, has stated in his published memoirs, "one can shoot pheasants on the sites of them". It is to be borne in mind that events of national import in China affect a stupendous fraction of the human race. The population of China is estimated to be one third of the population of the Globe,—a population equal to one hundred and four times that of England,—a population as great as that of Europe. It is not within the province of this paper to treat the issues involved in the Tai-ping Rebellion. Suffice it that the Baptist Mis-

sionaries in China were disposed to concede a measure of sincerity to the professions of respect for the dogmas of their faith which the Rebel leaders put forth. With this exception it is safe to say that Europe and America were, towards the end of the movement, a unit in their sympathy with the Imperialists, and either held aloof, or did what they could in aid of the Imperialist cause. The view at that time held by Great Britain seemed to be that an active course on its part was due not merely to the interests of trade but to the claims of civilization and humanity, and this notwithstanding the fact that the British Government was, at that very moment, conducting active hostilities against the Imperial Government of China in other sections of its vast domain. The "Celestial Prince" declared himself to be the vice-gerent of Christ, and to be one of three persons of a triune God-head, and he professed to reject the ancient polytheism of his race. While these dogmas seemed, to the Baptist Missionary, to entitle their adherents to some degree of consideration, they were received, by most European and American residents, as the rankest blasphemy. The ostentatious humility and self-mortification practiced in public by the "Celestial Prince",—generally denounced as the low arts of a religious impostor,—were accepted by the Baptist Missionary as possibly sincere, and he clung fondly to the hope that the movement, branded by others as profane and rebellious, and pursued, though it was, through seas of blood, apparently for the sake of conquest, might prove an entering wedge for the advent of the Cross.

Arrived at Shanghai at the age of 27, Ward found employment as first-officer in the Yang-tsze river-boats which steamed from point to point in the service of local trade. Shanghai will be recognized as one of the great cities not only of China but of the world, and as the great foreign entrepot of a most fertile section. In this new calling Ward at once attracted notice. A resident merchant, who was taking passage on one of the river-boats, relates this incident. The steamer grounded. The tide was falling and the situation was becoming desperate, for the River swarmed with pirates. The commander of the boat



LI HUNG CHANG

1831-1901





surrendered himself to despair and thoughts of suicide. Rising to the occasion Ward took his place,—inspired the crew with his own spirit,—and saved the day.

It was now 1860,—the tenth year of the Rebellion. The “Celestial Prince”,—the Apostle of the “Heavenly Peace”,—held possession of Nanking. The capture of Shanghai was of the first necessity to him, for it controls the mouth of the Yang-tsze-Kiang, one of the three great rivers of the world, and its possession would open untold facilities for trade and supplies. For the moral effect its fall would have on the outer world, its value was unique. Repeated attempts had been made to invest and take the City; and the anxiety of the Imperial Government, and of the local community, quickened with the advance of the Rebel hordes now swarming from the North. Patriotic Associations of Merchants and Bankers, the foreigner and the native with equal readiness, tendered their aid in support of the central authority, not so much that the foreign residents desired the aggrandizement of the Manchus, but rather because they saw all their material interests to be imperilled and even civilization itself to be at stake. They promptly offered money and gun-boats and artillery and enlisted drill-clubs for the defence of Shanghai,—in all this Hayes was active,—and they were pleased to observe that the gun-boats, when Ward was on board, lost no time in coming to close quarters with the Rebels.

This crisis found Ward acting as first officer of the American-built Gun-Boat “Confucius”, commanded by an Englishman named Gough. The steamer was one of a considerable fleet of larger and smaller craft extemporised to meet the exigency by the business-men of Shanghai, whose mouth-piece in dealing with the Imperial Government was Taki, a native Banker of great prominence and wealth. He was the confidential adviser of Li Hung Chang,<sup>12</sup> then fast coming to the front, and the chief finan-

<sup>12</sup>Douglas, the British biographer of Li Hung Chang, has claimed credit for the great Viceroy on the score of his astuteness in recognizing instantly the quality of this strange interloper, who, according to the authority of Douglas, was engaged by the Association of Patriotic Merchants, “at Li’s instigation”. Later, in 1861, Admiral Sir James Hope, with his British Squadron, appearing on the scene,

cial reliance of the authorities, both civil and military, in their desperate stress.

Ward's way to a career was now open. Through Captain Gough, he procured an introduction to Taki. The interview began with a financial proposal so startling that probably the proposal for the hand of the daughter, which was to come later, could not more profoundly have disturbed the smug composure of the Banker. Ward, in his straight-forward manner, laid before Taki this offer: he would, for a large, stipulated price in hand, capture Sung Kiang, the capital city of the Shanghai district and a great Rebel stronghold not many miles up the river. Once in possession of Sung Kiang, he would establish there headquarters for operations by land and water, as a diversion for the relief of Shanghai. Such were the straits to which, at the moment, the great Emporium found itself reduced that this audacious proposal was accepted eagerly, and funds enough were furnished at once to make a beginning and to secure the enlistment and drill of a company of some hundred men. Recruits were readily enrolled, for Shanghai, at this troubled period, swarmed with the rabble of deserters and discharged seamen, from foreign naval and commercial fleets, ready for every venture, which infests a large port in time of threatened war. It was Ward's feeling that, properly fed and clothed, well equipped, and, above all, ably led, this rabble could be depended upon for a sort of warfare of which the Chinese Rebels had no thought. It was Falstaff's crew under Hotspur's command. Men and officers were at hand. His Lieutenants and Drill-Masters awaited his call. The nerve

steamed up the Yangtze Kiang as far as Nanking. "Meanwhile," says Douglas, "Ward's force was, with the assistance of Li Hung Chang, doing excellent work." One of Li's chief difficulties seems to have been the raising of funds to meet the expenses of a foreign legion. The Chinaman's jealousy of everything foreign is common knowledge. But Li was so far successful as to have been, says Douglas, appointed in 1862 by his Imperial Master, in recognition of these efforts, to be Governor of the Province. "In conjunction with Ward," says the same authority, "the British Commander recovered town after town." So Ward was at last reaching a firm footing with the magnates. But how did this come about? A man must needs show himself of value before receiving advances of this nature.

of their chief, never at fault, was to be the bond that held together this incongruous host. Now that money was forthcoming, he seemed to hold in his hand a golden key to the difficult problem.

In June, 1860, Ward with his little corps moved upon Sung Kiang. The great walled-town swarmed with the defiant horde who had once captured and then lost it and again recaptured it from the Manchus. Lacking artillery to effect a breach, Ward essayed to scale the walls, but the garrison had no difficulty in defending them. The remnant of his company, after a severe repulse, straggled back to Shanghai and was paid off and discharged. His next resource was the Manila-men always to be found at Shanghai, who are held to be the ablest of Asiatic seamen. One of the company recruited at this time,—a body-guard which clung loyally to Ward until his death,—was his aid-de-camp, Vincente Macanaya, a sketch of whose notable career appeared in the "Friend of China", published at Shanghai, for April, 1863.

Supported by two white officers and less than one hundred men, Ward succeeded, on his next attempt, in surprising by night the garrison of Sung Kiang, Macanaya leading a squad over the wall and reaching and throwing open one of the gates, thus admitting Ward with his little force. The plunder of this rich and populous City went, as perquisites, to swell, after the manner of Asiatic warfare, the promised pay, but Ward promptly received his contract-price, and established head-quarters near the Confucian Temple in this defensible strong-hold. At last he had a fortress to hold and his strong-box was at last in funds. Promises and professions may effect much but, without food, no force can be kept together for a day. His muster-roll and his pay-roll now grew apace. His next objective point was Tsing-Pu,—a Rebel strong-hold thirty miles away from Sung Kiang, but strong enough and near enough to threaten his headquarters. Evading the jealous scrutiny of Admiral Sir James Hope, (known to the British Navy as "Fighting Jimmy,"—a favorite and very distinguished officer then in command in those waters,—his portrait is in the National Gallery at Trafal-

gar Square), he rapidly but secretly enlisted at Shanghai a force of twenty-five deserters and five drill-masters, mostly English, and made this the nucleus of an expedition against Tsing-Pu, having closed with Taki, on favorable terms, a contract for the reduction of the place. To this new force, swelled by the ready accessions which high pay invited, he was able to add his little command, besides his faithful body-guard,—now counting two hundred well-drilled Manila-men supplied with two field-guns,—and also a detail of five thousand Chinamen from the highly-paid, picked force of the leading Chinese General, Li Ai Tang,—a corps distinguished by the high-sounding title of "Imperial Braves."

Commanding the largest body he had ever led, Ward once more moved out against the enemy, who had also enlisted deserters on high pay, and among them an accomplished English officer named Savage. This was on Feb. 10, 1861. He led a gallant attack, but the long-haired Rebel host, a garrison of ten thousand, under the able generalship of Savage, poured from the walls such murderous volleys as made retreat his only course, notwithstanding that he had the aid of two hundred of the feeble little gun-boats of the Chinese fleet. The place was too strong for assault, and an immense force of Rebels was known to be on the way to its relief.

Ward received five wounds during this bloody fray. It lasted but ten minutes, and left half his force disabled on the field. He retired to Shanghai for some weeks of rest and surgical treatment, nominally disbanded his force, and met the scrutiny to which he was subjected for the breach of a neutrality the Allies were professing to maintain, by a counter-espionage exercised upon his unfriendly European brothers-in-arms. But his enlistments and drills were secretly kept up, and he got possession, thanks to the help of Taki, of a park of artillery, with which augmented force, on his discharge from hospital, he united what could be rallied of his old corps, and was once again on his feet and ready for the field. Again he attacked Tsing-Pu. It was strategically an important place and the money-value set upon it was also large. Once

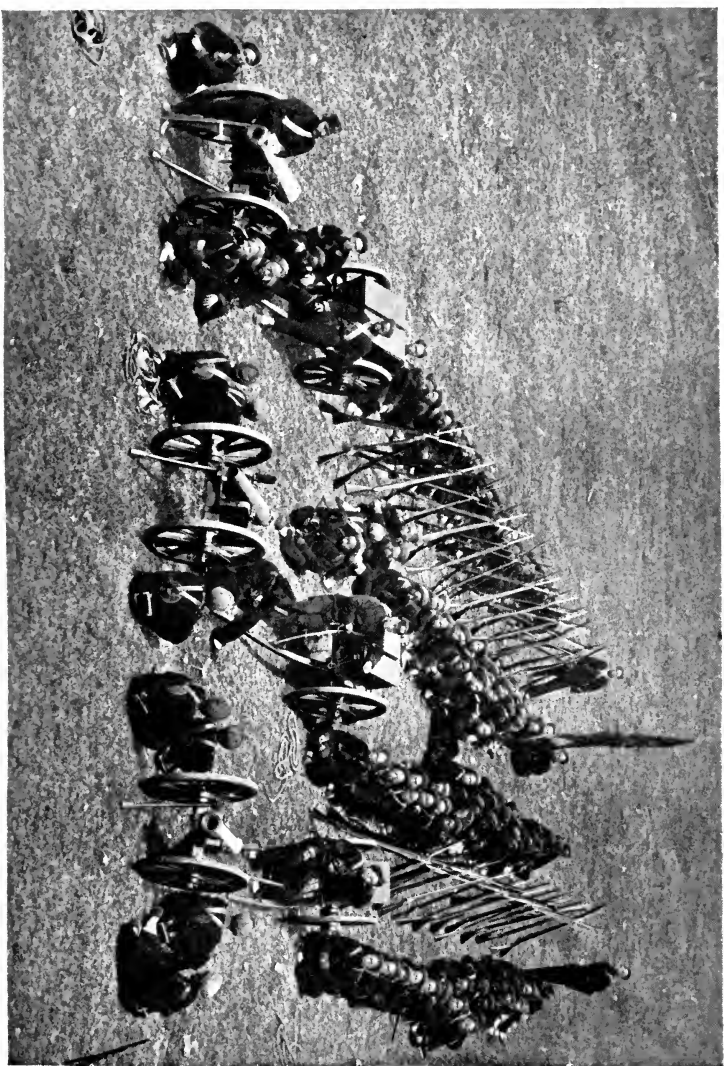
more he brought his guns and gun-boats to bear and this time lost them all. His provision-train gone, but with most of his men and some of their muskets, he reached the Sung Kiang headquarters again,—returned to Shanghai to enlist a new force, abandoned by Taki whose confidence in him as a military leader he had lost,—abandoned by all except Li Hung Chang, his strongest backer,—and was placed under arrest by Sir James Hope and held a close prisoner on the British Flag-Ship “Chesapeake.” An effort was made by the Admiral to bring Ward to trial, on the charge of recruiting deserters from the British Navy, before the United States Consul-General who, under the ex-territorial system established in the foreign quarter, had exclusive cognizance of the offences of Americans. But Ward proved himself to be a naturalized subject of China, and Sir James had no resource but to keep him a close prisoner in his cabin. Ward’s thrilling and intrepid escape by swimming is well described in “Forrester’s Recollections.” Early in 1861 he was again discovered recruiting for his Sung Kiang garrison among the British deserters, and with difficulty eluded the animosity of Sir James.

Ward now changed his tactics. He abandoned the enlistment of deserters and turned his attention to recruiting a native force to be commanded by European officers and patiently drilled in the European School of Arms. To this project neither the Imperial Government of China nor its European allies, it seemed, could well except. Sung Kiang became an advanced Military School. English deserters, tempted by high pay, still served *sub rosa* as drill-masters. The Chinamen proved themselves proficient,—especially so in artillery practice. The British authorities at Shanghai soon became alarmed at the growth of the movement and threatened interference. On a personal inspection of the Camp of Instruction at Sung Kiang to which he had been invited, Sir James Hope was well received by the troops and reported favorably. The drill-sergeants were kept out of sight. He saw, for the first time in his life, a large force of native Chinamen paraded in European uniforms and showing themselves expert in

European drill. In view of such results and of the possibilities which they disclosed, he found it best to wink at the harboring of a few deserters from his fleet, and Ward was promised every facility in his new attempt.

In the opening months of 1862, the time had come when the Allies were ready to throw off the mask of nominal neutrality, and to take open ground against the Rebellion. Humanity and civilization itself seemed to demand it. The 'Tai-ping movement was a little past its zenith, but still most disastrous to commerce and to the general interests of China as most foreigners saw them. The compact between the Imperialists and the Rebels had provided that the latter should not come within thirty miles of Shanghai and that the Allies should not interfere within that radius. It was limited to a year and the limit had expired. Ward at this time commanded a force of something like ten thousand men. He seems at last to have come to terms of perfect understanding with the authorities, both native and foreign. His winter's work was telling on the grand result. When a detail of the garrison of a nearby town, from which sorties were made to attack Sung Kiang, first saw the force of Chinamen clothed and armed like "foreign devils" which he was leading against them, they fled without a shot.

On February 21, 1862, General Ward took the offensive with a thousand men, supported by Admiral Hope and the French Admiral Protêt, in a movement to enforce the observance of the thirty-mile limit. This movement involved many encounters and was a brilliant success. From it Ward won great credit for his courage and strategic sense, together with the high appreciation of both his naval supporters. Of the six thousand Rebels who were expected to make of the fortified town they were defending an impregnable fortress, a large part were captured and turned over to the mercies of the Shanghai Imperialists, who proceeded at once to decapitate them, with every circumstance of barbarity, in the Public Square of the City. Ward succeeded in arresting the slaughter as soon as it was brought to his knowledge. This victory was hailed with great enthusiasm, and earned for Ward's



A MODERN FIELD-BATTERY MANNED BY ASIATICS  
First used in the Imperial Service during the Tai Ping Rebellion.





corps the compliment of an Imperial decree in which it was designated as "The Ever Conquering Legion." Its numbers were doubled, and Admiral Hope found it in his great heart to forgive his quondam prisoner and to praise him warmly. In March, 1862, a memorial to the British Consul-General from representative citizens of Shanghai, shows that progress was making, though slowly, for the relief of the port.

At this time Ward discovered that the Rebel leaders were contracting for gun-boats in the United States. On learning from him this fact, Li Hung Chang made an effective protest to the American Minister, and applauded the loyalty which prompted Ward's information and which defeated the Rebel plan. But gun-boats and implements of war were a necessity to both parties and Ward, through his brother who had joined him in China, and through his father, now a ship-broker in New York, was in a position to supply the Imperialists with muskets, artillery and river-steamers, and this he did.

On April 26, an attack was planned on a strong walled town twenty miles from Shanghai. A half-dozen armed steamers and transports furnished by the Allies, together with thirty little Chinese gun-boats, moved up the river in support of Ward's force, which consisted of three battalions with howitzers, and of a body of three thousand Chinese troops. The City fell and was looted, mainly, it was charged, by French sailors.

On May 6, the English and French Admirals took their turn at the work and the French Admiral Protêt, universally esteemed, was killed. A bronze statue commemorates the distinguished Frenchman at Shanghai, and Imperial honors were accorded him in an edict commanding gifts "to comfort the departed soul of the faithful," and sacrifices to be arranged by Li Hung Chang, "to the manes of the French Admiral". A detachment of the "Ever Conquering Legion" was present at the Military Mass celebrated in his honor at the Cathedral of Shanghai.

On May 13, Ward made his fourth attempt to capture Tsing-Pu and this time with complete success. No looting was permitted. Ward received in hand the stipulated

thirty thousand taels as the price of this important capture, returning at the head of his victorious troops to the Sung Kiang headquarters. He had now equipped his men with arms bought from the English Army in India and with Prussian rifles. He had been supported in this attack by English and French troops and by a French gun-boat carrying a heavy rifled gun which, after a three hours' bombardment, effected a breach and let in his force. But his men were later dislodged by an overwhelming Rebel horde, after a most creditable defence.

General Ward and his troops earned great distinction in an action on May 19. Ward's ambition at this time seems to have been to lead a corps of twenty-five thousand men of all arms, and to be empowered by the Emperor to operate with a free hand, independently of English and French Allies, and to be responsible directly to him. The "London Times," in a notice of his death, intimates that he had achieved this object. The statement, often repeated, that Ward cherished the larger ambition of supplanting the Tartar dynasty and possibly, with the support of the "Young China" element, assuming power, rests, so far as I know, upon what Hayes says in the "International Review" for December, 1881, and in the "Atlantic Monthly" for February, 1886. The statement has the qualified support of Macgowan in the "Far East" for July, 1877. Both these writers knew Ward well and both are entitled to credit. There is no hint anywhere that, in this, he may have relied on Li Hung Chang.

At last, in August, 1862, he started out without support for a fifth attack upon the strong-hold of Tsing-Pu. A reward was offered for the first man to enter the city and the Manila-man, Macanaya, General Ward's devoted Aid-de-camp, secured it. The "Legion" succeeded at last in taking and holding the town. Probably this was the action so feelingly described by the one great Captain among all the hosts enlisted under the Rebel flag. He complains that Li Hung Chang was employing "devil soldiers" against him. He was then in supreme command of the Rebel forces. He finds it necessary to march in person against these "Foreign Devils" at the head of ten

thousand picked men. "Fancy," he says, "A thousand devils keeping in check my ten thousand men! Who could put up with such a thing!"

Ward's relations with Taki were at this time most cordial. It does not appear at what date he took to wife the Banker's daughter, Chang Mei.<sup>13</sup> But he was now joint owner with Taki of two American-built gun-boats. And, with other gun-boats chartered by them, the Banker and the General,—he was now a Chinese Admiral as well,—fitted out an expedition against the river-pirates. Bombarding failed to dislodge them from their stockades, but Ward disembarked a force and they fled before him.

Not even under their improved discipline could Ward's Chinese contingent wholly eradicate their native greed for plunder, although in Chinese army-regulations it is denounced in the same terms with gambling, opium-smoking and brutality. Even General Gordon, who after a time succeeded Ward in his command, and who has been canonized in the English rubric, seems to have accepted the inevitable, and could only treat this oriental vice in a tone of apology. This is the account he gives in a letter to his mother, dated October, 1860, of the looting by the Allies of the Summer Palace at Peking: "The General ordered it to be destroyed; we accordingly went out and, after pillaging it, burned the whole place, destroying in a Vandal-like manner most valuable property, which could not be replaced for four millions. We got upwards of forty-eight pounds apiece prize-money before we went out here; and, although I have not as much as many, I have done well. I think the grandees hate us, as they must after what we did to the Palace. You can scarcely imagine the beauty and magnificence of the places we burnt. It made one's heart sore to burn them: in fact, these palaces were so large, and we were so pressed for time, that we could not plunder them carefully. It was wretchedly demoralizing work for an army. Everybody was wild for plunder."

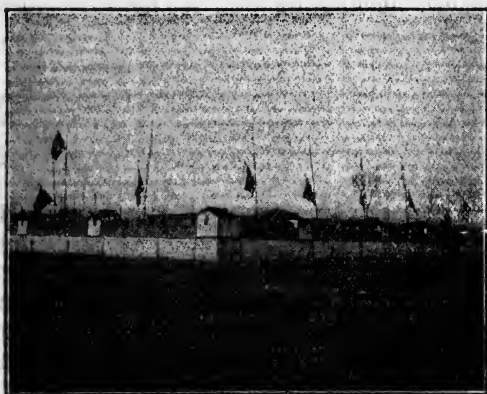
<sup>13</sup>A photograph of Chang Mei, the wife of General Ward, belonging to his brother Henry, who died in 1867, was presented to the Essex Institute by the widow of the latter, now Mrs. James Rufus Amidon, of New York City.

Ward's success in disciplining the Chinese was beginning to stimulate the Allies. The French in turn raised a native Legion and put a leading French officer at the head of it, and when an expedition was organized against a force of Rebels threatening Ning Po, with the support of Captain Rhoderick Dhu, commanding the "Encounter", whose draught of water forbade a near approach, a French Lieutenant leading a corps of the new Franko-Chinese contingent, was taken into action on board the river-boat "Confucius", while Ward's men in equal numbers were towed in launches up the river by the British gun-boat "Hardy". At the end of a six hours' struggle Ward fell back with the loss of eight officers and a hundred and fifty men. Next day the attack was renewed with success and the Rebels fled to Tsz'ki.

We approach the closing scene of Ward's career. He was now ordered to Ning Po to take command there. The order reached him at dusk. Late as the hour was, he at once paraded his troops, reviewed them, and expressed the highest satisfaction with accoutrements and drill. He was never to marshal them again. More devoted following no Captain ever had. It was their pride to be known as "Ward's disciplined Chinese." Their foreign officers they would cheerfully obey, but not the Mandarin Chinese. They saw in their General more of the father and the friend, and the wonderful spirit of the force died with him. Macgowan has said,—“He was self-contained yet genial, having unlimited ascendancy over all whom he commanded.” He reached Ning Po with only the life-guard of Manila-men who were always near him, and at once made his dispositions for driving the Rebels out of Tsz'ki.

On the morning of September 20 he took five or six hundred men up the river and opened an attack on the fort at Tsz'ki with howitzers. A picture of the fort appears. A storming-party passed him on its approach to the wall it was to scale, and he said to Captain Cook who led it:—“You must do it with a rush, or we shall fail, for they are very numerous.” He was shot and carried to the rear before the scaling-ladders could be placed. His command was

largely made up of troops which were strangers to him, and it has been hinted that he may have been shot by his own men. But Admiral Bogle disposes of the conjecture. The assault prevailed. Tsz'ki fell, and the Legion held the town.



Forrester has thus described the closing scene :—

“ We now turned our attention to Tsz-Ki. Ward being anxious to capture the city with the least possible delay, we started out together to reconnoitre the field. We had become so accustomed to the enemy's fire that we had grown somewhat careless. While we were standing together inspecting the position, Ward put his hand suddenly to his side and exclaimed,—‘I have been hit.’ A brief investigation showed that the wound was a serious one, and I had him carried on board the ‘Hardy’ where surgical attendance was promptly given. I then held a consultation with the officers of the expedition. It was decided to carry out Ward's plan and attack the city at once. Ladders were quickly thrown across the moat which were then drawn over and placed against the walls, and, before the garrison fully recognized what we were about, our troops were in possession of the city.

“ As soon as I had my troops properly housed and posted I set out with General Ward for Ning-Po. Arrived there, the General was removed to the house of Dr. Parker,

a resident physician, and every precaution taken. But he had been gradually sinking, and he died that night.

"Early the next morning I ordered his body conveyed on board the 'Confucius', that we might reach Shanghai at the earliest possible moment. The Captain of the boat (Lynch by name, afterwards with Semmes in the 'Alabama') proved insubordinate. At nine o'clock we were ten miles out at sea and short of coal. I had the Captain put in irons and turned over the command to the Lieutenant. We were then in such a strong current that I gave up hope of getting the steamer back to Ning-Po, determined rather to work our way to a port near Shanghai. By the middle of the afternoon we ran alongside a British ship flying Dent and Company's flag. I knew this firm to be warm supporters of the Imperial Government, and so had no hesitancy in boarding the vessel and obtaining a supply of coal. The funeral of General Ward at Shanghai was a most impressive one. A great number of civil and military officials accompanied his body to Sung-Kiang, where it was interred with great pomp, and enjoyed the extraordinary honor of a resting-place in the Confucian Temple."<sup>14</sup>

But before turning to these impressive ceremonies, let us devote a word to the high estimate which was now entertained of him by persons whose standing fitted them to pass an impartial judgment upon his career. He had not merely risen by force of character, and in the face of obstacles, to the head of a considerable command. Others have done this. But Ward had created the corps in command of which he had been placed. His British critics left nothing unsaid that could give token of the place he

<sup>14</sup>The character of the ceremonies attending Ward's marriage, and of those attending the funerals at Shanghai and at Sung Kiang, was felt to possess so great an interest that efforts were made to secure a description of them. But files of the local Chinese journals printed in the English language are not accessible in this country. The great libraries have only scattered numbers of their issues, and neither the Low family of New York nor the Forbes family of Boston, while omitting no effort in this behalf, have been able to render any aid. While the representatives of our government in China have, in the kindest spirit, done much to facilitate my work, and have freely offered further help, it did not seem quite fitting to burden them with a research of this nature.

had earned in their regard in the three years during which they had known him as a brother-in-arms.

Months before his death,—in February, 1862,—Sir John Mitchel, in his valedictory order on resigning the British military command in China, had spoken of Ward in flattering terms. In March, 1862, Sir Frederick Bruce, the British Ambassador at Peking, used in a dispatch to Earl Russell these words: "In the Chinese force organized and led by Mr. Ward, I see the nucleus and beginning of a military organization which may prove most valuable." Rear Admiral Archibald George Bogle, the "Lieutenant Bogle" who commanded the "Hardy" in Ning Po River, speaks of him, under date of December 28, 1897, as "a gallant fellow and good friend," and the Rear Admiral has favored Francis H. Lee of Salem, a Director of the Institute, who met him in Italy, with a detailed account of his relations with Ward. It is here reproduced.<sup>15</sup>

Captain Rhoderick Dhu, of the flagship "Encounter," in transmitting Lieutenant Bogle's report of Ward's death to Sir James Hope, wrote: "It is now my painful duty to inform you that General Ward, while directing the assault, fell, mortally wounded. The 'Hardy' brought him down the same evening to Ning Po, and he died the next morning in Dr. Parker's house. During a short acquaintance with General Ward I have learned to appreciate him much, and I fear his death will cast a gloom over the Imperial cause in China, of which he was the stay and prop."

How cordially Sir James responded to these generous sentiments from a gallant British sailor appears from his dispatch to Minister Burlingame, transmitting the announcement of Ward's death, which the American Minister embodied in his dispatch to Washington. These are the words of the "rare old Paladin who had two flagships sunk under him in action at Pei Ho" in 1859, and who, in April, 1861, awaited his turn for the dressing of his wounded leg, unwilling to claim the precedence due his rank, until the more severely wounded had been treated:

<sup>15</sup>See Appendix A: page 50.

"I am sure you will be much grieved to hear of poor Ward's death. The Chinese Government have lost a very able and gallant servant, who has rendered them much faithful service, and whom it will not be easy for them to replace."

Hayes has described his last interview with Ward, and the disappearance of his papers, and expresses the belief that no foreigner had ever attained a like ascendancy in China.<sup>16</sup>

Ward's death was brought to the attention of the Emperor of China by no less a personage than Li Hung Chang,—the contemporary and friend of Grant,—for years the bulwark of the Dragon Throne,—and the unfailing friend of Ward. The Viceroy's memorial contained these words :—

"Li Hung Chang, Governor of Kiangse, on the 6th day of the intercalary 8th Moon, in the first year of the reign Tungche, memorializes the Throne . . . . It appears that Brigadier Ward is a citizen of New York, in the United States, who in the tenth year of the reign Hien-fung came to China. Afterwards he was employed by Wuhyu, Tautai of Shanghai, to take command of a contingent of men from India to follow the regular army in the attack on Kiating and Taet'sang, and twice to the capture of Sung Kiang, as well as to the repeated attack on Tsingpu, where, leading his officers and men, he was several times seriously wounded. Later, after the contingent of Indians had by an Imperial decree been dismissed, Ward petitioned the Tautai, stating that he was willing to become a Chinese subject; whereupon Wuhyu retained him and gave him command of the Ever Victorious Army, to support the Imperial troops in the defence of Sung Kiang. In the first moon of the present year Ward defeated, with 500 troops, above 100,000 rebels at Yin-hi-pang, Tienma-shan, and other places in the Prefecture of Sung Kiang. Thus with few he overcame the many; a meritorious deed that is very rare. Again he arranged for the destruction of the rebel fortifications of K'aukeau, Sian t'ang, Chowpu, Nank'ean, Cheling, Wang-keasze, and Lung-chuan,

<sup>16</sup>See Appendix B: page 53.



having the co-operation of British and French troops. From a petition of Wuhyu it appears that in the early part of spring of the present year, Sung Kiang and Shanghai were threatened by the rebels, and that the turning away of the danger and the maintenance of tranquility in those places was chiefly due to the exertions of Ward.

“By Imperial favour he was repeatedly promoted—from the fourth rank with the peacock’s feather to the decorations of the third rank, again to the rank of titular Futsiang, Brigadier, and again to Futsiang gazetted for employment in office; and praise was repeatedly bestowed on him by your Majesty’s decree. From the time of the arrival of Your Majesty’s Minister, Li Hung Chang, at Shanghai, to take charge of affairs, this Futsiang, Ward, was in all respects obedient to the orders he received, and whether he received orders to harass the city of Kinshwanei or to force back the rebels at Linho, he was everywhere successful. Still further, he bent all his energy on the recapture of Tsing-pu, and was absorbed in a plan for sweeping away the rebels from Soochan. Such loyalty and valor, issuing from his natural disposition, is extraordinary when compared with these virtues of the best officers of China; and among foreign officers it is not easy to find one worthy of equal honour.

“Your Majesty’s Minister, Li Hung Chang, has already ordered Wuhyu and others to deck Ward’s body with a Chinese uniform, to provide good sepulture, and to bury him at Sung Kiang, in order to complete the recompense for his valiant defence of the Dynasty. Brigadier Ward’s military services at Sung Kiang and Ningpo are conspicuous. At this time he lost his life by a wound from a musket ball. We owe him our respect, and our deep regret. It is appropriate, therefore, to entreat that your Gracious Majesty do order the Board of Rites to take into consideration suitable posthumous rewards to be bestowed on him, Ward; and that both at Ningpo and at Sung Kiang sacrificial altars be erected to appease the manes of this loyal man.

“In addition to the communication made to the Tsungli Yamen, your memorialist, Li Hung Chang, consulted

Tseng Kwo Fan, Governor General of the Two Kiang, and Tso-Tsung-Lang, Governor of Chehkiang, with regard to the recapture of Tsze Kee by the rebels, and their spying out the approaches to the city of Ningpo ; also with regard to the newly appointed acting Tautai of Ningpo, She Chengh, putting this city in a state of defence, and the levying of contributions at Shanghai, to be forwarded to Ningpo ; and further, with regard to Brigadier Ward's recapture from the rebels of Tsze Kee, where he perished from a wound by a musket ball, and for which reason Your Majesty is entreated to bestow on him posthumous honours ; and finally, with regard to dispatching with all haste this memorial, and laying it before Your Majesty's Sacred Glance for approval and further instruction."

With a promptness unusual in oriental procedure, this memorial was followed in twelve days by the issue of an Imperial Edict, of which the record obtained for the Essex Institute, at the Tsung-li-Yamen in Peking, by our late Minister Conger, is as follows:—

"The following Imperial Rescript was received on the 18th day of the Intercalary Eighth Moon of the First Year of the Reign of Tung-Chih.

"Li Hung Chang in a memorial has acquainted Us of the death of Brigadier Ward, who perished from the effects of a bullet-wound received at the capture of Tsz-Ki, and has asked Our sanction for the building of a temple to him as a sincere expression of Our sorrow at his death. Ward was a native of the United States of America. Having desired to become a Chinese subject, and offered his services to Us, he joined the Imperial Troops at Shanghai and took Kading, Tai-Tsan, and Sung-Kiang, and later defeated the rebels at Ying-Kia-Ping, Tien-Mar-Shan, and other parts, in the district of Sung-Kiang. He also, in company with other foreign officers, destroyed the rebel fortifications at Kaou-Kieaou and elsewhere. We, admiring his repeated victories, had been pleased to confer upon him special marks of Our favor, and to promote him to the rank of Futsiang gazetted for service.

"According to the present memorial of Li Hung

Chang, Ward, having learned of the designs upon Ning-Po of the Che-Kiang rebels who were in possession of Tsz-Ki, at once advanced with the Ever Victorious Army to destroy them. While in person conducting the movements he was fatally wounded in the chest by a rebel bullet fired from the top of the city wall. The bullet came out through his back. It grew dark to the General instantly, and he fell. The City of Tsz-Ki was already taken by his Ever Victorious Army. Ward returned to Ning-Po, where he died of his wound the next day.

"We have read the memorial, and feel that Brigadier Ward, a man of heroic disposition, a soldier without dishonor, deserves Our commendation and compassion. Li Hung Chang has already ordered Wu-Shi and others to attend to the proper rites of sepulture, and We now direct the two Prefects that special temples to his memory be built at Ning-Po and Sung-Kiang. Let this case still be submitted to the Board of Rites, who will propose to Us further honors so as to show our extraordinary consideration towards him, and also that his loyal spirit may rest in peace. This from the Emperor! Respect it!"

On October 27, 1862, Minister Burlingame forwarded to Washington his official communication, announcing Ward's death. An appendix gives it in full.<sup>17</sup> It embodied a rendering of the Imperial Edict which paid his countryman so noble a tribute, and it called forth from Secretary of State Seward this feeling response:—

"You will express to Prince Kung the President's sincere satisfaction with the honors which the Emperor of China has decreed to be paid to the memory of our distinguished fellow-citizen. He fell while illustrating the fame of his country in an untried, distant and perilous field. His too early death will, therefore, be deeply mourned by the American people."

The whole correspondence was called for by the United States Senate, upon motion of Senator Sumner, and was

<sup>17</sup>See Appendix C: page 55.

duly transmitted under cover of a message from President Lincoln. But the most unique of all the tributes paid to Ward is that of the Emperor of China.

It will be observed that the Imperial Edict called for the erection of temples at Ning Po and at Sung Kiang, and the failure of the Chinese Government, for a period of fourteen years, to take action towards that end has been the occasion of much cynical remark.

Of the houses and lands, gun-boats, and personal effects of which General Ward may have died possessed, little was recovered for many years. His father, who died in 1865, and his brother, who died in 1867, with the aid of his friends Hayes, Seward and Minister Burlingame spent much time and effort in China in fruitless attempts to secure a just accounting. Ward's widow survived him but the fraction of a year, and, since they had no children, Taki's interest in General Ward, save as a tradition of Chinese history, became extinct upon her death. Taki survived Ward but two years. Li Hung Chang's loyalty to his early companion-in-arms seems, however, to have survived all tests. After the interview with which the great Viceroy of China favored Ward's sister and the widow of his brother at New York, in 1896, and after the promise of renewed effort on the Viceroy's part, if he should be spared to return to China, the interest of the Honorable John W. Foster, diplomat and ex-Minister to China, was secured, and a settlement was effected, but not before the generation to which Ward belonged was passing from the stage. Such effects as could be collected in China were duly transmitted, and were divided, according to the General's dying wish, between his sister and the widow - representing his only brother. A few years later the Essex Institute became the devisee, under the sister's will, not only of many



relics of the General and of articles of personal adornment which had belonged to his wife, but of a generous portion of the sister's share received under the provisions of his will. Miss Ward's purpose was to establish, on the basis of an extensive library of Chinese history and literature collected and given to the Institute during his life by the late Thomas Franklin Hunt, a memorial to General Ward. In this suggestion Mr. Hunt would have heartily concurred. For this purpose she left ample funds, together with portraits of her parents and of her brother,—his battle-flags, some of his office furniture, the silver medal given her at New York by Li Hung Chang, and other personal relics.

Of the proposed memorial temples one has been erected, and that one was dedicated with impressive ceremonies on March 10th, 1877. It appears to be guarded with religious care, and to be the scene, on each New Year's day in February, of elaborate rites.<sup>18</sup>

But it is not due to the neglect of China that the Sung Kiang Temple stands alone. What the Chinese authorities would have done for Ward's memory, had they been left



to follow their own bent, can never be known. They had, during his life, presented him with a plot of land near the battle-field of Sung Kiang, in recognition of the prowess displayed there, as had

the French also given him a house in the best part of the French Concession at Shanghai. The Imperial Edict issued at his death called for shrines in the Confucian Cemetery near his headquarters at Sung Kiang, and also at Ning Po, where he died. This was in keeping with Chinese practice in commemorating persons of the first distinction. But a strange misunderstanding occurred.

<sup>18</sup>See Appendix D: page 57.

The American Minister, as he said in his dispatch announcing Ward's death, had entrusted this matter to the hands of Consul-General Seward at Shanghai,—a most fortunate disposal of it. The Consul-General was a nephew of the Secretary of State, and had been Consul in Shanghai during Ward's career. Later he succeeded Minister Burlingame in the Chinese Mission, after the Minister became the Special Commissioner of China to the Western Powers. For some unexplained reason, an attaché of the Legation at Peking felt it incumbent upon him to intervene. This was Samuel Welles Williams, LL. D., who had gone to China years before as a missionary, and had become distinguished for his knowledge of the language and polity of the country. Failing to perceive that persons who in good faith incline to honor a citizen of the country he was charged to represent should by all means be encouraged to do so, and in their own way,—failing to perceive that genuine good feeling is the same pure gold, current the world over, whatever the stamp it bears,—the attaché proceeded to acknowledge on his own account the receipt at the American Embassy of the Edict issued by the Emperor of China, and to remonstrate, in terms as ungracious as they were uncalled for, against the form of commemoration proposed.<sup>19</sup> This course was naturally followed by a withdrawal of the tender of posthumous honors, and nothing further seems to have been done in the matter for fourteen years. At the close of that period a new dynasty found itself in power,—Li Hung Chang had become a dominating force in the Empire, and China, feeling perhaps that she had not done justice to the reverence felt for Ward, proceeded to mark his grave in the only way her practice would suggest.

His grave is not neglected. The Chinese interpreter of the United States Embassy at Peking visited it on New Year's Day, in February, A. D. 1900, and found evidence of recent offerings of affection. Arthur D. Coulter of New York City has since described it as well cared for, and as visited every month by Mandatories of the Chinese Government, either civil or religious.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>19</sup>See Appendix E: page 61. <sup>20</sup>See Appendix F: page 62.



A GROUP OF NOTABLES  
gathered to dedicate the Temple erected at Sung Kiang  
To the Manes of General Ward.





So ends this strange recital. Ward has often been referred to as the free-lance, the adventurer, the soldier of fortune. Such epithets cannot fairly attach, without qualification, to one who enjoyed the very exceptional honors conferred on him by the most conservative and cautious people in the world,—a race of men satisfied with their archaic ways, and jealous and suspicious of foreigners to the point of fanaticism. Such epithets can scarcely be applied to one who has it set down to his credit that, dying at the age of thirty, he was carried to the grave by sailors detailed from British men-of-war, at the order of a nation not his own,—not more pre-disposed in his favor,—not less distrustful of him before his phenomenal success,—than the Chinese themselves. British officials and British merchants are equally slow to look kindly on an erratic career, and they were not inclined, in 1862, when the issue of our War for the Union seemed to be in doubt, to applaud an American who made no disguise of his loyalty to the Federal cause, and who was suspected, whether justly or not, of a well-matured plan to destroy, in a certain not remote contingency, the British squadron riding at anchor in Shanghai roads.

But Ward had won his spurs in the open arena of battle. He was buried with all the honors, in the solemn presence of the business men of Shanghai,—English, American, German, French and Chinese,—as well as of officers and men-at-arms of each of those nationalities. The lives and property imperilled at Shanghai in 1860-62 were too considerable an interest to be estimated lightly, and Ward was fairly to be acclaimed as their strong deliverer. No foreign resident, be he English or American, German or French, who had life or property at stake in that beleaguered port, has ever spoken of the man but with entire respect, mingled with a generous measure of grateful admiration, when he recalled the debt the city owed, in her darkest hour, to Frederick Townsend Ward.

## ADMIRAL BOGGLE'S LETTER.

[APPENDIX A. SEE *Ante*, PAGE 41.]

(Written from memory and by request of my friend, Francis H. Lee, of Salem, Massachusetts, U. S. A., Feb. 17, 1897).

General Ward was known at Shang Hai when the Tai Ping rebels first appeared near the coast-line and threatened the rich Treaty Ports. Ward told me he first lived by doing "Pilot" for small steamers,—then as chief of a small band he was paid to watch the approach of Tai Pings at night.

A perfect panic took possession of the Chinese authorities of Shang Hai in the autumn of 1861. Ward saw his chance, and vounteered to enlist a force of fighting men to keep the Tai Pings out of the neighborhood. The Tao Tai or Provincial Governor accepted his offer,—made terms as to pay,—and Ward easily enlisted a few hundred of the scum of all nations then in Shang Hai River. Later on, Ward got together a bodyguard of Manila-men, all armed with rifles. The Provincial Government paid regularly for all this small army, and also for the small river-steamer, on board which Ward generally lived,—stationed some thirty to forty miles above Shang Hai.

In January and February, 1862, being in command of gun-boats in that part of the river, I frequently met Ward, and at times co-operated with him. He was most loyal to his employers and ever zealous in his work. Ward must have assisted in capturing eight or ten small walled towns, or fortified places, in the spring of 1862.

Early in the Spring, the Tai Ping main army approached Shanghai, and the British Admiral, for the protection of commerce and of the foreign residents, undertook to drive this force back fifty miles and to clear all the neighborhood. In the late Spring, H. M. S. "Hardy," was detached with others to operate in Ning Po River, under Captain Roderick Dew, C. B., in the "Encounter," when Ning Po was first taken and then Yu-You. Numbers of the rebels, driven from the North, swarmed down on the upper part of Ning Po River. About August, General Ward appeared with some three hundred or four hundred troops, and Captain Dew arranged to attack and storm Tse-Ki, up a narrow but deep canal off the river. The "Hardy," with an extra "small company" of fifty men, was to steam up the Canal, pass under the old bridge, (masts out, funnel and boats down),—clear approaches and await the arrival of General Ward and his men, who marched across country. A delay occurred as the expected extra company never came aboard, being detained by a threatened attack on Ning Po itself; but, after waiting an hour, and fearing to miss the rendezvous with Ward's force, we entered the canal and steamed up in a downpour of rain. On nearing the bridge, we saw it thickly occupied by men in all manner of bright colors, such as the Tai Pings usually show. We nearly opened fire! But fortunately in time we recognized Ward's men in new and bright blankets on account of the rain. Ward came on board the "Hardy," and we had a pleasant evening and arranged a plan of attack for daylight.

I never saw Ward with a sword or any arm; he wore ordinary clothes,—a thick, short cape, and a hood, and carried a stick in his hand, and generally a Manila cheroot in his mouth.

At daylight the "Hardy" opened fire with shell on the West gate and part of Ward's force made a sham move to the South face. Later on, Ward himself led in direct attack on the West gate, our guns still firing shot over the heads of the storming party.

The gate was taken and the walls stormed, but General Ward was wounded at close quarters and carried back and placed aboard the "Hardy" in a cot swung to the mizen-boom. We had no regular medical officer, for he was with the missing company, but as soon as the town was completely occupied and the rebels driven by our shell over the near hills, I at once started under full steam for Ning Po,—Ward suffering from the trembling of the vessel. On our run down Ward asked me to make out his will, which I did. He left all pay, etc., due to him to his Chinese wife, and he appointed the British Admiral, Sir James Hope, K. C. B., as his executor and trustee.

On arriving late at Ning Po, the General was immediately attended to by our senior surgeon, Irwin, of the "Encounter," and placed in bed at the British Mission House, where he had every comfort. The bullet had entered in front, about the second or third lower button of the waist-coat, and had nearly passed out behind; it was easily extracted.

General Ward was alive and conscious when he was landed from the "Hardy" in the evening. The bullet (which I still have) was most surely fired from a rebel fire-arm of some sort; it is very small and quite unlike any ammunition used by Ward's men, who all had good rifles. Ward was hit in front in leading his men, a special company of Manila-men, his own body-guard, all devoted to him. These fifty men always went with Ward, quite apart from any Chinese Troops; Ward was always "well to the front" in leading and directing. He was certainly shot by the Rebel Tai Pings.

General Ward's will, made by me on board the "Hardy," was forwarded at once to our Commander-in-chief, Admiral Sir James Hope, (since dead) as Ward mentioned Sir James Hope, K. C. B., and the United States Minister to China as his trustees. Two years later I was serving in the "Duncan," under the Admiral at Halifax and in the West Indies, and we spoke about this will of Ward's, and I then understood that the Chinese Government had done justice to Ward's wishes,—namely, to "pay all arrears and provide for Ward's wife." He had married a Chinese lady whom I have myself seen.

In transmitting this interesting letter, Mr. Lee wrote as follows:



"I am going to send an interesting account of the doings of Gen. Ward in the Chinese Rebellion. It was a strange co-incidence my stumbling on this information. I was coming out of the dining room at Hotel Eden in Rome at lunch time and saw Rear-Admiral Bogle, now on the retired list, but for over forty years in the English Navy, showing two bullets to a gentleman. I had got well acquainted with the Admiral, and I said: 'What are these?' He said, 'There is the bullet that killed General Ward.' I pricked up my ears and thought at once of General Ward of Salem, who bore a part in suppressing the Chinese Rebellion. I found it was our Ward, and that he was in the fight with him and knew him very well, as you will discover if you read the recollections I got him to jot down for me.

"I received them since I reached Florence and have written him that I shall send this account to the Institute."

## LAST INTERVIEW WITH HAYES.

[APPENDIX B. SEE *Ante*, PAGE 42.]

In the autumn of 1862, Ward was at the zenith of his power. It is a fact that he had reached a position never attained by any other foreigner in the Chinese Service. He had received unexampled promotion, and knew that upon the expected capture of Nankin, he would be raised to the rank of a Prince of the blood royal. It is also a fact that his consuming ambition aimed at the restoration of the old Chinese Dynasty to the throne so long held by their Tartar Conquerors. He was a soldier to his fingers' ends and doubtless accepted all risks and counted all chances. He had faced death too often not to know how near it was to him, from hour to hour, and that at any moment all his dreams, hopes, and ambitions might be as naught.

I have said that I saw him first in a stormy scene. My last sight of him was under far different circumstances. On a day late in September, 1862, I looked up from my desk to see him standing by me. I could not think of this smiling, amiable man as a great Commander and a future ruler. I only remembered then that when I, a few months before, lay sick of that terrible Shang Hai fever, he had taken time from his cares and duties to come and sit by a young country-man's bedside. He asked me to lend him my Arab horse, which of course I was glad to do.

Later in the afternoon, walking in a street of the Settlement, I met him, sitting erect in the saddle, riding my gray Arab. We stopped, and I was patting my horse's neck and talking to the General. Knowing that on the morrow he was to direct an assault at the town of Ning Po, the impulse seized me to speak to him as I did. "General," I said, "You are taking fearful risks. You may be killed at any moment. In such case, what will become of your property and affairs? Let me find you a confidential secretary, or some one in whose hands you can trust your great interests." His blue coat was buttoned closely across his chest. He smiled as he designated with his right hand the outline of a little book in his left breast-pocket, and replied: "It is all there."

When taken on board the "Hardy," mortally wounded, Ward made this dying statement:

"The Taotai of Shang Hai owes me 110,000 taels. Ta Ki also owes me 30,000 taels,—140,000.

"I wish my wife to have 50,000 taels, and all that remains to be between my brother and sister.

"I wish Admiral Sir James Hope and Mr. Burlingame to be my executors."

These words were taken down and witnessed by Archibald G. Bogle, R. N., Lieutenant commanding, and John Colter, his boatswain. When I spoke to Ward, two days before he died, I warned him all in vain. Wah (as the Chinamen called him) was a great man, indeed, said the Taotai and the excellent Ta Ki, but, by the blessed memory of Confucius, he did but jest when he spoke of their owing him money. The United States Consul-General made a gallant fight and compelled the Chinamen to refer the matter to arbitration. Curiously enough, I was myself selected as an arbitrator on behalf of the estate. When I met the gentleman named by the Chinese as arbitrator, I had vividly in mind the little book in Ward's breast-pocket. Of this book no trace could be found; nor could a scintilla of evidence on behalf of the estate be brought to light. Between six and seven years later I was making the journey from Hong Kong to Shang Hai in the U. S. S. "Monocacy." As fellow-passenger I had the American Minister, the lamented J. Ross Brown, and we stopped at the open-coast ports. At Ning Po, among the callers on board the ship was an ex-officer of Ward's army. It occurred to me to ask him if he knew what became of the little book.

"I can tell you," said he, taking me aside. "I was guarding the General's body. The blue coat which you remember lay on a chair, and the book was in the breast-pocket. The Colonel who was my superior officer relieved me. The book was never seen again, but I saw the Colonel buy exchange for 40,000 dollars."

## MESSAGE OF THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

[APPENDIX C. SEE *Ante*, PAGE 45.]

In answer to a resolution of the Senate of the 5th instant, Information relative to the death of General Ward, a citizen of the United States in the military service of the Chinese government. I transmit a copy of a dispatch of the 27th of October last, and of its accompaniment, from the minister of the United States in China.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

Washington, Feb. 6, 1863.

MR. BURLINGAME TO MR. SEWARD.

Legation of the United States,

Peking, Oct. 27, 1862.

Sir:—It is my painful duty to inform you of the death of General Ward, an American, who had risen by his capacity and courage to the highest rank in the Chinese service. He was shot and mortally wounded while reconnoitering, before its capture, Tsz-ki, a place near Ning-po. The incidents attending his wound and death please find in the edict of the Emperor.

General Ward was originally from Salem, Massachusetts, where he has relatives still living, and had seen service in Mexico, the Crimea, and, he was sorry to say, with the notorious Walker.

He fought at the head of a Chinese force called into existence and trained by himself, countless battles, and always with success.

Indeed, he taught the Chinese their strength, and laid the foundations of the only force with which their government can hope to defeat the rebellion.

Before General Ward died, when on board of her Majesty's steamer "Hardy," he made his will, and named Admiral Sir James Hope and myself his executors.

In a letter communicating the fact to me, Sir James writes: "I am sure you will be much grieved to hear of poor Ward's death.

"The Chinese government have lost a very able and gallant servant, who has rendered them much faithful service, and whom it will not be easy for them to replace."

On account of my absence from Shanghai, I shall authorize our consul, George F. Seward, Esq., to act for me.

General Ward was a man of great wealth, and in a letter to me, the last probably he ever wrote, he proposed through me to contribute ten thousand taels to the government of the United States, to aid in maintaining the Union, but before I could respond to his patriotic letter he died.

Let this wish, though unexecuted, find worthy record in the archives of his native land, to show that neither self-exile nor foreign service, nor the incidents of a stormy life, could extinguish from the breast of this wandering child of the republic the fires of a truly loyal heart.

After Ward's death, fearing that his force might dissolve and be lost to the cause of order, I hastened by express to inform the Chinese government of my desire that an American might be selected to fill his place, and was so fortunate, against considerable opposition, as to secure the appointment of Colonel Burgevine.

He had taken part, with Ward, in all the conflicts, and common fame spoke well of him.

Mr. Bruce, the British minister, as far as I know, did not antagonize me, and the gallant Sir James Hope favored the selection of Burgevine. Others did not.

I felt that it was no more than fair that an American should command the foreign-trained Chinese on land, as the English, through Osborne, would command the same quality of force on sea. Do not understand by the above that in this, or in any case, I have pushed the American interests to the extent of angry disagreement. On the contrary, by the avowal of an open and friendly policy, and proceeding on the declaration that the interests of the western nations are identical, I have been met by the representatives of the other treaty powers in a corresponding spirit, and we are now working together in a sincere effort to strengthen the cause of civilization in the east.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

ANSON BURLINGAME.

HON. WILLIAM H. SEWARD,

Secretary of State, Washington.



## THE CONSECRATION OF THE TEMPLE.

[APPENDIX D. SEE *Ante*, PAGE 47.]

The dedication of the Tsze-t'ang, or Memorial Hall, recently erected by Feng, Taotai of Shanghai, at Soon-kiong, in commemoration of the late General Ward, of the "Ever victorious Army," was performed on Saturday, with religious rites, in accordance with Chinese custom in such cases. The Taotai had, through the United States Consul-General, expressed his intention of conducting the ceremony himself, and requested that a limited number of invitations should be given to persons interested, to accompany him. The Customs' cruiser "Kwa-shing," Captain Anderson, was prepared to convey His Excellency and his guests, and seven a. m. was the hour fixed to commence the trip up the river Hwangpoo. Precisely at that time there were assembled at the Custom House jetty Consul General Myers, Dr. Yates, Dr. Macgowan, Dr. Kreyer; Mr. P. G. von Mollendorff of the German Consulate, the Hon. H. N. Shore, of H. M. S. "Lapwing," Captain Ditmar, of the German corvette "Luise," Mr. C. Deighton-Braysher and a few others, but the start was not made until about 8.10 in consequence of the non-arrival of the Taotai before that hour. By the time breakfast was over, the vessel had sped considerably beyond the well-known Seven-mile Reach; and presently Ming-hong was sighted, nearly opposite to which is the creek leading to Nai-jow, the scene of the fight in which the French Admiral Protet, to whose memory a statue stands in the compound of the French Municipal Hall, received his death wound. The reaches of the river beyond this place were new to all on board except Mr. Deighton-Braysher, who kindly undertook to pilot the vessel from Ming-hong to the mouth of the Soon-kiong Creek; and he also lightened the tedium of the voyage by pointing out and describing the scenes of greatest interest in connection with the Taiping rebellion, this part of the country having been overrun by the rebels. Feckshung was next reached, opposite to which is the creek up which H. B. M.'s gunboat "Stirling" was navigated to attack the stronghold known as Yeh-sieh, which she quickly demolished.

There not being sufficient depth of water in the Soon-kiong creek to float the Kwashing, she was anchored off its mouth, and some Chinese houseboats and a couple of steam-launches, provided by the Taotai's directions, were brought alongside. The passengers being transhipped to the houseboats, were soon spinning up the creek, towed by one of the steam-launches, the distance to the city of Soon-kiong, from the river, being about four miles. The creek becomes very narrow as the city is neared, and is spanned not far from the walls by one of those light-looking, picturesque stone bridges for the construction of which the Chinese are famous. Here, on both banks, the people had assembled in large numbers, and it soon became evident that the sight of so many foreigners together was a novelty to them, and the Taotai's bodyguard were useful in clearing a way along the bank to where some dozen or so of sedans with bearers were in waiting for the guests. The Taotai and others having taken their seats, the procession moved off amid the banging of crackers and bombs, and the animated gesticulations of the people, numbers of whom kept up with it to the scene of the day's ceremony. The way led along a narrow road through the suburbs, skirting the wall of the city, until the gate was reached through which the city was entered. A wide expanse of unoccupied ground had first to be crossed, which before the rebellion was covered with houses. Here and there ruins of houses are still to be seen, but the greater part of the waste is scattered over with grass-grown mounds and heaps of refuse, presenting a dreary aspect. The way next led along the bank of a small creek and past the yamen of some military mandarin, a large and peculiar building, or rather series of buildings, having all the appearance of huge cages, each being enclosed with very lofty rail-fencing, and differing in several respects from the architecture of any official residence in the vicinity of Shanghai. Several unpretentious-looking pilaus were also passed enroute, and in the distance, to the right, a lofty pagoda was visible. The Memorial Hall was at length reached, surrounded by a low wall of considerable extent, and entered by a gateway in the usual joss-house style. Turning sharply to the right after leaving the gateway, the main building is at once seen to be very similar in construction to the open hall facing the entrance to the Mixed Court in the Maloo. Immediately opposite the open front stands the shrine containing the memorial tablet of the deceased General; blue in colour with the inscription in gold. Facing this are two small square tower-like structures, on which are other inscriptions testifying to the merits of the deceased and stating that the Memorial Hall was erected by Feng Taotai, by Imperial command. Passing round the back of the shrine, a large square space is reached, in the centre of which is the grave-mound beneath which are the deceased's remains and also the stone that used to mark the site of the grave. The surrounding space is thickly planted with young trees and shrubs.



THE SHRINE

On which Burnt-offerings are laid, with every New Year,  
to the Manes of General Ward.



At the Hall the Taotai, on alighting from his chair, was met and greeted by the magistrates of the district of Soon-kiong. A number of other officials of lesser grade were present; and numerous soldiers, in addition to the Taotai's bodyguard thronged the compound. The greetings over, the Taotai led the way to the shrine, and both he and the other dignitaries then donned their official robes. Although it was broad daylight, twelve lighted lamps were suspended from the roof, eight in one row and one at each of the four corners of the shrine. Besides these, there were four large red-wax candles burning, and incense-sticks slowly smouldering away. The ceremony being one of sacrifice, there were offered to the manes of the deceased the entire carcase of a goat, and a large pig, a small roasted pig, a ham, seven pairs of ducks, pairs of fowls, etc., and about twenty dishes of fruits, confectionery, and vegetables, these being also in pairs.

The Taotai and the two district magistrates being fully attired, they advanced to the front of the shrine, and in obedience to the direction of a sort of master of the ceremonies the Taotai commenced the oblation by offering several small cups of wine, which were deposited on a shelf in front of the tablet. Then, all three kneeling, the Taotai stretched forth his hands towards the tablet, and offered the food, the mandarins subsequently bowing their heads nine times to the ground. A little music was also played, and the ceremony, which scarcely occupied twenty minutes, was concluded by loud discharges of fireworks and the crash of gongs. It cannot be said to have been impressive, though its novelty and picturesqueness were beyond dispute; but it was interesting from the fact of its being intended to honour the memory of a foreigner, and including precisely the same observance awarded in the case of high Chinese officials.

At the conclusion of the ceremony, the whole of the food-offerings were packed away in boxes, slung on poles, and taken back to the ship, thence to be re-conveyed to the Taotai's yamen.

There was no speaking either at the grave or in the Temple, except by Dr. Macgowan, who as a private citizen said a few words to the Taotai in Chinese, apropos of the occasion, and, after three photographic negatives of the scene in and around the Temple had been taken, haste was made for the return trip in order to reach home before dark.

On the return passage down the creek, the Taotai read from a paper he held in his hand, the following statement, which was translated as he proceeded by Dr. Kreyer: "I remember reading the rescript in the Peking Gazette of how the late Emperor regretted General Ward's death. At that time I was only a Chun-yen, (a second-class literary degree), and did not know I should ever be Taotai of Shanghai and live to take part in the dedication of a temple to Ward's memory. When Ward came to China it was thought in this district that the whole country would have been lost to the rebels—that, in fact, it could not be recovered.

But owing to the exertions of Ward, the rebels were defeated and the country saved. The cities and places that were captured were Kahding, Tai-chang, Soon-kiong, Ming-liu-ping, Tien-mashan, Kau-jyan, Siaou Tsange, Chow-p'u, Che-ling, Wang Kyasze, Tung-chau,—all these being retaken by Ward before Li Hung-chang came on the scene. After Li came into these districts, Ward re-took Kinshan-wei, Liu Ho, Tsing-pu, and Tszkzi. The greatest credit was therefore due to General Ward, as nearly all those places were re-captured by him long before Li Hung-chang came here. The name of General Ward was such a terror that whenever the rebels heard that he was coming, they ran away without fighting. General Ward's idea was to go straight on to Soo-chow, and re-take that city; but before going there he marched to Ningpo, and at Tszche, a little town about fifteen miles distant from Ningpo, he was shot by the enemy. His Chinese clothes were changed for foreign ones at Ningpo, where he died, his body being brought to Soon-kiong for burial. The Imperial intention is to build two large temples to his memory—one at Soon-kiong and the other at Tszche, where he received his death-wound, and in each of which his statue will be placed. All this is intended to be in accordance with Li Hung-chang's petition to the Throne, and with the Imperial rescript, issued in the first year of Tsung-chi, 8th moon, 18th day." In conclusion, the Taotai said, in answer to a question by Mr. Consul-General Myers, that the sole credit of Shanghai not having been taken by the rebels was due to General Ward.

It was also explained that the present small temple at Soon-kiong was only a temporary structure, and would be replaced as soon as possible by a large and permanent one.

This account of the consecration of the tomb of General Ward by the Governor of Shanghai and other dignitaries on March 10, 1877 is taken in substance from the contemporary issue of the "North China Mail." One of the three photographs mentioned as being taken at that time was used to illustrate a report of the account in the "Far East" for May, 1877, and is inserted here. The two inscriptions on columns at the right and left of the entrance to the shrine have been thus rendered into English:

"A wonderful hero from beyond the seas, the fame of whose deserving loyalty reaches round the world, has sprinkled China with his azure blood."

"A happy seat among the clouds," (the ancient name of Sung Kiang means, among the clouds) "and Temples standing for a thousand Springs, make known to all his faithful heart."

## SECOND EDICT.

[APPENDIX E. SEE *Ante*, PAGE 48.]

In respectful obedience to the above, on the 25th day of the Ninth Moon of the present year, the Tsung-li Yamen reported back to the Throne, saying that Dr. Williams, the Charge d'Affaires of the United States, had called at the Yamen, and in a personal interview had said that he had reverently read the gracious Edict which added to the glory of a foreign country, and which was most deeply appreciated, but that foreigners, in commemorating heroism, generally build a large sepulchre and erect a stone monument as a beautiful memorial; and that the building of temples to the dead and the offering of sacrifices the foreigners do not consider an honor.

Thereupon the Ministers wrote to the Governor of Kiangsu, His Excellency Li Hung-Chang, and to those under his jurisdiction, that they should proceed according to the suggestion of the aforesaid Charge d'Affaires, that is, build a large tumulus and erect a stone, and that no other inscription than this Imperial Edict should be engraved thereon; and that, moreover, they ought not in addition to build the special temples.

To-day this Imperial Edict was received:—"Let it be as proposed. Respect this."

Copied from the records of the Tsung-li Yamen on the 12th Day of the Second Moon, in the XXVI Year of Kuangshu, (March 12th, 1900).

[Seal of the Tsung-Li Yamen.]

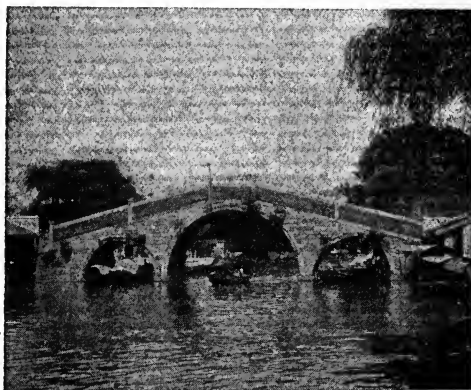
(Translator's note.) It was my good fortune to visit General Ward's grave in February, 1900, at the time of the Chinese New Year. Despite the Edict above translated, there is a substantial temple built before the tomb and placed in the charge of a care-taker, who lives in a portion of the building. Incense and other offerings had been presented at the New Year's festival, remains of which were still to be seen on the altar.

(Signed) Chinese Secretary, U. S. Legation, Peking, China.

## COULTER'S ACCOUNT.

[APPENDIX F. SEE *Ante*, PAGE 48.]

Arthur D. Coulter, the well-known mining engineer, has lately visited the spot, and we are indebted to him for some of the illustrations used, and for this account.



Toward the eastern end of the walled city stands one of the most beautiful pagodas to be found anywhere in the Orient. Beautiful in structure, it is perfectly preserved, and overlooks the country for many miles. Passing toward the eastern gate and crossing the mouth of the canal which follows the city wall

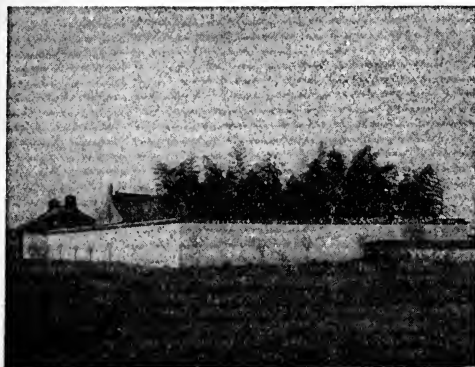
by an arched bridge,—one of those typical stone bridges, finely cut and very old, which span the canal,—the way leads toward the military grounds, just at the present time occupied by a considerable force of Chinese soldiers, and it is in the vicinity of this fort that Ward's resting-place is located and where his shrine is built. The place seems to have been fittingly selected by the Chinese to give a military setting to this memorial of their military Saviour. A wide path along the bank of the canal leads by the beautiful bamboo groves a distance of about three hundred yards from the Walled City to the Soldier's Compound. The little temple proper is situated within a hundred feet of the outer walls of the fort. It is built on a plat of ground which has been maintained as an open park. In accordance with the Chinese idea of filial piety a grave must be maintained above ground. In almost all instances among the better classes the receiving vaults are built of brick or stone and covered with tiling, and these are maintained for many years, the obligation being handed down from father to son. The longer the obligation is coming down through generations, the more binding upon the recipient.





THE TUMULUS, OR MOUND, RAISED OVER THE REMAINS OF GENERAL WARD,  
In a corner of the Close surrounding the Temple.





The temple-compound which has been dedicated to Ward, stands within four walls built of brick. These walls are about ten feet in height and very well preserved. The ground-area is about one hundred feet square. At the main entrance of the compound is built the caretaker's house. He, with his wife and

family, are maintained by the Chinese Government, as they have been since the building of the shrine. Immediately after passing through the caretaker's rooms, one comes into an open courtyard facing the temple proper, which is built across the middle of the hollow square formed by the enclosure-walls. Entrance to the temple proper is through three doors, which, when open, leave the shrine or altar exposed to view from the outside. This is in accordance with the prevailing arrangement of temples throughout the Empire. The altar stands about ten feet removed from the door which it faces, and is about six feet wide by ten feet high. Across from this altar is a space paved with brick throughout, and that is in a very good state of preservation and well kept. The altar is more plain than the altars generally found in Bhuddist or Taoist temples. The main decorations are the tablet and the writing in Chinese which adorn the sides and top of the altar. On the top of the altar may be seen the braziers for the burning of joss and incense by the Taos priests. The attendance upon the temple by the Mandarins and Officials or Mandatories from the Chinese Government has been maintained since the building of the shrine. They are commanded to appear there during each month for worship. Immediately behind is a door leading out to what may be correctly termed the grave-yard. This is an open space surrounded on the one side by the walls of the temple and on the other three sides by the walls of the compound already described. In the central background, away from the temple, is located the mound where Ward's remains were placed. Behind this mound, and on both sides, extending out to the side-walls, the ground is covered with a thick growth of young bamboo trees, making a very pretty setting for the grave. The mound is perhaps six feet in height, and would naturally have a base perhaps twice its height. In the

foreground, between the grave and the temple, the custodian or caretaker has utilized the space for a bean-patch, the narrow rows being interspersed with other well-known vegetables, such as corn and peas.

The memory of Ward is held sacred to this day by those with whom or with whose fathers he was closely associated. He had endeared himself to the Taotai and the Chinese people principally through his military career and his more personal relations with Shanghai. The full significance of Ward's martyrdom for the Chinese people has not been forgotten to this day by this class of Chinese.

---

#### ERRATA.

The name of Ex-Consul-General and Ex-Minster Seward (note on page 25) is not William, but George Frederick Seward.

The age of Li Hung Chang seems to have been greater than that indicated on his picture. Vigorous as he seemed, when on his tour round the world in 1896, he was probably born not much later than 1822.

## EDMUND LEWIS OF LYNN AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY GEORGE HARLAN LEWIS OF LOS ANGELES, CAL.

(Continued from Vol. XLIII, page 344.)

### Children of James and Celia :

739. JAMES CHACE, b. April 16, 1817; d. July 21, 1818.  
740. ALFRED BOSWORTH, b. June 7, 1819.  
741. CELIA CHACE, b. Jan. 29, 1821; d. Mar. 2, 1822.  
742. CAROLINE, b. Mar. 2, 1823; d. Mar. 16, 1891; m. Oct. 9, 1843,  
Nicholas B. Gardner, son of Peleg W. and Rhoda (Brown)  
Gardner. Children: (1) James Lewis, b. July 12, 1844; m.  
Aug., 1867, Mary E. Brown. (2) Walter, b. Dec. 4, 1846; m.  
June 9, 1887, Abbie Austin Dean; no issue. (3) Esther, b.  
Mar. 21, 1850; d. May 5, 1850. (4) Lawrence, b. May 10,  
1851; d. Aug. 22, 1852. (5) Laura Isabel, b. May 10, 1854;  
d. Nov. 21, 1885. (6) Frederick Bowen, b. May 24, 1856.  
743. CORDELIA ANGELINE, b. Oct. 3, 1824; d. June 11, 1885; m., 1st,  
Aug. 12, 1845, Thomas Gladding Dana, who d. Aug. 6, 1852,  
son of George and Mary Ann (Gladding) Dana; m., 2d,  
Thomas E. Roper, and separated.  
744. MARY CHACE, b. April 3, 1829; m. June 9, 1873 (2d wife), Dr.  
Charles W. Fabyan of Providence, who d. July 23, 1886.  
745. CELIA JANE, b. Feb. 25, 1831; d. unm., Oct. 17, 1875. Teacher  
in the public schools of Providence for 20 years.

### Children of James and Nancy :

746. ANNA HARRIET, b. Nov. 26, 1842; d. Aug. 14, 1843.  
747. JAMES, b. Nov. 30, 1847; d. April 4, 1849.

**405 Chace Lewis**, born in Dighton, Mass., Nov. 1, 1798; died in Providence, R. I., April 30, 1883. He married, first, Nancy West, who died July 21, 1834, daughter of Capt. Joseph West. He married, second, Sarah J. Gordon, who died Dec. 30, 1895, æ. 87 years.

Child of Chace and Nancy :

748. JOSEPH WEST, b. Dec. 17, 1831.

**406 Bowers Lewis**, born in Dighton, Mass., Mar. 13, 1801; died in Providence, R. I., Dec. 24, 1865. He was a carpenter, and later in life a grocer. He married, first, June 1, 1823, Catharine Thurber, born April 24, 1801, and died in Providence, R. I., Aug. 4, 1858, daughter of William and Elizabeth Thurber. He married, second, April 3, 1859, Mary E. Springer, who died Sept. 24, 1865, æ. 28 years, daughter of William Springer.

Children of Bowers and Catharine :

- 749. **KINGSLEY THURBER**, b. in Johnstone, R. I. Feb. 24, 1824.
- 750. **GEORGE WASHINGTON**, b. July 16, 1825.
- 751. **CATHARINE ELIZA**, b. April 27, 1827; d. Mar. 2, 1830.
- 752. **CAROLINE MASON**, b. Dec. 12, 1828; d. June 12, 1881; m. Aug. 20, 1845, Tristram Harris Angell, who d. Dec. 24, 1893, son of Daniel and Sarah (Kelton) Angell. Children, b. in Providence, R. I.: (1) Edward Lewis, b. Mar. 11, 1847. (2) George Bowers, b. July 25, 1848. (3) a son, b. and d. Nov. 23, 1852. (4) Henry Herbert, b. Sept. 23, 1853. (5) William Harris, b. Mar. 17, 1858. (6) Carrie Crawford, b. Feb. 4, 1864; d. Sept. 14, 1865.
- 753. **CATHARINE ROUNDS**, b. Jan. 4, 1840; d. Dec. 3, 1875; m., 1st, Oct. 17, 1860, Henry A. White, who d. Oct. 20, 1869. She m., second, Jan. 19, 1871, Azro A. Hillman, son of Justin and Abigail Hillman of Conway, Mass. Child by 1st m., Grace A., b. May 31, 1862. Children by 2d m., Frederick (twin), b. Feb. 2, 1873; Frances (twin), b. Feb. 2, 1873.

**407 Levi Lewis**, born in Dighton, Mass., May 24, 1803; died in Providence, R. I., Mar. 31, 1884. He married, first, Sept. 30, 1827, Joanna M. Thurber, born Mar. 31, 1807, and died Dec. 9, 1863, daughter of William and Elizabeth Thurber. He married, second, Nov. 2, 1864, widow Harriet A. Macreading, born April 15, 1821, daughter of Nicholas and Harriet (Brown) Briggs. He was a mason in Providence, where he was well to do and highly esteemed.

Children of Levi and Joanna M., born in Providence :

- 754. **LEVI JASON**, b. July 27, 1828.
- 755. **WILLIAM T.**, b. Mar. 26, 1831.
- 756. **J. ELIZA**, b. Aug. 25, 1836; d. in Norristown, Pa., Aug. 3, 1865; m. Jan. 8, 1857, Eaton W. Maxey, jr., D. D., rector of Christ's Church, Troy, N. Y. Child: Carroll, b. May 23, 1865.

757. **HARRIET I.**, b. Mar. 24, 1842; d. Oct. 7, 1893; m., 1st, Nov. 25, 1863, Edward K. Godfrey; m., 2d, May 8, 1879, Erastus L. Walcott, who d. Oct. 7, 1893.

**409 Jeremiah Lewis**, born in Dighton, Mass., Dec. 2, 1806; died Nov. 15, 1882. He was a mason and built the water works at New Bedford, Mass., and many fine buildings in New York city and Brooklyn, N. Y. He married in Thompson, Conn., Dec. 29, 1835, Luetta L. Carpenter born at Woodstock, Conn., Feb. 2, 1812, daughter of Elijah and Phebe (Wilson) Carpenter.

Children of Jeremiah and Luetta L.:

758. **MARIA ALMIRA**, b. in Thompson, Conn., Oct. 1, 1836; m. Mar. 26, 1861, Isaac C. Manchester of Tiverton, R. I. They were school teachers. She began to teach at the age of 16, and taught at Cohasset and Taunton, Mass. She has been engaged in philanthropic work along several lines, including the W. C. T. U., and was National President of the Loyal Women of American Liberty. They lived in Providence, R. I. Children: (1) Hattie Lewis, b. Dec. 14, 1864; m. Mar. 5, 1891, Frank N. Pidge; (2) Annie Maria, b. June 6, 1866; m. Sept. 1, 1887, Arthur E. Hill of Andover, Mass.
759. **ELIJAH C.**, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan. 13, 1839.
760. **LYDIA JOSEPHINE**, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., Mar. 13, 1842; d. June 28, 1846.
761. **PHEBE LAVINIA**, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., July 20, 1844; d. Aug. 15, 1882, in Providence, R. I.; m. Nov. 15, 1866, at Dighton, Nathan H. Chase of New Bedford, Mass.
762. **JANE FRANCES**, b. in Dighton, Mass., Feb. 21, 1850; m. Nov. 22, 1868, Simeon M. Moulton of Standish, Me. Now in business at Somerset, Mass. Children: (1) Lewis E., b. Feb. 26, 1872. (2) Lavinia Gertrude, b. Nov. 5, 1876. (3) Willard Conkling, b. May 31, 1882.

**411 Alfred Lewis**, born Feb. 28, 1810 in Dighton, Mass. He was a mason by trade but in 1836 removed to Providence, R. I., where he successfully engaged in the jewelry and hardware business, for 18 years. In 1856 he removed to Wheaton, Ill., and became a Trustee of Wheaton College. He died in Chicago, Ill., June 10, 1876. He married in Providence, R. I., Nov. 16, 1836, Hannah Farnham, b. Nov. 16, 1807, daughter of Stephen and Olive (Leffingwell) Farnham of Plainfield, Conn.

Children of Alfred and Hannah, born in Providence :

763. HANNAH ANGELINE, b. Nov. 22, 1837; m. Feb. 12, 1870, Guy Wellesley Acheson.
764. HARRIET ADELE, b. Mar. 7, 1840; d. Aug. 10, 1841.
765. CLARA ADELAIDE, b. Dec. 19, 1842; m. June 3, 1864, George Howard Beecher, a nephew of Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, son of Rev. Edward Beecher. Children: (1) Isabella Anna, b. Apr. 13, 1865, in El Paso, Ill.; m. Nov. 17, 1888, Wans Albert of Wurzburg, Ger., (2) Esther Harriet, b. in Galesburg, Ill., Sept. 9, 1867; d. Aug. 27, 1868. (3) Jessie Colton, b. in Galesburg, Oct. 7, 1869; d. Sept. 18, 1870.
766. EMMA ARABELLA, b. Aug. 27, 1845; d. Mar. 29, 1852.
767. DORA ELLA, b. Feb. 23, 1847; d. Mar. 14, 1852.
768. JOSEPHINE, b. Dec. 25, 1849; d. Mar. 25, 1852.
769. HELEN AMELIA, b. Nov. 5, 1853, a pastel crayon artist in Chicago, Ill.

**412 Sylvester Lewis**, born in Dighton, Mass., May 2, 1812, was a mason and lived in Providence, R. I., where he died May 22, 1878. He married, first, in Providence, R. I., July 8, 1833, Elizabeth Winslow, b. in Providence, Jan. 25, 1817; and died there June 6, 1859, daughter of Henry Bowers and Elizabeth (French) Winslow. He married, second, Oct. 19, 1859, Frances (Shepard) Hopkins, widow of Russell Hopkins. She died Oct. 26, 1886.

Children of Sylvester and Elizabeth, born in Providence :

770. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 3, 1834; d. Sept. 14, 1836.
771. SYLVESTER, b. Oct. 16, 1836; died Oct. 18, 1836.
772. HENRY BOWERS, b. Nov. 10, 1837.
773. BENJAMIN, b. Mar. 13, 1843, unm., lives in Providence, a veteran of the Civil War.

**427 Reuben Lewis**, born about 1797, married in Providence, R. I., Sarah Borden of Fall River, Mass. He died by suicide in Providence May 4, 1858, aged 61 years.

Children of Reuben and Sarah :

774. WILLIAM BROWN, b. Oct. 5, 1821, in Bristol, R. I.
775. JACOB BORDEN, b. 1824?
776. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. abt. 1827.



**435 Edward Simmons Lewis**, born Nov. 26, 1794 in Philadelphia, Pa., was possessed of rare literary and musical gifts, and contributed to Philadelphia periodicals. He lived at Washington, D. C., where he died Sept. 22, 1829. He married Dec. 3, 1815, Susan Jean Washington, born Apr. 30, 1795, and died July 2, 1829, daughter of Lund and Susanna (Greyson) Washington.

Children of Edward S. and Susan J. :

- 777. SUSAN ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 8, 1816; d. 1845.
- 778. LUND WASHINGTON, b. Apr. 11, 1818; d. 1819.
- 779. EDWARD AUGUSTUS, b. Feb. 22, 1820, in Washington, D. C.
- 780. VIRGINIA BEVERLY, b. Mar. 27, 1822; d. 1823.

**445 Augustus Lewis**, born in Hinsdale, N. Y., Jan. 30, 1832; married Dec. 17, 1879, Sarah Reed at Fontanelle, Neb.

Children of Augustus and Sarah, born in Fontanelle :

- 781. ROBERT J., b. Jan. 14, 1881.
- 782. SADIE AUGUSTA, b. July 20, 1882.
- 783. OSCAR D., b. Nov. 25, 1883.

**447 John Conrad Lewis**, born in Portville, N. Y., April 29, 1834; married May 14, 1879, Henrietta Fennell, at Fontanelle, Neb. He lived at Albion, Neb., in 1895.

Children of John Conrad and Henrietta, born in Albion, Neb. :

- 784. LAURA KATE, b. May 24, 1879; d. Feb. 27, 1882.
- 785. LOIS, b. Nov. 14, 1881.
- 786. EMILY, b. Jan. 28, 1884.
- 787. AUGUSTUS DAN, b. June 17, 1886.

**449 Oscar Lewis**, born in Portville, N. Y., Oct. 25, 1840, married Laura H. Jones at Burlington, Iowa. He resided at Arlington, Neb., in 1896.

Children of Oscar and Laura H. :

- 788. ANNA KATE, b. July 22, 1872; d. Oct. 4, 1872.
- 789. MARY LOIS, b. June 2, 1874, at Middletown, Iowa; m. Fred Webber.
- 790. WHITFIELD DAN, b. Apr. 15, 1877, at Fontanelle, Neb.

**450 Osmar Lewis**, born in Portville, N. Y., Oct. 25, 1840, married Oct. 9, 1868, Jane Gibson at Fontanelle,

Neb., and lives at Los Gatos, Cal., where he is engaged in the hardware business with his eldest son.

Children of Osmar and Jane, first born at Burlington, rest at Fontanelle, Neb. :

791. GEORGE R., b. August 23, 1869.

792. ALLIE MAY, b. Jan. 30, 1871; d. May 5, 1879.

793. GERTRUDE HELEN, b. Jan. 25, 1877.

794. FRANK, b. Oct. 25, 1881; d. Oct. 12, 1883.

795. BESSIE, b. Jan. 6, 1886.

**458 James Richards Lewis**, born in Lockport, N. Y., June 28 or July 5, 1855 (2 family records); married at Stanton, Mich., Mar. 24, 1888, Miriam Springsteen Compton, born in Muscatine, Iowa, June 23, 1863, daughter of Henry Springsteen and Adelaide Eliza (Bishop) Compton.

Children of James Richards and Miriam S. born in Minneapolis, Minn. :

796. HARRIET ADELAIDE, b. Apr. 13, 1889.

797. GERTRUDE MIRRIAM, b. Apr. 9, 1891.

798. RUTH HAWLEY, b. July 14, 1893.

**467 Asa Lewis**, born in Milford, N. H., Sept. 14, 1781, lived at Concord, Mass. for a time, but returned to Milford, N. H., where he died Mar. 1, 1810. He married Rebecca Davis, b. Aug. 30, 1784, who died Nov. 23, 1870.

Children of Asa and Rebecca born in his father's house in Milford, N. H. :

799. BENJAMIN, b. May 23, 1808.

800. ASA, b. Mar. 3, 1810, on the day his father's corpse was buried.

**469 Charles Lewis**, born in Milford, N. H., June 30, 1785; was a lawyer, and removed to Malden, Mass., where he was a Justice of the Peace for many years. He was over six feet in height. He married, first, Jan. 24, 1818, Elizabeth Hall of Charlestown, Mass., born April 11, 1787, and died in Malden, Dec. 31, 1837. He married, second, at Littleton, Mass., Sept. 23, 1841, Sabra Jacques Warren, born Mar. 31, 1810, and died in Malden, Nov. 20, 1890. She was a member of the Malden School Committee for several years. He died in Malden, Aug. 7, 1865.

## Children of Charles and Elizabeth :

801. CHARLES OLIVER, b. Aug. 17, 1817; m. Ophelia Conklin, and lived in New York city.
802. SARAH BLANCHARD, b. Nov. 18, 1821; m. in Malden, July 6, 1844, Thomas William Claggett of Upper Marlborough, Prince George Co., Md., and later lived at Keokuk, Iowa.
803. MARY ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 1, 1824, lived at Malden.
804. EMILY AUGUSTA, b. Nov. 15, 1827; lived at Keokuk, Ia.

## Children of Charles and Sabra J. W., born in Malden :

805. ELLA FRANCES, b. June 29, 1842; d. May 17, 1859.
806. MARION WARREN, b. April 21, 1844; d. Feb. 27, 1845.
807. WILLIAM CLAGGETT, b. May 9, 1847; d. Dec. 9, 1868.
808. CARRIE BLANCHARD, b. Dec. 10, 1849; d. May 11, 1857.

**472 William Martin Lewis**, born in Bridgewater, N. H., Aug. 29, 1798. Was the founder of Gainesville, Ala., to which he donated a church and a seminary. He was a merchant and dealer in real estate, an elder of the Presbyterian church, and a man of wealth up to the time of the Civil War, which greatly depreciated the value of his property in the South. He died at Gainesville, Ala., Feb. 13, 1881. He married, first, Sept. 25, 1828, Mary Bartlett, born at Bristol, N.H., in 1802, and died at Springfield, Ala., May 28, 1831, daughter of Ichabod and Ann Bartlett. He married, second, May 2, 1836, at Columbus, Miss., Aurelia Hiley Axtell, born at Windsor, Mass., Oct. 6, 1811, and died at Gainesville, Ala., July 15, 1865, daughter of Sylvester and Hiley Axtell of Windsor, Mass.

Child of William M. and Mary, born in Gainesville, Ala.:

809. WILLIAM FREDERICK, b. May 2, 1831.

Children of William M. and Aurelia H., born in Gainesville, Ala. :

810. ELIZA JANE, b. Aug. 10, 1837; called "Lida"; m., at Gainesville, Ala., Jan. 14, 1858, Charles Crozat Converse, b. Oct. 7, 1832, at Warren, Mass., son of Maxey Manning and Anne (Guthrie) Converse. He lives at Highwood, N. J. Children; (1) Charles William, born in New York City, Aug. 10, 1864; d. July 29, 1865. (2) Clarence Conyers, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., Feb. 12, 1867. An author and humorous writer.

- 811. SYLVESTER CRESWELL, b. Aug. 8, 1839.
- 812. MOSES BOARDMAN, b. Aug. 6, 1842; d. Jan. 15, 1844.
- 813. LAURA AURELIA, b. April 6, 1844; d. April 16, 1845.
- 814. MARTHA CRESWELL, b. May 14, 1846; d. Oct. 29, 1862.
- 815. MARY RUSSELL, b. Oct. 30, 1848; d. Aug. 16, 1850.
- 816. CHARLES CARRINGTON, b. Sept. 26, 1850; d. in Brooklyn, N.Y., Feb. 11, 1873.
- 817. SALLY MARTIN, b. Mar. 27, 1854; d. 1887, at Tuscaloosa, Ala.

**473 Rufus Graves Lewis**, born in Bridgewater, N. H., Sept. 14, 1800, was a merchant in New Hampton, N. H., and dealer in real estate in Alabama and Mississippi, a leading man in the town, and a patron of the New Hampton Institute. He married at Concord, N. H., Oct. 9, 1828, Sally Smith, born April 4, 1806, and died Oct. 15, 1878, daughter of Daniel Smith. He died Sept. 27, 1869.

Children of Rufus G. and Sally, born in New Hampton, N. H. :

- 818. An infant son.
- 819. RUFUS SMITH, b. June 14, 1833.
- 820. EDWIN CRESWELL, b. Nov. 28, 1836; grad. of Harvard College, 1859; editor and proprietor of the Laconia, N. H., Democrat; member of the Governor's Council; served on the School Board and the Executive Committee of the New Hampton Institute. Lives in Laconia, N. H. He married Mrs. Eliza B. (Hilton) Lewis, widow of his brother, Rufus Smith Lewis (823). No issue.
- 821. SARAH ELIZA, b. Sept. 4, 1839; m. at New Hampton, N. H., June 12, 1866, Frank Cutter Gordon, b. at Biddeford, Me., Mar. 20, 1834, son of Cyrus and Ellen M. (Cutter) Gordon of Biddeford, Me. Children: (1) Ellen Belle, b. April 18, 1867, at New Hampton, N. H. (2) Cyrus Lewis, b. July 9, 1869; d. Oct. 31, 1874, at Biddeford. (3) Benjamin Lewis, b. Oct. 21, 1871, at Biddeford. (4) Sally Lewis, b. Feb. 22, 1873, at Biddeford.
- 822. JAMES PICKERING, b. Feb. 10, 1842.

**477 Jonathan Lewis**, born in Harvard, Mass., July 6, 1787, was taken to Concord, Vt., Mar. 20, 1788, when less than one year old, and lived there until his death, Aug. 6, 1877. He married there, Jan. 5, 1819, Lucretia McCarty Willard, born April 13, 1794, at Hartland, Vt. She died in Concord, Vt., in 1880.

Children of Jonathan and Lucretia M., born in Concord, Vt.:

- 823. MARY MELVINA, b. Nov. 11, 1819; d. Feb. 15, 1833.
- 824. WARREN CLARK, b. Aug. 18, 1821; m., 1st, at Concord, Vt., Aug. 18, 1849, Mehitabel Brown Frye, b. March 11, 1835, at Concord, Vt., and d. there March 25, 1877, dau. of Hon. Harvey G. and Lucy (Hill) Frye of Concord, Vt. He m., 2d, at Lyndon, Vt., Oct. 29, 1878, Annette Augusta (Frye) Burroughs, a widow, and cousin of his first wife, b. in Lyndon, Vt., June 5, 1842, dau. of Henry B. and Rebecca (Hovey) Frye of Concord, Vt. He lived at West Concord until June 30, 1882, when he removed to St. Johnsbury, Vt., where he is a land surveyor and insurance agent.
- 825. JOHN WILLARD, b. Aug. 26, 1823.
- 826. ETHAN NICHOLS, b. July 25, 1825.
- 827. ALMA ELIZA, b. July 23, 1827; d., unm., March 30, 1854.
- 828. SUMNER WEST, b. April 6, 1829.
- 829. NANCY C., b. April 11, 1831; d. April 19, 1834.
- 830. ADELINE M., b. Feb. 21, 1834; d., unm., July 29, 1859.
- 831. MORRILL C., b. Nov. 20, 1835; d., unm., Feb. 22, 1857.

**488 Jonathan Lewis**, born in Roxbury, Vt., July 2, 1793, and died at Williamstown, Vt., June 14, 1870. He married, first, at Williamstown, April 3, 1817, Sally Smith of that place, who died June 12, 1833. He married, second, Mrs. Amanda (Wiggin) Lamphere. He married, third, in 1854, at Chelsea, Vt., Mrs. Eunice (Waldo) Davis, b. in Williamstown, Dec. 9, 1798, where she died, June 15, 1883, daughter of Anson and Mehitabel (Burroughs) Waldo. She married, first, Feb. 18, 1844, at Chelsea, Vt., Nathan Davis, who died in 1847.

Children of Jonathan and Sally:

- 832. MARIA SALLY, m. Herbert P. Martin of Williamstown, Vt., and had Lewis D., an osteopathic physician at Barre, Vt.
- 833. LUCINDA MARIA, b. April 22, 1819; d., unm., Sept. 10, 1844. She was a school teacher.
- 834. CARLOS SMITH, b. Feb. 22, 1824; d. 1854. He was a teacher of vocal music and a boatman on the great lakes. He married Jane M. Danley. No issue.
- 835. ELAM CLARKE, b. March 16, 1826; attended public district school, Newbury Seminary, and Black River Academy. At the age of 23 he began the study of medicine, but disliking

the thought of medical practice, he engaged in the business of drugs, medicines, paints, oils, glass, etc., which he continued for forty years. He removed to Rutland, Vt., in 1853, and held responsible offices in both city and county of Rutland, Vt.; was president of the Marble Savings Bank 13 years, and trustee-director in the Rutland County National Bank for over 20 years. He m., 1st, Mar. 13, 1848, Emily Williams Allen of Wallingford, Vt., b. Sept. 25, 1826, and d. June 14, 1894. He m., 2d, Mar. 4, 1896, Eliza Johnson White of South Hadley Falls, Mass., b. Aug. 5, 1835; d. Nov. 13, 1902. No issue.

**490 Moses Lewis**, born in Roxbury, Vt., May 19, 1797, was a Methodist minister connected with the N. H. and Vt. conferences, from 1831 until his death, Sept. 26, 1869. He married Apr. 8, 1819, Satira Davenport, born May 3, 1799, who died Jan. 8, 1863.

Children of Moses and Satira:

- 836. LUCIA, b. Jan. 21, 1820; d. Feb. 6, 1820.
- 837. FANNY SATIRA, b. Jan. 20, 1821; d. Sept. 5, 1823.
- 838. JULIA ANN, b. Dec. 29, 1823; m. May 4, 1841, Aaron Gurdon Martin. Children: (1) Gurdon, b. July 3, 1848; (2) Satira Lewis, b. Jan. 25, 1863.
- 839. ISAAC, b. July 5, 1825; d. Oct. 4, 1844.
- 840. FANNY SATIRA, b. Jan. 10, 1829; m. Mar. 1, 1848, Luther H. J. Merrill. Children: (1) Matilda F., b. Sept. 19, 1851, who m. Jan. 11, 1881, Lucius B. Wright, and had 2 children.
- 841. MOSES, b. Mar. 25, 1832; d. Sept. 3, 1839.
- 842. EMILY ELIZABETH, b. May 26, 1837; d. July 11, 1869.

**493 James Lewis**, born in Billerica, Mass., Feb. 1, 1785, removed with his parents to Groton, Mass., in 1796. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1807, read law with Judge Dana of Groton and practised in Marlboro in 1810, removing to Pepperrell, Mass., May 12, 1812. He was a member of the State legislature and senate, and died in Boston, Feb. 6, 1845. He married Jan. 17, 1819, Harriet Parker, born Jan. 15, 1798, and died Mar. 26, 1875, in Newburyport, Mass., daughter of Samuel and Submit (Gilson) Parker of Pepperrell.

## Children of James and Harriet, born in Pepperrell :

843. CAROLINE CROSBY, b. Dec. 25, 1819; d. in Boston, Mar. 5, 1880; m. Aug. 21, 1844, William Frederick Freeman of Boston.
844. HARRIET LUCRETIA, b. July 13, 1822; d. in Boston, Dec. 29, 1860; m. Feb. 14, 1844, Charles M. Ellis of Boston.
845. SAMUEL PARKER, b. Nov. 16, 1824; d. Nov. 26, 1882 in Pepperrell; m. in Boston, Oct. 4, 1870, Catherine, dau. of Jonas Haskins and Catherine (Marshall) Titus, a native of Detroit, Mich. He was a lawyer. Children: (1) Madaline; (2) James.
846. MARY FRANCES, b. Mar. 31, 1830; m. June 10, 1857, Francis Augustine Howe, b. in Pepperrell, Apr. 20, 1827, son of James and Harriet (Nason) Howe. Children: (1) James Lewis, b. Aug. 4, 1859; (2) Francis Freeman, b. 1864; d. Dec. 16, 1868; (3) Edith March, b. Jan. 21, 1870.

**494 Aaron Lewis**, born in Billerica, Mass., Dec. 11, 1786, kept a hotel in Groton, Mass., on the great road, so-called, leading from Boston to Vermont. He was a lieutenant in the 9th regiment of Groton during the war of 1812-15, resigned and was released Sept. 1, 1814, and died in Groton, Oct. 9, 1849. He married Dec. 28, 1814, Sarah Spaulding, born in Groton, Oct. 25, 1790, and died there Apr. 19, 1832, daughter of Oliver and Abigail (Hall) Spaulding of Groton, Mass.

Children of Aaron and Sarah, born in Groton:

847. GEORGE COURTLAND, b. June 30, 1815; d. Jan. 16, 1820.
848. WILLIAM ANDREW, b. Nov. 3, 1818; d. unm., July 30, 1893.
849. ELLEN AUGUSTA, b. Nov. 9, 1821; m. in New York, Sept. 13, 1845?, Joseph Augustus Tucker of Pepperrell, Mass., and d. in Roxbury, Mass., July 29, 1883; no issue.
850. GEORGE COURTLAND, b. Jan. 29, 1825.
851. ELIZABETH JAMES, b. Mar. 28, 1828; school teacher; d. unm. at Hollis, N. H., Sept. 11, 1883.

**495 Levi Lewis**, born in Billerica, Mass., Nov. 28, 1788, lived in Groton until 1815, when he removed to Lancaster, Mass., where he kept the store in the North Village until his death, June 28, 1839. He dealt quite extensively in lands. He was a Justice of the Peace in 1823, a member of the legislature in 1833. He left 10 children under 21 years of age at his death. He married

Sept. 17, 1817, Abigail Ballard, born in Lancaster, Aug. 15, 1800, and died there Sept. 18, 1867, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Richardson) Ballard of Leominster, Mass.

Children of Levi and Abigail, born in Lancaster:

- 852. LEVI, b. Dec. 21, 1818.
- 853. ABIGAIL, b. June 13, 1820; d. Jan. 28, 1898; m. Solomon Carter; lived in Boston, Mass.
- 854. JACKSON, b. Feb. 1, 1822; d. Oct. 27, 1887, at San Jose, California.
- 855. MARTHA, b. Feb. 9, 1824; d. Jan. 15, 1825.
- 856. CROSBY, b. Apr. 24, 1825.
- 857. AUGUSTUS, b. Jan. 12, 1827; d. Nov. 24, 1831.
- 858. FRANCIS, b. Sept. 15, 1828; d. June 18, 1876, at San Jose, Calif.
- 859. MARTHA JANE, b. Oct. 15, 1830; m. at Westminster, Mass., June 21, 1859, Joseph Balcom Sawyer, b. in Templeton, Mass., Oct. 21, 1819; d. Oct. 10, 1883; son of John and Lucy (Balcom) Sawyer of Templeton, Mass. He was a manufacturer of chairs and inventor and patentee of machinery for weaving rattan chair seating. Children b. in Templeton: (1) Warren Francis, b. Mar. 25, 1860; d. June 30, 1860; (2) Burnside Ellsworth, b. Oct. 10, 1861; (3) Louis Joseph, b. June 10, 1863; pastor of a church at Seattle, Wash.; (4) Albert Harris, b. June 23, 1868; (5) Frank Hastings, b. Sept. 28, 1869.
- 860. SUSAN AUGUSTA, b. June 28, 1832; d. Feb. 12, 1852.
- 861. LUCY ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 1, 1834; d. Nov. 4, 1890, in Seattle; m. Amos Holbrook Harris.
- 862. WILLIAM AUGUSTUS, b. Feb. 1, 1834; d. July 1, 1892, at Capitola, Calif.
- 863. JAMES BALLARD, b. Aug. 21, 1836; d. Nov. 19, 1887, at San Jose, Calif.

**496 Andrew Lewis**, born in Billerica, Mass., Oct. 19, 1790, was a captain in the U. S. Army and died at Fort Brooke, Tampa Bay, Fla., Nov. 30, 1840. He married at Newport, Ky., Oct. 1, 1829, Mary Aurelia Mayo, b. at Newport, Aug. 11, 1803, and died there May 4, 1844, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Putnam) Mayo of Belpre Station, Ky.

Children of Andrew and Mary A.:

- 864. AUGUSTA MAYO, b. in Newport, Ky., July 2, 1830; m. Sept. 10, 1851, Henry K. Lindsey, b. in Newport, Ky., Nov. 3,



1825, son of John B. and Maria (Noble) Lindsey of Newport, Ky. She died at Covington, Ky., Feb. 26, 1886. Children; (1) Aurelia, b. Oct. 1, 1852, in Newport, Ky.; (2) Lizzie Maria, b. July 21, 1854, in Newport, Ky.; (3) Henry Augustus, b. Aug. 29, 1856, in Covington, Ky.; (4) Louisa, b. May 12, 1862; d. Aug. 23, 1862, in Walnut Hills, Ohio; (5) Augusta Lewis, b. June 4, 1868, in Covington, Ky.; d. Apr. 12, 1872.

865. MARY CROSBY, b. Apr. 11, 1833; d. at Newport, Ky., Feb. 23, 1845.

866. ANDREW, b. July 30, 1835; d. at Pepperrell, Mass., Aug. 27, 1855, of typhoid fever, while on a visit to his cousin, Mrs. E. Augusta Tucker.

**499 Frederick Augustus Lewis**, born in Groton, Mass., Sept. 10, 1798, removed to Lancaster, Mass., in 1816, and thence to Belfast, Me., in 1823, where he built a brick house on the corner of Church and Pine streets in 1825, and engaged in various industries until 1848, when he was admitted to the bar. He died there Dec. 23, 1867. He married in Lancaster, Mass., Aug. 3 or 6, 1824 (3, Fisher Record; 6, Family Record), Sally Fisher, born July 16, 1800, and died in Belfast, Oct. 25, 1878, daughter of Jacob and Nancy Carter of Lancaster, Mass.

Children of Frederick A. and Sally Lewis, born in Belfast, Me.:

867. HENRIETTA, b. July 11, 1825; m., Sept. 8, 1868, Nathan Walker of Ellsworth, Me., son of Abel and Sally (Bowley) Walker of South Hope, Me. He was a surveyor and sheriff, and d. June 1, 1877; when his widow removed to Belfast. No issue.

868. AUGUSTUS, b. May 16, 1827. He went to California July 9, 1849; made one voyage to Oregon as mate of a ship, after which he was in government employ, boating on the bay and river as pilot. Said to be living in San Francisco or San Jose in 1898, unm.

869. JAMES, b. Feb. 24, 1829. He learned the printer's trade in Belfast, Me., and went into business in Boston, March, 1880, and removed to New Hampton, N. H., in 1887, where he still resides. He m. in Quincy, Mass., Nov. 26, 1860, Martha Hoyt Sanborn, b. in New Hampton, N. H., April 18, 1821, and d. in Boston, Apr. 22, 1887, daughter of John and Nancy (Sanborn) Sanborn of New Hampton, N. H. No issue.

870. FREDERICK, b. Sept. 10, 1835.

**500 William Crosby Lewis**, born in Groton, Mass., Sept. 15, 1800, where he died Sept. 13, 1861. He married in Westboro, Mass., Oct. 2, 1835, Emeline Augusta Bellows, daughter of Asahel and Hannah (Valentine) Bellows. Lived in Groton, where he was sheriff.

Child of William Crosby and Emeline Augusta, born in Groton :

871. **WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON**, b. Nov. 30, 1840. He received his early education at Lawrence Academy, and graduated at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York City, in 1864, and practiced at Bergen Point and Newark, N. J. In 1861 he dropped the name of Harrison. He m., 1st, Dec. 24, 1861, Serene, daughter of Jonathan and Maria Ann (Churchill) Buffington of Roxbury, Mass., who, on Sept. 10, 1870, obtained a divorce. He m., 2d, in Newark, N. J., Oct. 4, 1890, Olivia Prescott Woodford, b. in New York City, Oct. 22, 1852, daughter of Oliver Prescott and Elizabeth (Burnell) Woodford, of Irvington on the Hudson, N. Y. He died suddenly of heart disease, at Santa Barbara, Calif., April 24, 1905, where he had resided for several years. He was a genial, whole-souled gentleman, highly esteemed in the community in which he lived.

**501 Marshall Lewis**, born in Townsend, Mass., Oct. 16, 1794, died Sept. 11, 1825, of fever caused by running after a runaway yoke of oxen. Sept. 27, 1825, administration was granted on his estate, his widow Sally and *only child*, Marshall A., being named as heirs (Middlesex County Probate Records, file 9980). He married, May 30, 1822, Sally Adams, born in Townsend, Dec. 4, 1799, daughter of Capt. Joseph and Mary (Brooks) Adams of Townsend, Mass. After his death she married, second, Samuel Warner, who died May 24, 1880, by whom she had four children. She died May 13, 1880.

Child of Marshall and Sally, born in Townsend :

872. **MARSHALL ADAMS**, b. April 15, 1823; m., May 23, 1865, a daughter of Amos and Martha (Choate) Carter of Blue Hill, Me., b. May 3, 1837. He was engaged in the notion business on Washington street, near Cornhill, Boston, and was found dead in his office, with the door fastened, on May 23, 1883. He lived in Newton, Mass.

**502 Eri Lewis**, born in Townsend, Mass., July 29, 1796, lived at Mason, N. H., and afterwards removed to Townsend, Mass., and bought a farm, upon which he and his wife died. He married, Nov. 23, 1820, Roxie Going of Mason, N. H. He died July 29, 1871.

Children of Eri and Roxie, born in Mason, N. H. :

- 873. **ROXANA**, b. June 24, 1822; m., June 13, 1844, Thomas Farrar, at Townsend. Child: (1) Flora C., b. Sept. 2, 1855; a music teacher at Woonsocket, R. I.
- 874. **SALLY MARSHALL**, b. July 20, 1824; m. George Brackett, son of Nathan and Betsey Brackett of Hillsboro, N. H.; school teacher.
- 875. **NANCY**, b. July 20, 1827; d. March 21, 1876; m. Oct. 22, 1848, Harry Williams, b. in Ireland, d. in Townsend, March 17, 1877. Children, b. in Townsend, except 1st : (1) Sarah A., b. Dec. 17, 1849, in Va.; d. May 20, 1875. (2) Eliza R., b. Dec. 30, 1851; m., Sept. 4, 1873, Bowman C. Nickerson; d. April 19, 1897. (3) James H., b. Oct. 20, 1853; d. Sept. 3, 1854. (4) John T., b. July 25, 1856; d. Aug. 30, 1856. (5) Alice M., b. Aug. 21, 1858; d. Aug. 13, 1864. (6) Harry A., b. Nov., 1867; d. Aug. 5, 1868.
- 876. **ERI BRAINARD**, b. June 6, 1829; died at Amherst College while studying for the ministry.

**504 Ithra Lewis**, born in Townsend, Mass., Jan. 14, 1801, was a selectman in Lunenburg, Mass., eleven years, and a member of the legislature in 1845. He died Mar. 27, 1884, when it was written of him, "A grand old Hero is fallen." He married, first, Nov. 2, 1826, Mary Howard, born Feb. 15, 1804, and died Oct. 16, 1847, daughter of Deacon Timothy and Sarah (Scripture) Howard of Lunenburg. He married, second, May 2, 1848, Charlotte Brown, who died in Lunenburg, May 8, 1882, daughter of Peter and Theodosia (Ashley) Brown of Lunenburg.

Children of Ithra and Mary, born in Lunenburg :

- 877. **JAMES**, b. July 25, 1827; d. Apr. 10, 1853.
- 878. **MARTHA**, b. Aug. 4, 1831; m., June 4, 1851, George Harrington, b. in Concord, Mass., April 6, 1826, son of Isaac and Relief (Watkins) Harrington of Walpole, N. H. Child: (1) James Lewis, b. Oct. 17, 1854.
- 879. **MARY**, b. Apr. 28, 1838; d. July 2, 1838.
- 880. **MARY**, b. Jan. 7, 1840; d. Oct. 10, 1847.

Children of Ithra and Charlotte, born in Lunenburg :

881. MARY, b. May 8, 1850; m., Jan. 22, 1879, Isaac Frederick Duran, b. in Carlisle, Mass., Oct. 31, 1844, son of George Frederick and Lucy A. F. Duran of Carlisle, Mass. Child: (1) Arthur F., b. in Lunenburg, Sept. 7, 1885; d. in Acton, Mar. 10, 1887.
882. CHARLOTTE, b. Nov. 25, 1854; m., April 16, 1879, Herman Leslie Duran, b. in Carlisle, Mass., Jan. 30, 1852, son of George Frederick and Lucy A. F. Duran of Carlisle, Mass. Children: (1) Roy Leslie, b. in Lunenburg, Oct. 26, 1881; (2) Ethel Marrian, b. in Acton, Mar. 12, 1891.

**506 Hamor Lewis**, born in Lunenburg, Mass., Aug. 20, 1805, lived in Townsend, Mass., and was one of the first trustees of the Methodist Church. He died there, Oct. 19, 1886. He married, first, in Lunenburg, Mass., Nov. 22, 1832, Olive Marshall, born in Lunenburg, Oct. 11, 1811, and died in Townsend, April 8, 1841, daughter of Jacob and Polly (Harrington) Marshall. He married, second, Sept. 30, 1841, Lucy Stevens, born in Peterboro, N. H., Dec. 8, 1812.

Children of Hamor and Olive, born in Townsend :

883. ELLEN, b. Jan. 22, 1837; d. in infancy.
884. HANNAH AUGUSTA, b. Sept. 15, 1840; d., unm., Feb. 2, 1890.

Children of Hamor and Lucy, born in Townsend :

885. SELINA, b. Feb. 14, 1845; m., in Townsend, Sept. 23, 1869, Albert H. Fessenden of Townsend. Children, b. at Port Huron, Mich.: (1) Willie Pitt, b. Feb. 7, 1871. (2) Nora Belle, b. Jan. 7, 1894. (3) Ernest Garfield, b. Aug. 20, 1882. (4) Roy Alfred, b. Dec. 15, 1887.
886. PORTER JAMES, b. Oct. 23, 1846.
887. ORA ANN, b. Sept. 27, 1848; school teacher; d., unm., Sept. 21, 1873.
888. WILBUR, b. Mar. 28, 1852; m. Dec. 12, 1894, Alice Newcomb. Had (1) Beatrice Linda, b. Oct. 20, 1896.
- 888a. CHARLES HENRY, b. Feb. 19, 1846; m. June 10, 1873, Lucy Moors, b. in Groton, Feb. 28, 1849, dau. of Joseph and Mary (Hubbard) Moors. Had (1) Joseph Danforth, b. in Sterling, Mass., Aug. 29, 1877.
- 888b. FRANCIS DANFORTH, b. Sept. 22, 1867; m. in West Groton, Nov. 10, 1898, Mary Abby Hill, b. in Charlestown, Mass., Sept. 29, 1867, dau. of Charles Henry and Mary Susan (McIntyre) Hill. Had (1) Lawrence Hill, b. Nov. 23, 1899, in Groton.

(To be continued.)

## ENGLISH NOTES ABOUT EARLY SETTLERS IN NEW ENGLAND.

---

Communicated by Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell Street,  
W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Henry Fitz  
Gilbert Waters, not before printed).

---

*(Continued from Vol. XLIII, page 320.)*

---

WILLIAM SHEAFFE of Cranbrooke, Kent, yeoman, 29 December 1615, proved 9 January 1616. To the poor of Cranebrooke ten pounds. To my sister Margaret Courthopp widow ten pounds. The same to my sister Mary Couchman widow. To Richard Sheaffe, son of my brother Thomas Sheaffe deceased, one hundred pounds. To Edmond Sheaffe, another of his sons, ten pounds. To Mr. Doctor Thomas Sheaffe, another of the sons of my said brother, twenty pounds. To Harmon Sheaffe, another son, one hundred pounds. To Thomas Sheaffe son of the foresaid Richard Sheaffe, fifty pounds and to Richard, brother of said Thomas, fifty pounds, to Harman, another brother, twenty pounds (at age of twenty one), to Joane Bottinge, the daughter of my cousin Richard Sheaffe, twenty pounds and the same to Elizabeth, Margaret, and Helene Sheaffe, other of his daughters (the last named at age of seventeen years). To Thomas Sheaffe, the son of my cousin John Sheaffe deceased, twenty pounds. To Phinees Fletcher and Gyles Fletcher his brother, sons of Mr. Doctor Gyles Fletcher deceased, to either of them twenty pounds, and to Ann Fletcher, the eldest daughter of the said Mr. Doctor Fletcher, twenty pounds. To John and Alexander Courthopp, sons of my cousin Peter Courthopp "which" dwells in the house with me, to either of them thirty pounds, and to Katheryn Courthopp, their sister, thirty pounds. Thomas Sheaffe my kinsman hath mortgaged unto me a piece of meadow containing four acres (for payment of eighty eight pounds upon the 25<sup>th</sup> day of June 1626). If he do pay it, then I give and bequeath the same unto Mary Courthopp, another of the daughters of the said Peter. But if it is not paid, then I give the said piece of ground to the said Mary. To Thomas Sheaffe son of my cousin Alexander Sheaffe deceased forty pounds and to Alexander, Katheryn, and Mary Sheaffe, his brother and sisters, twenty pounds apiece. To Thomas Ruck, son of John Ruck that married my brother Thomas Sheaffe's daughter, twenty pounds. My executor shall put out twenty pounds to

the best profit and pay the same profit to my sister Mary Couchman, for the term of her natural life, and after her decease to the children of her son William Couchman the same twenty pounds, to be equally divided amongst them. Money owing unto me by Alexander Brickenden. To Mr. Eddy, if he do preach at my funeral, twenty shillings. If not, then but ten shillings. To Edmond and Henry Fletcher, sons of Mr Doctor Gyles Fletcher, twenty pounds apiece and to Mary, Judeth, Priscilla, and Elizabeth Fletcher, daughters of the said Mr Doctor Fletcher, ten pounds apiece. To John, Edmond, Samuel, Mary, and Helene Sheaffe, sons and daughters of my kinsman John Sheaffe deceased, ten pounds apiece. To my foresaid kinsman Mr. Doctor Sheaffe a lease of certain woodland in Fryttenden &c. upon condition that he shall pay all such legacies as I have given and bequeathed. A lot of silver distributed. To my cousin Roberts, the wife of Mr. George Roberts of Brenchley, and unto himself, to either of them a gold ring with death's head in it, to be worth thirteen shillings four pence apiece. Chairs, tables, forms, and stools in the house to remain there. Bedding to Ann wife of the foresaid Peter Courthopp. A certain portion of household effects to my cousin Richard Sheaffe's wife for her children and another for Edmond Sheaffe, for his children &c. Godson John, son of Peter Courthopp, to have two books of martyrs and my great bible and his brother Alexander my other bible. Then follows his will disposing of his lands, &c. To William, son of Mr. Doctor Thomas Sheaffe, the messuage wherein I now inhabit and the land, &c. (fifty four acres), to come into possession at age of twenty one. To Edmond, son of brother Thomas, the house wherein he dwells, and the land (ten acres) in Cranbrooke at a place called Upper Wylsley, now in the tenure of the said Edmond. To Harmon, son of cousin Richard, half a house with lands in Brenchley and Pepingbury als Pembery, at twenty one. To Thomas son of Alexander Sheaffe a messuage made up into two dwellings (one occupied by Mary Couchman). John Sharpey a witness.

Proved by Thomas Sheaff, S. T. P.

*Weldon, 7.*

THOMAS SHEAFE of Cranbrooke in the County of Kent, yeoman, 16 August 1604, proved 3 October 1604. He mentions wife Mary, son Richard Sheafe, sons Giles Fletcher, George Roberts, Peter Courthopp, and Stephen Brett, brother William Sheaffe, son in law John Ruck, son John Sheafe, wife's brother Thomas Harmon, Edmund Sheafe, son of son

John, Phebe, widow of son Alexander, son Thomas Sheafe, Thomas Sheafe, son of son Alexander, son Harmon Sheafe, and others.

*Consistory Court, Canterbury, Vol. 40, p. 68.*

JOHN SHEAFE of Goodhurst in Kent, yeoman, 26 December 1608, proved 28 February 1608. He mentions wife Katherine, sons Thomas, Samuel, Edmund, and John Sheafe, daughter Mary, wife of John Glidd, daughter Ann, and a child unborn.

*Consistory Court, Canterbury.*

THOMAS SHEAFE, 29 May, proved July 1618. To my two sisters Anne and Ellen the twenty pounds given me by my uncle William Sheafe.

Letters issued to Katherine Byrch, natural mother of the Deceased.

*Meade, 78.*

HARMON SHEAFE of Wickham, parish of Welford in Berkshire, clerk, 5 August 1615, proved 22 January 1629 by his widow. To wife Sara all that one messuage or tenement which I have, situate and being in the parish of Cranbrook, in the County of Kent, now in the tenure and occupation of Samuel Harman, brewer, with all the appertenances thereto belonging; and all my household stuff in Berks, Kent, and Essex.

Witnesses: Thomas Rucke, Richard Knight, and Jo: Whitlocke.

*Scroope, 2.*

GEORGE ROBERTS of Brenchley, in the County of Kent, gentleman, 10 February 1616, proved 16 February 1617. To be buried in the parish church of Brenchley near the place where my father was buried. To Richard Austin, minister of Benington, Kent, forty shillings, to make a sermon at my funeral, and to Mr. Henshawe, vicar of Brenchley, ten shillings to see it accomplished. To my mother, Margaret Roberts, ten pounds. To my god son George Gyles of Tenterden. To Edward Woodwar, my sister's son. To Samuel Grenwell, my sister's son, John Grenwell, his brother, and Sarah and Anne Grenwell. To my sister Maundy (her husband not to molest my executrix), her son Thomas Maundy and daughter Elizabeth Maundy. To my cousin Mary Reader. To my sister Margerie Sheffe ten pounds within one year after my decease. My wife Mary Roberts to be executrix. Richard Weekes of Horsman-

den, gentleman, and John Austen the elder, of Horsmanden, clothier, to be overseers.

*Meade, 18.*

MARY RAND, wife of Raphe Rande, of Oxted in the county of Surrey, clerk (by mark) 24 June 1636, proved 9 March 1638. To be buried either in Oxley (sic) church or in Brenchley church in Kent. To the poor of Brenchley the sum of five pounds within two months after my decease. To my well beloved husband Mr Raphe Rande forty shillings. To my loving daughter the Lady Margaret Roberts ten pounds, to make her a piece of plate. To my cousin James Rand, the apothecary, forty shillings to make him a ring. To Elizabeth Rande, wife of the said James, twenty shillings (for a ring). To Martha Fissenden the elder five marks if she be living at the time of my decease. I give unto my cousin Phineas Fletcher, clerk, twenty pounds of lawful English money. To my cousin Richard Sheafe the elder, of Rowenden, Kent, ten pounds. To my god-daughter Mary Rande, daughter of Mr Doctor Rande, five pounds at her age of eighteen years to make her a piece of plate.

I give unto my cousin Joane Fletcher, late the wife of Mr Doctor Amyes, the sum of five pounds of lawful English money, to be paid within three years after my decease if she be then living and dwelling within this Realm. To my cousin Joane, the wife of Jonas Botting, five pounds of English money within three years &c. if she be then living. To my grand child Margaret Roberts, daughter of Sir Walter Roberts, my cabinet with the two locks and all things in it, at my decease. To my grand child Mary Roberts, one other of the daughters of the said Sir Walter, my church bible and my little chest with the lock and key. To my grand child Walter Roberts (a minor) one joyned chest, with all the linen therein being. To John and William Roberts, my grandchildren, five pounds apiece. To John Best, servant to my husband, twenty shillings within a half year after my decease. To my kinsmen Phineas Fletcher and Richard Sheafe the first year's rents &c. of all the lands, tenements, and hereditaments called Flyeshott Cawsye and Sindrell in Brenchley and Horsmanden, Kent, first deducting &c. for the good of my sister Anne Courthopp; and if my said sister Anne do die before the said first year then, out of the said first year's rent, unto John, Alexander, and Mary Courthopp, children of my said sister, ten pounds apiece. I give the second year's rent &c. to my husband, Mr Raphe



Rande, for the good and behoof of the five daughters of Doctor Raphe Rande, son to my said husband, they being grand children to my said husband. The two last years' rent &c. to my grand son Walter Roberts, and he to be executor. My kinsmen Phineas Fletcher and Richard Sheafe to be overseers.

*Harvey, 45.*

THOMAS SHEAFE, Doctor of Divinity and parson of Welford in the County of Berks, 4 June 1639, proved 2 March 1639 by Thomas and Edmond Sheafe, sons and executors.

To my son Grindall Sheafe my lands and houses in Hungerford and Inkpen, in the County of Berks, and to his heirs forever, and all my books in my study and house at Windsor and in my study and house at Wickham, parish of Welford, except my book of martyrs and six lesser books, to be chosen by my loving wife. To son Grindall the lease of my house at Newbury, lately a new house, and fifteen pounds in money to bear the charge of his degree as Bachellor in Divinity, in case he take not that degree before my decease. To my son Thomas Sheafe my coppice of wood and the cottage belonging to it in the parish of Benenden in the County of Kent, and the two carpets which my late wife brought me. To my daughter Dorothy Whitfield a pair of fustian blankets in my house at Windsor. To the poor of the parishes in which my most abode hath been, Windsor, Wickham, ———. To my seven children here now named, viz: sons Edmond, Grindall, Edward, daughters Whitfield, Weasley, Norwood, and Hesilrige. Sons Thomas and Edmond to be executors.

*Coventry, 38.*

ALCE SHEAFE of New Windsor in the county of Berks, widow, 4 April 1649, proved 5 February 1649 by Andrew Plumpton, Executor. To be buried in the Castle church of Windsor near my father's grave. I remit what my brother Edward Osborne oweth me and give him one hundred and fifty pounds more, and to his wife Constance Osborne five pounds &c. and to their four children, Constance, Rose, Nicholas, Andrew Osborne, fifty pounds apiece (the two sons at twenty one). To my cousin Elizabeth Babbington and her husband Abraham Babbington and their two children. To John Osborne, son of my brother John deceased. To the widow of my cousin William Osborne, deceased, and her son. To my cousin Andrew Plumpton and his five children, Richard, William, Margaret, Andrew, and Elizabeth. I remit what my cousin

Henry Plumpton oweth me and give him thirty pounds, and to his wife Christian Plumpton five pounds, and to their three children five pounds apiece. To my cousin William Osborne, of Suffolk, forty shillings.

Then I give to Mary Sheafe, the daughter of my son in law Dcor(?) Sheafe, the money that her father oweth me, if she be living at my decease. If not, then I give it to her father. To Anne Spencer, my goddaughter. To my maid Elizabeth Binfield. To Elizabeth Bridgers, servant to my cousin Plumptton, and the rest of his servants that shall be with him at my decease. To my cousin Joseph Riddier, my god son, &c.

*Pembroke, 32.*

#### WHEELER

JOHN WHEELER, priest of Briggewater. Will [in Latin] 22 September 1483; proved 26 January 1483-4. To be buried in church at Briggewater aforesaid. To vicar of said parish church 3s 4d. To each presbyter of said church 8d. To three clerks of said church 12d. To the churchwardens 8d. To St. Katherine's altar in same church 3 lbs. wax and 20d. To altar of St. Gregory 3 lbs. wax and 20d. To altar of Trinity 3 lbs. wax and 20d. To altar of St. Erasmus 3 lbs. wax and 20d. To Alice Lye of Briggewater a tenement in the weststrete in which John Clement now lives, and one in which Walter Martyn Bedeman now dwells, and one in Frerystrete in which said Alice dwells, and, after her decease, to John Kendale, John Drewe, Robert Phillips, Rector of Chilton, John Bartlett, John Moddeslyghte, Thomas Haberfeld. Residuary legatee and executor: John Drewe. Overseers: Robert Phillipp and John Bartelett.

*Logge, 8.*

AGNES WHEELER. Will [in Latin] 1 July 1493; proved 15 November 1493. My spirit to God almighty and the Blessed Virgin Mary and All Saints. My body to be buried in the church of Shrewton. To the cathedral church of St. Mary, Sarum, 12d. To the light of St. Katherine in Shrewton church, two sheep. To Brotherhood of St. Michael of Orston Magie, one sheep. To church of Wyntyrburstoke, church of Rolston, church of Madynghon, church of Orston, George church of Tylseyd, to each church one sheep each. Executors: John Wheeler, my son, and Sir Nicholas Pope. Witnesses: Johanne Syward, and Thomas Foyker.

*Vox, 4.*

**RICHARD WHELER.** Will 20 March 1505/6; proved 11 May 1506. To be buried in churchyard of Alhalowen in Wotton Bassett. To mother church of Sarum, 40d. To high awter of Wotton Bassett 2s. For a new chalice 6s. 8d. To the herse light of said church 8d. To light of Seynt Antony 4d. To Saint Sight light 4d. To Margerete, my daughter, a house in Wotton Bassett, lyeing betweene a tenement of Water Parker and a tenement of John Byrde; if she die, to Elyanor and Johanne. To said Margaret, 20 mares. To Margaret, my daughter, a tenement in Wotton bassett, betweene a tenement of Sir Robert Chenye and Thomas Franklyn, the said Elyanor to hold the tenement for ever. To Jone a tenement in Wotton Bassett, lyeing between a tenement of John Say and sir Robert Chenye. Residuary legatees and executors: Agnes, my wife, and Thomas Masslyn. Overseers: Water Estort, gentilman, and John Parker, yeoman. Witnesses: sir John Palmer, parishe priest ther, Wat Escort, John — wth other.

*Adeane, 6.*

**HENRY WHELER,** citizen and grocer of London. Will 5 December 1545; proved 4 August 1546. To be buried in churchyard of Saint Bennet greatechurche in London. To the high Altar there for tithes forgotten 3s. 4d. For spice bredd for my funeral 6s. 8d. To the poor 10s. To Master Thomas Curtys £30. To Thomas Lawce £62. To William Rest £14. To Richarde Campion £21. To Thomas Spert £9, 14s. 5d. To Laurence Fortripp 50s. To Richard Bowyer otherwyse called sterleye £11, 6s. 8d. To Thomas Castell £9; and £15 of my debt to Thomas Lawce to be paid by Thomas Claxton, Henry Everard, William Reade. Residue to William, Mabell, and Elizabeth Wheler, my children, when of age or married. Guardians: Master Thomas Curtys, Thomas Lawce, Edward Haywarde, to lend out of my children's portion £25 to William Clynche and his wife, and to take yerely accounts of same. If all my children die, to Eustace Clinche £20, Katherine Clynche £20 and Walter Clynche £3. To Sybill Turke, my mayden and servant, 40 s. To Mystres Curtys a ring of £4 to be called Wheler's ring, and I will that she have a pece of my Reasons of the sonne of thaire comynge home. I have made arrangements for administration of fater in law John Aleigbas goods. Overseers: Richarde Bowyer and Brother in law William Clinche. Witnesses: maister John Brekenden, parson there, Thomas

Curtys, Thomas Lawce, John Brewer, Richard Elderbecke, William Clynche, Katherine nycolles, Katherine Lawce, margery goos, and others wt. me, Richard Bower, als Stirleaye, notarye.

*Alen, 15.*

HENRIE WHEALER of Haytres desburie, County Wilts, esquire. Nuncupative will 29 October 1567; proved 10 November 1567. To Elizabeth Wheeler his wief all. Witnesses: Mr. John Securis, Professor of Phisick, Thomas Westley, gentilman, Gregori Clifton.

*Stonarde, 32.*

JOHN WHEELER of East Bloxworth, county Dorset, husbandman. Will 14 October 1593; proved 25 June 1596. Sycke of body, but sound of mynd (god be thanked). My Soul to Almighty God, my Creator. My Body to be buried in church yarde of Bloxworth. To reparation of church of Bloxworth 3s. 4d. To poor of Bloxworth 3s. 4d. to be given by Tho: Hart and my brother Robert Wheler. To my sonne Anthonie Wheler, frame board in hall, crock, 4 of my best oxen, after my Landlord hath chosen his heriot, 2 horses, all things belonging to gearing and plowing, wheat and barley. To my son John £9 in Money. To my son Richard £9 in money. To my daughter Margaret £6 in money. To my daughter Sarah £9 in money. To Margaret my wife all the rest of my goods. She to be executrix. Children receive none of their portion till wife marry again, or otherwise till day of her death. If Anthony die before other children, his share to be divided amongst the rest, but if any other die, that one's share amongst the rest, but Anthony to have no part. Overseers: Tho: Clavel, gent. and Tho: Hart. Witnesses: Rob: Rickman, Tho: Clavel, Tho: Hart, Rob: Wheler. Inventory lxxxvi li viijs. vjd.

*Deanery of Sarum, Register 6, folio 128.*

ANTHONY WHELER, late of Bloxworth, Dorset, deceased. Administration of goods, 6 October 1607, to Faythe Wheler, his relict. Inventory £66, 9s. 8d.

*Deanery of Sarum, Register 8, folio 93.*

WILLIAM WHELER, late of Sherborne, Dorset, deceased. Administration of goods, 30 March 1609, to Joane Wheler, his relict.

*Deanery of Sarum, Register 8, folio 144.*

*(To be continued.)*

# ESSEX COUNTY NOTARIAL RECORDS,

1697-1768.

*(Continued from Vol. XLIII, page 232.)*

[133] Instrument of manumission whereby "wee William Upton & Samuel Upton of Salem in the County of Essex within y<sup>e</sup> Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England husbandmen in Consideration that our Negroe Servant has formerly Served our father John Upton Late of Reading Deced & us the now Granters since from about Eight year old to the Day of the date thereof being now about thirty Two years of age and a halfe faithfully and Truly and for Divers other good and Lawfull causes and Considerations us hereunto moveing have and doe for our Selves our hiers Executors and administrators Enfranchise Set at Liberty and make free the said Negroe Thomas \* \* \* haveing attended y<sup>e</sup> Direction of the law in giving bond to the Treasurer of Salem for y<sup>e</sup> Security of Said Towne from any Charge that might happen or arise by reason of said Negroes Lameness Sickness or otherwise Disinabled from Supporting himselfe Wherefore we doe declare and Publish the Said Negro Thomas To be free and his own man so that forever hereafter he may be deem'd & known to be a freeman." Witnesses: Nicho. Lyddiard, R<sup>d</sup> Newcombe. Salem, Dec. 21, 1717.

Protest. Jan. 6, 1717/18. Capt. John Luscumb, commander of the ship Prince of Wales, made declaration on behalf of himself and his owner, Disney Stanyforth, merchant in London, that by a charterparty dated July 17, 1717, between said Disney Stanyforth on the one part and Thomas Hasley of London, merchant, it was agreed that the said Capt. Luscumb should proceed to New England and there remain, to be loaded with fish, for forty running days Sundays included, 60 days demurrage to be allowed at the rate of £1, 15s. Capt. Luscumb affirms that he fulfilled the terms of the contract and the loading was not completed up to the date of the present protest. Witnesses: Nicholas Lyddiard, Henry Sewall.

[134]

" September y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> day 1717" M<sup>r</sup> Ropes.

These comes to Acquaint you of y<sup>e</sup> Death of my father and mother but to Satisfy you y<sup>t</sup> my father Reced a great Deal Short of what you may Expect of your Son Money for there came in two Bill of Sales against his Wages one of twenty poundes and another of thirteen poundes and tenn Shillings which make in y<sup>e</sup> whole 33 poundes and tenn shillings So y<sup>e</sup> remainder my father had so after my father had taken out y<sup>e</sup> charges there remains in his hand 31 poundes which I will Instly pay on a lawfull power from you Or One Bill drawne by you on me with a Letter of Advice from you I find in a Letter from one M<sup>r</sup> Palfrey that he was to have out of you Some money ffour poundes and three Shillings but I have nothing to do with it So I shall pay you y<sup>e</sup> whole Sume of 31 poundes and you must pay him I could Wish y<sup>e</sup> money were Safe payd then I Should be Easy I have no more to Inlarge but Rest your friend unknown

Philip Coussine

" Pray Direct your Letters for John Coussine living on Stepney Causeway near y<sup>e</sup> Sign of the Angell and Crowne."

Deposition of Griffith Owen of Philadelphia, Penn. physician, aged 69 years that he knew Richard Newcome Sen<sup>r</sup> yeoman, deceased, late of Burlington in the Western Division of New Jersey, and Mary Newcome his wife and that he heard they came from Leicestershire, England, about 1704; that he knew the said Richard Newcome Sen<sup>r</sup> died in 1705 in Burlington; that Mary Newcome had since died, and that Richard Newcome, mariner, residing in Salem, is their only son, and that they never had any other son.

" Sworne (according to y<sup>e</sup> form used with Quakers)".  
Salem, May 9, 1717.

Deposition of John Salhold, of Chester, Penn., aged 46 years, that he knew Mary Newcome, widow of Richard Newcome Sen<sup>r</sup> late of Burlington, N. J., that she died some time after her husband, and Richard Newcome of

Salem was their only son, and he knew the said Richard Newcome was bound out as apprentice, by his mother, in Philadelphia. Sworn after the manner of the Quakers.

Salem, May 9, 1717.

[135] Stephen Sewall of Salem acknowledged the above affidavits to be true and adds that the said Richard Newcomb had lived with him, the said Sewall, for about a year, and he had always believed him to be the son of Richard Newcome of Burlington, West Jersey.

Salem, May 9, 1717.

Protest. March 7, 1717/18. Capt. John Thompson, commander of the ship Infanta Maria, made declaration that on Feb. 9 when they were lying at anchor in Ipswich harbour, "being a narrow rapid river," and nearly laden with dry merchantable fish ready to sail to Oporto, Portugal, "there came down on y<sup>e</sup> Stream a large Cake or Land of Ice & notwithstanding her anchore well Setled yet it forced y<sup>e</sup> Ship on vpon y<sup>e</sup> Side of a Steep bank where she stuck fast y<sup>e</sup> After part of her & y<sup>e</sup> fore part fell away w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Tide till she over sett with her Mast in y<sup>e</sup> water where she lay under water Severall Dayes tho' utmost means was used to get her up so that her lading of fish is all wett & Soakt in y<sup>e</sup> water." Salem, March 7, 1717.

Thirty days sight draft given by Wm. Hurst to John Mabson on his father Hon William Hurst Esq. merchant in New England, for £150. Endorsed by John Mabson.

March 11, 1717. Stephen Sewall, notary public, at the request of Col. John Alford of Boston, merchant, assignee of John Mabson of Antegua, merchant, showed the above bill of exchange to Maj. Walter Price of Salem, merchant, administrator of the estate of William Hurst Esq. late of Salem, deceased, who refused to honor it because it had no date and the person to whom it was directed was dead.

[136] Depositions of Richard Manning, John Crowell and Aaron Crowell, all of Salem, and belonging to the crew of Capt. Thomas Ellis, commander of the ship

Hopewell, "bound from Island of Barbadoes to Saltatuda Missing of y<sup>t</sup> Island and falling to Leward we Shaped our Course for Some of y<sup>e</sup> Bohema Islands in hopes to get Salt there, but nigh y<sup>e</sup> Island of Hispaniola we Unhappily mett with a pirate being a sloop of between thirty and fferty Men, one Cap<sup>t</sup> Charles Commander his Sirname we could not Learn, they took us, boarded us and Abused Severall of us Shamefully, and took what Small Matters we had even our very Cloathes and particularly Beat and Abused our Mate, whose name was James Logun of Charlestowne and him they fforceably carryed away with them & threatened his life if he would not go, which they were y<sup>e</sup> more Earnest for Insomuch as they had no artist on board as we understood having a little before that time, had an Engagem<sup>t</sup> with a Ship of fforce y<sup>e</sup> had killed Severall of y<sup>m</sup> as we were Informed by some of them y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> James Logun was very unwilling to go with & Informed Some of us y<sup>t</sup> he knew not whether he had best to dye or go with them These Deponents knowing of him to be an Ingenious Sober man to y<sup>e</sup> truth of all we have hereunto Sett our hand Having ffresh Remembrance thereof, being but y<sup>e</sup> fifth day of March last past, when we were taken." Salem, May 1, 1718.

Salem, June 12, 1718. Deposition of Elizabeth Goodale, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Beachem, only surviving child of Edward Beachem of Salem, cordwainer, decd that where as she inherited from her father a certain parcel of land viz. "about fifteen acres of Land in y<sup>e</sup> fields comonly called y<sup>e</sup> north field in Salem," and she sold the same for £40, which she "distrubuted amongst my children then living, which were eleven in number, viz. Zachariah, Samuel, Joseph, Mary, Abraham, Thomas, John, Elizabeth, Sarah, Benj<sup>a</sup>, David, y<sup>e</sup> most of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> sume in silver money, all save y<sup>e</sup> youngest to wit three pounds a peice to each of them."

Bond given by William Hirst, late of Antigua, and now of Salem, to Jeremiah Atwater of New Haven, Conn., for £382. June 20, 1718. Witnesses: John Pratt, Joseph Small.

(To be continued.)



## WARNINGS TO NEGROES IN SALEM IN 1790.

---

Essex, ss. To either of the Constables of the Town of Salem in s<sup>d</sup> County Greeting.—

You are in the name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts directed to warn & give Notice unto John Black & wife, Cato Groves & wife & to all the persons mentioned in the within List who have lately come into this Town for the purpose of abiding therein, not having obtained the Towns Consent therefor, that they depart the limits thereof (with their Children & others under their Care) if such they have, within fifteen days. And of this precept & of your Doings thereon you are to make return in the office of the Clerk of the Town within Twenty Days next coming, that such further proceedings may be had in the premises, as the law directs.

Given under our hands & seals at SALEM afores<sup>d</sup> this SIXTH day of December A. D. 1790.

Edw<sup>d</sup> Norris.

Ge<sup>o</sup> Crowninshield      Selectmen

Neh<sup>h</sup> Buffington      of

Jon<sup>a</sup> Waldo      Salem

Nath. Richardson

Salem, December 22<sup>th</sup>, 1790. Ps[u]ant to this Warrant I have notified and warned these Persons marked Thus x in this List to depart out of Said Towne in fifteen days from their Being notified and Warned according to this warrant as requested to do.

Benj<sup>a</sup> Felt Constb. of Salem.

An account of No. of Black People within the limits of the towne of Salem as taking By the subscriber Benj<sup>a</sup> Felt one of the Constables of Salem. December, 1790.

<i>Names</i>	<i>Steate</i>	<i>Town</i>	<i>Children</i>
John Black & wife x	Machetus*	Salem	2
Cato Groves & wife x	Do	Charlestown	2
Primus Green & Do x	Road Island	Greenwitch	2
Hanah Wilson x	Mastus*	Lyn	2
William Symons & wife x	New York	Boston	
Cato Ransee & Do x	Road Island	New York	3
Ceser Oopton† & Do x	Mosetus*	Salem	2
Ceser Porter & Do x	Do	Malden	
James Witinton x	Virginee	Boston	
Judey Clark x	Road Island	Marblehead	
Forteen Lorthrop & wife x	Masitus*	Marblehead	1
Francis Talbort & Bevly & do. x	Virginay		6
Robert Freeman & Do x	Masetus	Salem	1
James Martin & Do x	Do	Salem	2
Will <sup>m</sup> Somersit	Do	Boston	
Christofer White & wife x	Bermuder	a Prisner	2
Pehro Renels & Do x	Road Island	Exeter	
Joseph Samson	Masatus*	Boston	
Sarah Mansfield x	Do	Boston	
Titus Aurgostus & wife x	Do	Salem	6
Charlotte Low x	Do	Boston	
Tiller Deane x	Do	Salem	
John Jeffos & wife x	WesterIndian	Oobon§	2
John Turner & Do x	Giney	Boston	
Zacariar Bray & Do x	Giney	Middeltowne	4
Vilot Kitchen x	Masatus*	Danvis	5
Sam <sup>ll</sup> Commens x		Boston	
Primus Grant & wife x		Old Yorke	2
Rose Hodges x	Masatus*	Salem	1
Nero Pain & Wife x	Do	Trentown	
Zachariar Forster & Do x	Do	Moalden	
Joseph Hodges servant to D. Ropes	Do	Salem	
Peter Fiske x	Do	Salem	
Titus Cabat x	Do	Salem	
Thomas Buffenton x	Giney	Woster	
Ceser Kitchin x	Masatus*	Salem	

\*Massachusetts.

†Upton?

§Woburn?

<i>Names</i>	<i>Steate</i>	<i>Town</i>	<i>Children</i>
Jack Seward & wife x	Do	Salem	1
Jack Gardner x	Do	Salem	1
Sceaser Aurgut & wife x	Masatus*	Salem	1
James Black & wife x	Prisner	Marblehead	3
Vilot Prescot x	Masatus*	Danvers	
Adam Barton	Masatus*	Salem	4
Samson James & wife x	Prisner	Salem	
Sam <sup>l</sup> Blackman & wife x	Giney	Salem	1
Seaser Shiny x	Masatus*	Salem	
Tho <sup>a</sup> Marting & wife x	Carrilorf	Oobin†	1
Peter Frances & wife x		Oobin†	5
Peter Manuel & wife x	Masatus*	Midletowne	3
Jack Borland & wife x	Virginey		
Bakey Donckin x	Masetus*	Salem	3
Ruth Trask x	Masetus*	Danvers	
Cato Goodle x	Masetus*	Danvers	
James Black & wife x	Conncot	Boston	3
Barnabas Sprais & wife	Virginey	Boston	1
Joseph Pitman & wife x	Masetus*	Danvis	1
Vilot Mirgort x	Giney	Marblehead	3
Diner Lord x	Masetus*	Marblehead	1
Jame Howard & wife x	Masetus*	Salem	4
Susanr Candey x	Masetus*	Marblehead	3
Peter Thomas & wife x	Masetus*	Lyne	4
Primus Freeman & wife x	Masetus*	Danvers	1
Seasor Inticot & wife x	Masetus*	Salem	1
Benj <sup>a</sup> Glover & wife x	Road Island	Do	1
Cato Forester & wife x	Masetus*	Salem	1
Jack Hogans & wife x	Prisner	Salem	1
Thos Marten & wife x	Road Island	Do	1
Dover Lee & wife x	Masetus*	Salem	1
George Nicholos & wife x	Road Island	Do	
James Green & wife x	Road Island	Do	5
Princ Hill & wife x	Masetus*	Andover	3
Ruben Middletown & wife x	Giney	Danvers	3
Adam Johnson & wife x	Masetus*	Reading	
Cato Richardson & wife x	Masetus*	Salem	
James Diar & wife x	Road Island		

\*Massachusetts.

†Carolina?

‡Woburn?

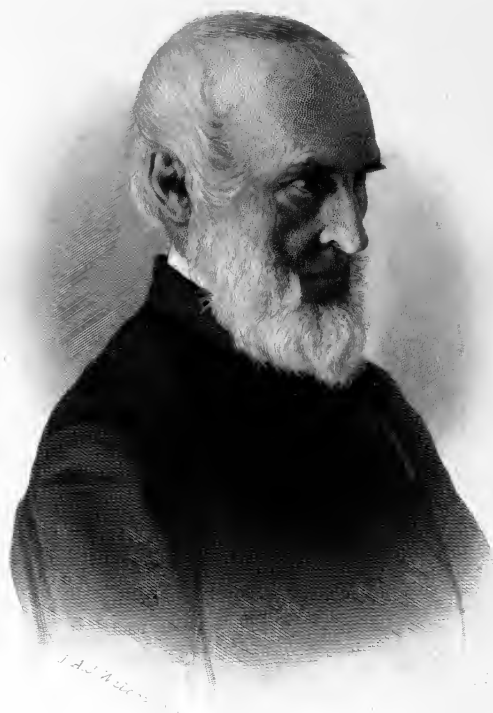
<i>Names</i>	<i>Steate</i>	<i>Town</i>	<i>Children</i>
Will <sup>m</sup> Digs & wife x	Virginey	Do	1
John Simons & wife x	West Indies	Salem	
Will <sup>m</sup> Jonson & wife x	Road Island	Marblehead	
Jack Turner & wife x	Connecticut		
Robard Black & wife x	West Indies		
Priner Saunders	Masetus*	Lynfield	
Obed Dixenson x	Masetus*	Dunstable	
Mather Salem		Salem	
Cato Ranser & wife x	Road Island	Do	3
Scipio Daland x	Masetus*	Salem	
Felow Browne & wife x	Road Island	Do	
Tho <sup>s</sup> Lee & wife x			
or Haruey	West Indies	Salem	5
Anne Low x	Masetus*	Lyn	
Peter Manuel x	Masetus*	Mideltowne	3
Cato White & wife x	West Indies	Salem	
Henry Dorsey & wife x	Philadelfrey		
Jobe Oopton†	Masetus*	Salem	
Peter Bland	Giney	Salem	
Primus Maning & wife x	Masetus	Salem	
Paro Runels & wife x	Giney	Salem	
Pegay Flint	Masetus*	Mideltowne	
Porter Vance x	Masetus*	Salem	
Primus Gardner & wife x	Giney	Salem	
Jack Hill x	Masetus*		
Abner Browne x	Masetus*	Wenham	

\*Massachusetts.

†Upton?

*Essex Institute Manuscript Collections, Salem MSS.*





# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

## INSTITUTE

APRIL, 1908

NO. 2

MEMOIRS OF

JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER'S LIFE  
AND WORK, DANVERS.

BY MISS ISA E. GRAY.

A MEMOIR BY THE DR. HENDRICKS, AND OTHERS.  
JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER.

JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER, born July 1, 1807, at Danvers, Vermont, was a poet, a statesman, a scholar, a patriot, and a man of letters. He was one of the most distinguished men of his time, and his life and work are a source of inspiration to all who read of them. He was a man of great energy and courage, and his life was a constant struggle for the rights of the oppressed. He was a man of great faith and hope, and his life was a constant struggle for the betterment of the world. He was a man of great love and compassion, and his life was a constant struggle for the happiness of all men.

JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER.

From a photograph made in July, 1885,  
by Miss Isa E. Gray.

Used here by courtesy of his publishers Messrs. Houghton, Mifflin & Company



JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER.

From a photograph made in July, 1885,  
by Miss I. E. Gray.

Used here by courtesy of the publishers Messrs. Houghton, Mifflin & Company.



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE

---

VOL. XLIV.

APRIL, 1908

No. 2

---

REMINISCENCES OF  
JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER'S LIFE  
AT OAK KNOLL, DANVERS.\*

---

BY MRS. ABBY J. WOODMAN.

---

[Read before the Essex Institute on the One Hundredth Anniversary  
of the Birth of John Greenleaf Whittier.]

---

In the year eighteen hundred and seventy-five, John Greenleaf Whittier expressed a desire to become a member of the household of Col. Edmund Johnson, and in the following year, in the month of April, he gave up his home in Amesbury, and, with many of his most cherished personal effects, removed to "Oak Knoll," in Danvers. He was remotely connected by kinship with Edmund Johnson; both gentlemen were directly descended from ancient Quaker ancestors, Joseph Peaslee and his wife Mary Johnson; and he was doubly a cousin to Col. Johnson's wife, Phebe Whittier; their fathers were brothers, and their mothers were cousins in the first degree.

Edmund Johnson was Mr. Whittier's senior by several years, and survived but one year after Mr. Whittier came into his family, and Mr. Whittier, because of his age and chronic state of invalidism, soon came in many ways to

\*Copyright, 1908, by the Essex Institute.

occupy that place, in the careful regard of the daughters, made vacant by the death of their beloved father.

The following summer, Mr. Whittier spent a week at the Isle of Shoals, where he met his friend and admirer, Mr. Nathaniel Thayer of Boston and Lancaster, Massachusetts. Mr. Thayer was but little acquainted with the localities of Danvers, and he asked Mr. Whittier if he would not prefer a residence nearer to the city of Salem, at the same time remarking that the estate called "Kernwood" was then for sale, and that he would be pleased to see Mr. Whittier permanently residing there, intimating the pleasure it would give him to purchase the estate for Mr. Whittier. Mr. Whittier made a somewhat evasive reply, not really appreciating Mr. Thayer's generous intentions. A few days after Mr. Whittier's return to "Oak Knoll," he received a letter from Mr. Thayer containing the offer of "Kernwood" to him as a free gift, should he prefer to reside there rather than at "Oak Knoll." Mr. Whittier consulted the family in regard to it, and learning that they preferred to retain the independence of their own home, he gratefully declined his friend's most generous offer. Although Mr. Whittier strongly desired to become a joint proprietor of "Oak Knoll," at the time of its purchase from Mr. William A. Lander, in the year eighteen hundred seventy-five, yet, in accordance with the wise counsels of Col. Johnson, he came to his home, in Danvers, untrammelled by any business complications, in order that he might be as free to go from our home, as he was always made free and welcome to its hospitalities. In the quiet atmosphere of "Oak Knoll," Mr. Whittier cast aside the cares of domestic life. The years of advancing age glided peacefully onward, past the limit of three score years and ten, and four score years brought to him no realizing sense of its prophecy of labor and of weakness. Aside from his correspondence, which was large and sometimes a little wearisome, he was free from annoying cares in the present, and bearing no apparent burdens of regret for that which "might have been" in the past, the peace of his protracted life was like unto the flow of a majestic river, which, past the shoals and narrows of its impetuous

course, moves smoothly on beneath the shade of bending trees, by gently sloping banks of verdure, until it slowly "rounds into calm."

When asked by a gentleman who was preparing a paper on the life of John Greenleaf Whittier, to be read before a public audience, what he might say of his residence in Danvers, Mr. Whittier replied, "Say, it is my home. I retain my legal residence in Amesbury, and I go there to vote, but my home is at 'Oak Knoll.'" He loved the quiet of "Oak Knoll," its beautiful groves, its broad lawns, and its quaint old gardens. He took especial delight in their winding walks and fragrant borders of box. The tall hedges of roses greeted him with pleasant recollections of those which bloomed beside his mother's door. The peonies shook their scarlet robes before him, and the crimson balm and yellow daffodils were quick reminders of a garden, far away in the past, where peonies, and balm, and mints, and daffodils had blossomed in his childhood's home in Haverhill.

Mr. Whittier was fond of domestic animals; cats, dogs, cows, and horses were all his pets, and all were responsive to his call. Many of them received appropriate memorial rhymes, after their timely or untimely "takings off," which are preserved as mementoes of their author's rare humor and kindly nature, and of his responsive disposition to enter sympathetically into the small details and innocent recreations of country life.

He took much pleasure in driving along the country roads and secluded byways of the town, until he had become familiar with the surrounding scenery. Pausing long upon the hill-tops, he inhaled their pure atmosphere with delight, and refreshed his soul with the rich inspirations which Nature presented in her broader landscapes. His keen powers of observation encompassed everything: the wild flowers by the wayside and the moss-grey walls that sheltered them, the majestic trees, the herds of cattle upon the hills, the brooks which flowed through grassy meadows, and the little pools which mirrored the sunshine, the patches of brown earth turned by the ploughshare to the fertilizing influences of sun and dew, the long grey

lines of dividing walls, and, over all, the broad arch of the summer sky, each and all conveyed to him a full sense of the beauty and the joy of life. Beautiful and grand scenes in Nature were never forgotten, and the memory of them was always, to him, a source of fresh delight. The lawns of "Oak Knoll," the groves, and the meadow paths, the mossy nooks where wild flowers grew and song birds had their haunts, renewed their grace for him with every fresh baptism of the morning. The last time his footsteps wandered in the familiar paths, he returned with his hands filled with wild flowers, remarking, as he came, "I think I have never heard the birds sing so loudly, or so sweetly before."

After Mr. Whittier passed his seventieth birthday he seemed to realize that he was standing—

"Beside that milestone where the level sun,  
Nigh unto setting, sheds his last low rays  
On word and work irrevocably done."

When invited to drive over the picturesque hills of the town, he often remarked, "I know just how everything looks, we should see nothing more beautiful than what we have at home. I am satisfied with this."

There is a small precipitous elevation in the pastures which bears the name of "Cedar Knoll." It is approached by a well-worn foot-path through a shaded and grassy lane. It overlooks the fields, orchards, and wooded areas of the estate, and is covered with a low growth of cedars and other wild shrubbery. The moss-covered rocks afford but scanty room for vegetation, but the crimson columbines hang their drooping blossoms among them, the ferns thrust their sword-like blades from every crevice, the white bloom of the lowly saxifrage sends up sweet odors from the ledgy surface, and the monotone of bees is heard in the golden bells of the barberry. There was no month in the year when the grey rocks of "Cedar Knoll" did not greet the coming of his footsteps,—when the solemn silence of the cedars did not invite the reverent responses of his soul to that sense of quietude which is the angelus of Nature.

Mr. Whittier was an ardent lover of Nature, as is shown by the many poems which he wrote in her praise. How many friends have given thanks for the inspiration of him who gave to them such vivid portrayals of her satisfying beauty and grandeur! How many, whose feet have never walked where his had trod so often among the mountains of New Hampshire, have beheld their majesty through the medium of his verse; have seen, through his eyes, the purple glow of the sunsets which enfold those lofty heights, and have felt themselves borne heavenward on the spiritual atmosphere of his words, which are as the breath and voice of those everlasting hills!

“Touched by a light that has no name,  
A glory never sung,  
Aloft on sky and mountain walls  
Are God's great pictures hung.  
What unseen altars crown those hills  
That reach up stair on stair;  
What eyes look through, what white wings fan  
Those purple veils of air.”

Every season of the year possessed for Mr. Whittier its peculiar charm, and in each, he was often heard to exclaim, when beholding some lovely aspect of nature, “I never saw it so beautiful here before.” The autumn of the year is so suggestive of decay and of death, that unto many people its coming is unwelcome. It brings to them the “Melancholy days, the saddest of the year.” Not thus was it regarded by Mr. Whittier. He rejoiced in its wealth of color, its golden sunsets, and veils of misty splendor. In the ripeness and abundance of autumn, he beheld the realization of the fair promises of the spring and summer time, the crowning rewards of the passing year. Every shrub and tree possessed for him its own distinctive charm. The maples, in their mottled hues from green to gold and scarlet; the “painted beeches,” from lightest tint of sunshine to the ribbed and russet hues of the fallen leaf, or the silvery sheen of winter; the blood-red oaks, and yellow hickories; the glowing sassafras and the sombre ash; the rich gold of the walnuts; the amber birches, quivering like an entangled mist; and the stately chestnuts, with broad arms reaching out over

groups of crimson sumach,—all hung their banners in the hazy quiet of the Indian summer, and drooped and folded them away without appeal for sympathy, or sadness for their fallen glories, unto him who watched their silent passing. Such dissolving views of Nature were a delight to him. He beheld in them the restful retirement into sleep which awaits a resurrection to renewed existence, and not unfrequently he was heard to express a wish that he might sometimes express his sentiments in a poem which would convey to others his grateful appreciation of the season of autumn, and help to dispel the feeling of sadness which it conveys to the minds of many.

The oak tree, from its position upon the knoll in front of the house, gave to his mind the suggestion of naming the estate "Oak Knoll." This tree retains its foliage long after the elms and many other trees are bare. Its leaves become like disks of gold, and when they are fully ripened they "stand not upon the order of their going," but fall in a day, like the dropping of a great curtain. If Mr. Whittier was away from home when this occurred, he was duly notified by letter, usually in response to his enquiries; for, when the oak tree upon the knoll was bare, then autumn had departed and winter was at the open door.

Mr. Whittier loved the warmth and cheer of sunshine, and looked forward to the passing of clouds and storms, with a cheerful expectancy of the brightness which they but obscured, never doubting the existence of the silver lining, however it might be hidden by the gloom of the heavens or the disappointments of human life. If the dawn was clear he never failed to witness the rising of the sun. From the windows of his chamber he watched the grey east change to crimson and pearl, and greeted the uprising of the sun with the grateful reverence of one who beheld in its glory a repetition of that miracle of creation when night gave way to day, in response to the Divine command, "Let there be light." As the morning brought to him renewed strength for the day, so the evening came with benedictions for the night. He opened wide the "Windows of his Soul," and received the full baptism of the setting sun, until his countenance glowed

and his eyes shone with the peace of one whose cup of thankfulness was full. In the friendly quiet of the sunset hour he realized—

“ A presence ever near;  
Through the deep silence of the flesh,  
It reached the inward ear.”

After the sunset came the social evening hours. Mr. Whittier passed all his evenings in the family room, never permitting his “den” to be lighted, lest he “might sometime come to spend his evenings there in solitude.” After supper it was his custom to sit for a few moments in silence, with hands folded, before the open wood fire,—moments which may have been of retrospection; a silent response to the spiritual calls of his nature.

In family intercourse he was often humorous and sometimes quite facetious, using the quaint and local phrase of his boyhood,—the Friendly “thee” without its proper distinction of case. He was conscious of its abuse, but remarked, “I use it so because my mother did.”

Generally he was considered to be a very diffident, or, as some have said, a “very shy man,” and easily disconcerted by the presence of strangers. A certain reserve of manner was peculiar to him, but the diffidence resulting from a lack of moral or physical courage was foreign to his nature. A certain absence of spontaneity debarred him oftentimes from disclosing to many that geniality which was inherent in his nature. His unquestioning good fellowship with humanity in general often betrayed him into confidences which involved a too lavish expenditure of his sympathies, recognition of which admonished him at other times to give heed to the injunction, “Put a bit in thy mouth and a bridle on thy tongue.” Thus at times he was very frank and ingenuous, while at others he was reticent. He sometimes hid himself behind the latter mood when he felt a disinclination for social intercourse. His writings give no evidence of a lack of moral courage, and his life, in general, presented few opportunities for the exercise of physical courage. There were, however, frequent occasions during the earlier struggles for the

abolition of slavery, which called for an exhibition of both, and in neither was he found to be wanting.

The fact that Mr. Whittier never addressed a public audience was not because he was afraid of the sound of his own voice, but because there was not given to him the power of a ready expression of the sentiments which had firm possession of his mind, but which he could not readily materialize in speech. There are those who can well believe that had not Mr. Whittier been a "Friend by conviction, as well as by birthright," instead of being the "Minstrel of the North," in our late Civil War, he would have been a leader in the midst of battle.

In the estimation of those who knew him well he was not one who was subject to seasons of loneliness and depression. He doubtless realized his solitary family condition, after the deaths of his mother and sister Elisabeth. In a letter written in eighteen hundred and eighty-one, he wrote from Amesbury: "The circle of my old friends and neighbors here is now very small and I seem to feel more like a stranger than ever." His great mental resources dispelled the ennui of a lonely life. It is only the Crusoes of mankind—men whose instinctive physical forces overcome and submerge the finer capacities of the mind, who exclaim, "O, Solitude, where are the charms that Sages have found in thy face!" Men, such as was Whittier, count those hours good when they can retire into their closets and shut their doors against the confusing activities of life. Sentimental gossips are apt to project their own atmosphere around the objects of their solicitude and take a melancholy pleasure in expressing concern and sympathy for conditions which have no real existence. Those who breathe the atmosphere of a higher appreciation of the true values of life, and of the pleasures and rewards of its seasons of meditation, recognize the wisdom of a sage in the late Rev. Dr. Ellis, of Boston, who said to his friends, "Solitude is not loneliness." Mr. Whittier expressed the same sentiment in his lines:

"For Nature is not solitude,  
Her many hands reach out to us,  
Her many tongues are garrulous.  
She will not leave our senses still—  
But drags them captive to her will."



Those who think much and deeply, require less companionship from others than do they who live upon the surface of thought. What appeared to some of his friends to be hours of loneliness were oftentimes seasons of converse with his imagination; seasons in which the clear-eyed angels of inspiration attuned his lyre to songs of prophecy and praise.

Mr. Whittier spent little time in moody repinings over the past or in idle speculations of the future. Like others, he bore the crosses which humanity entails upon all. In his draught of life the bitter was mingled with the sweet, but the pangs of sorrow for the loss of friends were not bereft of consolation. The lamp which illumined his darkness was "The Inward Light," and by its guidance he walked through vales of sorrow, fearing no evil; sometimes it may have been with faltering steps, but never falling by the way, being sustained and strengthened by his perfect faith and trust in the "Eternal Goodness."

Mr. Whittier was merciful in his judgments as he hoped for mercy; and forgiving of evil as he hoped to be forgiven; and yet, with all his wisdom and his virtues, he was a man impatient of restraints, somewhat over sensitive in disposition, and often abrupt in his disapproval of sentiments derogatory to his own. There were not wanting occasions when his earnestness called for forbearance on the part of others, but his anger was as the "Flint bears fire," a moment of reflection, or a brief silence, would call to his countenance the milder glow of self-rebuke. He felt keenly the limitations of his nature. In a letter he wrote, "The story which C. has sent me is really Dr. Jekyl's case. I wonder whether we have not the possibilities of this duality."

Mr. Whittier's birthdays were always observed as holidays at "Oak Knoll," where during the last sixteen years of his life, with three exceptions, he received his friends. In 1889, there was the gloom of a recent sorrow in the home and Mr. Whittier passed his 82d birthday at Amesbury, in his old home, under the auspices of Judge and Mrs. Cate who occupied his house in that town. In 1891, he was at Newburyport, where he had been detained by

illness in the home of his life long friend and relative Joseph Cartland ; and in 1882, Mr. Whittier spent the winter with the family in Boston. Although his birthday anniversaries occurred in the winter, the day was never so unpropitious that it did not bring some tokens of love and remembrance and a few friends with congratulations for its happy return. With few exceptions, however, large parties came to greet him, bringing fruits from every clime and rare and lovely flowers with many other appreciative tokens of love and esteem and oftentimes reverence, all of which cheered and warmed his heart and lightened the burdens of his age. His correspondence was very large at those seasons. Letters of congratulation came from all parts of our country and many bore the postmarks of foreign lands. Dr. Furness of Philadelphia and Rev. Theodore Cuyler were for many years his constant correspondents. Although a little wearied when his guests had departed, there was always a "pleased surprise" upon his face, while he enjoyed the fragrance and the beauty of the rare flowers heaped in profusion around him. Some tokens of regard were of a more practical character. Such was the offering brought to him by Gov. Ames on his eightieth birthday upon which occasion his guests through the day numbered between five and six hundred. Gov. Ames duly recognized the pen as Mr. Whittier's more appropriate instrument of labor, but he brought to him, on that day, a specimen of his own manufacture, a highly polished shovel. Although the pen is mighty to preserve the vast records of the past, the shovel is often requisite to break the crusts of Time, and lay bare the secrets of antiquity. Mr. Whittier had previously requested Gov. Ames to send a contribution of his shovels to Amelia B. Edwards, who had made known to her friends in America her need of those instruments in the continuance of her explorations in the East. The Governor responded to the request and brought to Mr. Whittier a shovel which shone like silver. It was duly inscribed and hung beside his chamber door, a pleasant reminder of the pleasantry of his eightieth birthday. Bearing date of 1887, there occur in a family diary these items :

Dec. 17. "Elegant flowers, fruit, cake, coffee, &c., &c. Everything was glorious and successful for Mr. Whittier's birthday. Greenleaf happy as a king."

Dec. 18. "Saturday all right;—Greenleaf slept well and enjoyed yesterday in retrospect."

Mr. Whittier was not isolated, while he lived in Danvers, from the visitations, almost companionship of many friends who very frequently came to walk with him or to sit in his cosy little room where he sat and wrote by day,—his "den," and not his "study," for he said, "I never study." Among those frequent visitors were his friend, Charles F. Coffin of Lynn, whom he loved as a brother, Richard P. Waters of North Beverly, Col. Albert G. Browne of Salem, Joseph Nichols of Peabody, and John D. Philbrick, Deacon Fowler and Dr. William Goldsmith of Danvers—all of whom passed the barriers of human existence before him. Many others who survived him could speak of the genial warmth of the reception with which he always welcomed their coming.

Mr. Whittier received many visitors during his residence at "Oak Knoll." They came to see him from every part of our own country and from many foreign lands. He loved the friends of his youth and early manhood, with a strength of affection which time never weakened nor old age effaced, and whenever they came to see him, his enjoyment was real. They took him back, beyond the struggles of his manhood, to the delightful companionship of school-days, when the wine of life was fresh from the vintage and fragrant with high aspirations and fair hopes for the future. Among these visitors were Harriet Minot Pitman and Samuel and Harriet Winslow Sewall. They often came together in the morning and spent the summer day with him, wandering through the groves and lawns, not literally "hand in hand," but with hearts in unison, recalling to each the pleasant memories of the long ago and mingling their laughter with the sad refrain of tender memories of the dear friends who had departed. How genial was the companionship of those friends and how white in the calendar of their friendship was the day when they met together. All of those dear friends solved, be-

fore him, the mysteries of death and the hereafter, concerning which they held much wistful converse.

Hither came Celia Thaxter who sang so sweetly of her Island home, from which she departed all too soon, gliding away like a white mist upon the broad ocean that she loved, yet leaving behind a lingering trail of pleasant memories for those who loved her well. Lucy Larcom came bringing her poems and wood-notes from the wind-swept shores of Beverly. Long shall her memory be embalmed in the fragrance of the "Wild Roses of Cape Ann."

Many visitors came as pilgrims to a shrine. They came as strangers to grasp his hand and, departing, bore with them the impress of a sympathetic and abiding friendship. Of such was Dorothea Dix, the loving and beloved philanthropist. She spent a summer as a welcome guest at the Hospital in Danvers and Mr. Whittier saw her many times. Their companionship was a delight to both of them. They possessed many sentiments in common and both had spent the greater part of their lives in the righting of wrong and in the amelioration of human suffering. The ministrations of one, in his later years, had regard more particularly to the spiritual, and the other, to the material necessities of life, while both were efficiently interested in all good works.

"One saw the heavenly, one the human guest,  
But who shall say which loved the Master best?"

In the last days of her life, Miss Dix wrote to "Oak Knoll": "I want your Phœbe to copy for me that heart-penetrating poem of Mr. Whittier's—"At Last." . . . "I have it only in memory now, and that may sometime fail a word or two." The poem was copied and sent to her where she was, at the time, ill in Trenton, New Jersey. She never allowed the copy to pass beyond her hand for nearly two years. It was in her hands by day and beneath her pillow by night, until she died. Friends who stood around her coffin at Mount Auburn, listened to the poem as it was read above her silent form, from the same worn copy that had been her solace and consolation through her long illness, and then it was laid tenderly in her hands and buried with her.

The occasional visits of Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes were always gratifying to Mr. Whittier. They met with affectionate greetings and joked and laughed together in the care-free overflow of minds at ease. They sat by the fireside, or walked through the lawns with arms entwined behind each others backs,—rare old boys whose “hearts were young again.” Mr. Whittier was two years older than Dr. Holmes and he delighted in claiming the precedence of age. “Why thee are but a boy yet, while I am now four score.” “Ah,” said Dr. Holmes, “I called upon a lady yesterday who is several years older than either of us. Confound it, Mr. Whittier, these women will get the better of us some way. That’s the reason why they hung them in old times. It was the only way the men could get even with them.” On another occasion, while they sat before a glowing fire on a chilly autumn day, Mr. Whittier referred to the then recent publication of Dr. Holmes’ poem “The Broomstick Train”. Dr. Holmes turned toward Mr. Whittier, with his most genial smile, exclaiming “Good, isn’t it?” “Capital,” replied Mr. Whittier, “But thee forgot one thing.” “Did I? What is it?” said the Doctor. “Why,” replied Whittier, with the air of one bringing a serious accusation against his friend, “Thee gave Beverly her beans all right, but thee defrauded Danvers of her onions.”

In the summer of 1885, Paul H. Hayne, the poet of South Carolina, came to “Oak Knoll” with his gentle wife to spend a week with Mr. Whittier. Mr. Hayne was interested in the legendary lore of New England and in the early New England life and Mr. Whittier happily related to him many characteristic stories of the Puritanic days. The stern Puritans of Massachusetts and the courtly Huguenots of South Carolina, were not unfairly represented by the two poets. It was a pleasant though significant companionship. Mr. Whittier was a descendant of the early Quakers, and a strong defender of the rights of Southern bondmen, and his poetic phillippics had done much to deprive of home and worldly fortune, Mr. Hayne, a gentle singer of the Sunny South, whose blood had come down to him through generations of a proud an-

cestry, of high estate, until the fortunes of a civil war had reduced his lot in life to that of common men. Mr. Hayne related many incidents and reminiscences of his youth, which called from Mr. Whittier an amusing experience of his own, when he was a student at the Haverhill Academy. It is here related very nearly in Mr. Whittier's own words.

"There is but little doubt that at the age of twenty, I felt myself to be a *real poet*,—somewhat unknown to fame, but sufficiently acknowledged as such by the Committee directing the dedication of the New Academy, for them to invite me to read an original poem on that occasion. Robert Dinsmore, an old Scotch farmer in Windham, and a writer of rhyme and doggerel verse, was also invited to do the same. The honor of leading the procession which marched through the streets of Haverhill to the new Academy, was given to the *two poets*. I often laugh when I recall the scene to memory. The hale old Scotchman, short and plethoric, with long white hair which was like a halo to his ruddy face,—his uncertain step and bearing, slightly exhilarated by a generous draught of old Scotch whiskey before we started, was something of a contrast to me,—a rather tall and slender Quaker lad, in Quaker hat and coat, and half frightened out of my wits by the honor heaped upon me. However, we delivered our poems all right and I am thinking that must have been the time when I was dubbed "The Quaker Poet."

In September, 1889, Sir Edwin Arnold, whose "Light of Asia" has reached and touched the heart of Christendom, came to "Oak Knoll" and spent several hours in confidential converse with Mr. Whittier, upon the potent themes of life and immortality. Mr. Whittier was deeply impressed by the conversation of Sir Edwin Arnold, which seemed to exercise a lasting influence over his mind. The realistic views of a future life, which the religious training of a past century inculcated, took a strong hold upon Mr. Whittier's youthful mind and, in a degree, retained their influence over him through his early manhood. His "Clear Vision," and other subsequent poems,

gave glimpses of broader views and nobler conceptions of God and of the Christ in man, as is shown in his poem of "Trinitas." As he advanced in years there was opened to his comprehension, a higher plane of spiritual development and the prejudices of his youth became weakened, but he never lost his faith in a conscious existence in a future life. How or where was to exist that life of the future, was not made clear to his spiritual vision.

"Not mine to look where cherubim  
And seraphs may not see. . . .

"I dimly guess from blessings known  
Of greater out of sight. . . .

"I know not what the future hath  
Of marvel or surprise,  
Assured alone that life and death  
His mercy underlies.

"I know not where His islands lift  
Their fronded palms in air;  
I only know I cannot drift  
Beyond His love and care."

Once when remarking upon the belief which a friend entertained concerning the materialization of spirits, he said, "I never saw a ghost. No spirit ever came back to me." The fact, that no visitor, however highly gifted with mediumistic power, was ever able to invoke or materialize an unseen spirit at "Oak Knoll," was highly gratifying to him. His vision did not reach beyond the limit of human capacity. He looked upon immortal life as upon a vast ocean upon which was everywhere inscribed the Law of Love. Love for the Creator of all existences,—and good will unto all Mankind, were the shining lights which illumined its surface and made a trust in its hidden joys satisfying to his soul.

Mr. Whittier received a delightful visit from Canon Farrar of Westminster, England, accompanied by Rev. Bishop Brooks, who previously, and later, made frequent calls upon Mr. Whittier. After Canon Farrar's return to England, he wrote to Mr. Whittier asking him to write an inscription for the memorial window to Milton, in St. Margaret's Church, the gift of George W. Childs.

Mr. Whittier wrote these lines, now inscribed on Milton's window :

"The New World honors him whose lofty plea  
For England's freedom made her own more sure,  
Whose song, immortal as its theme, shall be  
Their common freehold, while both worlds endure."

Mr. Whittier brought the inscription to the family room and read it aloud and that evening it was the text of the fireside conversation. He had read Milton's great poem until it was as familiar upon his tongue as a schoolboy's declamation. He rolled the music of its exultant periods upon the resonant tones of his deep voice until we seemed to hear the call to battle and feel the shock of the ghostly combat. "And yet," said Mr. Whittier, "I consider Milton's prose works the greater production of his genius." While he appreciated the sublime power of Milton as a poet, he more highly appreciated the clear vision and mental vigor with which, almost single-handed, he waged the intellectual warfare for civil and religious liberty in England. That "Lofty plea for England's freedom," in which Milton advocated a free Commonwealth, without a sovereign or House of Lords, a government which should be entrusted to a General Council of the ablest men, chosen by the Nation, &c., &c., was, Mr. Whittier declared, the foundation upon which our Fathers built the constitutional government of the great republic of America.

Delegations of Friends from England, Ireland, and Wales, and from various Quaker communities in New England, Philadelphia, and the West, came at times to visit and hold spiritual converse with Mr. Whittier. After greetings, congratulations, &c. were delightfully dispensed, a silence fell upon the small company of visitors and soon every voice was hushed. Some one would then be "moved by the Divine Spirit" to speak words of counsel, admonition, or of Holy promise unto those present and usually one or more would reverently offer a prayer.

On one occasion there came three of Mr. Whittier's *confreres* in the anti-slavery and abolition conflicts, who urgently besought him to write a poem or even some word of retraction from the sentiments expressed in his poem,



“John Brown of Ossawatamie.” In that poem he condemned the rash and disloyal acts of John Brown, but he forgave the treason, for the loving but misguided heart which begat his unwisdom and fanaticism. Mr. Whittier was firm in his refusal to retract or abate a single word from the spirit or import of his poem; saying, “John Brown’s acts were *unconstitutional* and I cannot condone them.” He never consented to any infringement of the Constitution, which he revered as a Patriot. In a conversation upon the subject, he once said, “If my loyalty to the Union is ever called in question, you have only to refer to a letter which I wrote to the late Gov. Andrew to confute the aspersion. He was

“A Patriot if a partisan,  
He loved his native land.”

On the visit of his friend George William Curtis and several other gentlemen who accompanied him, Mr. Whittier was urgently solicited to unite with them in the memorable mugwump defection from the Republican Party. He assured them that, in many respects, his sympathies were with them, but, said he, “I feel that I am now too old to change my party affiliations or to enter into any political complications.”

The Massachusetts Club, of forty-four gentlemen, including the Governor and four ex-Governors,—Long, Brackett, Talbot, and Claflin, on July eighth, eighteen hundred and eighty-four, came and partook of strawberries, cream, and other light refreshments, greatly to Mr. Whittier’s pleasure and gratification. In fact there were few months in the year when he was not favored by the experience of some such happy event.

Mr. Whittier was never reticent in regard to his poems when he was writing them. He often enjoyed listening to the reading of them, commenting upon them, and relating some circumstances of their conception, &c. The short poem, “What of the Day,” is an instance of his prophetic inspiration. “I wrote that poem two years before the Civil War broke out. I was in my garden one morning, when I dropped my hoe and went to my desk and

wrote it. I read it over several times and said 'What does it mean?' I opened my drawer and put it out of my sight and there it remained for two years, when I published it."

Mr. Whittier's friendship for Samuel J. Tilden was of long standing. Mr. Tilden was always in sympathy with Mr. Whittier in his Free Soil and Anti-slavery views and labors. Not only giving his sympathy, but efficient aid, in several instances, to both. Mr. Whittier was at Centre Harbor when he received the intelligence of Mr. Tilden's death. That night he wrote his "Lines to Samuel J. Tilden," and sent them to the editor of "The Boston Transcript," in which they were published the next evening. Many political friends marveled greatly at the sentiment contained in those lines, coming, as they did, so soon after the preceding memorable presidential election. After Mr. Whittier returned to "Oak Knoll," he was asked how he came to write that poem. He replied with some emotion, "Why, I had to do it. It was due to him, from me."

Mr. Whittier's poem, "A Cry of a Lost Soul," was so highly appreciated by Dom Pedro, then Emperor of Brazil, that he personally translated it into the Portuguese language. With much difficulty he obtained a pair of the Amazonian birds, had them preserved and mounted, and then sent them to Mr. Whittier. Unfortunately they were afterward destroyed by his housekeeper in a New England joust of house cleaning. The friendship between the Poet and the Emperor, thus inaugurated, was maintained for years, until Dom Pedro abdicated and retired to Portugal, from whence he wrote to Mr. Whittier, who was afterwards kept informed by cable of his illness and death.

After Mr. Whittier passed his seventieth anniversary, he published more than one hundred poems, nearly all of which were written in the retirement of his home at "Oak Knoll." As they were sent forth to the public, there came back to him many letters of congratulation, of gratitude and of thankfulness, according as they met the moods or needs of their readers.

Rhyming was not a natural gift to Mr. Whittier, it was

rather an acquired habit, contracted when a lad from the rhyming melodies of Robert Burns and the verse of other early bards. He often engrafted some afterthought or suggested incident into a ballad or poem which had been nearly, or quite, completed, thus necessitating more or less change in the entire construction. When this occurred, the debris of reconstruction was usually somewhat disfigured before consignment to his waste basket. It is well to pay that deferential reverence to his memory which withholds from public scrutiny those musty fragments which their author consigned to oblivion. It was never the poem, existing in his inner consciousness, which halted and marked his manuscript with changes, but the lack of fitting words wherewith to clothe the conceptions of his mind. The ringing of the bells of harmony was always clear to his inward ear. It required no whip or spur to subordinate his genius to the march of conflict in the great moral warfares of his fellow-men,—no long-drawn preludes to attune his lyre to the sweet harmonies of nature, or his harp-strings to the sad, low requiems he sang for those whom he loved and mourned.

Mr. Whittier thought diligently upon spiritual subjects, and was found of discussions which disclosed the views of others upon themes regarding the exercise of Faith and trustful reliance upon Divine Goodness,—a term which, in his comprehension, embraces the Power that controls the Universe. Such matters were the fireside topics of conversation for many winter evenings previous to the writing and publication of his poem entitled, "The Vision of Echard," a poem very dear to those who contemplated with its author each point of that far-reaching and significant "Vision."

When Mr. Whittier was asked to write for some special occasion, his first impulse was to give a prompt refusal. The task was not to his liking. It savored too much of the work of a machine, to be ground out, by the steady application of thought upon a topic not pregnant with the persuasive force which controls and inspires the mind when great poetic themes seek utterance. When invited to write an inscription for a bas-relief representing the

"Last Indian and the Last Bison," to be carved by Preston Powers upon the granite cliffs which overhang the beautiful natural park in the vicinity of Denver, Colorado, Mr. Whittier declined, saying that he could not *see* the figures or the position they were to occupy with the surrounding scenery with sufficient clearness to enable him to conceive of an appropriate symbolic inscription. Long before, he had been presented with a fine large photograph of "The Lion of Lucerne," carved by Thorwaldson upon the cliffs which overhang the lake in Switzerland, but which had been laid away in a folio so long as to have been almost forgotten. After an evening spent in conversation upon topics of travel, among which were the mountain peaks of Colorado which had been seen in their native grandeur, Mr. Whittier arose in the morning to find confronting him upon his desk, "The Lion of Lucerne." With a comprehending smile, he recognized its suggestion, and that evening he read aloud these lines:—

"The eagle, stooping from yon snow-blown peaks,  
For the wild hunter and the bison seeks  
In the changed world below, and finds alone  
Their graven image in the eternal stone."

Mr. Whittier wrote the ballad, "The Witch of Wenham," in the winter of 1877. The previous summer, with the little "Red Riding Hood" of his poem, he rode over the rolling slopes of Cherry Hill, once known as "Alford Hill," and around the borders of Wenham Lake, which lay embosomed in wild shrubbery at its base. During the drive he improvised for his child companion a marvellous tale of the sad days of witchcraft in old Salem Village, now known as Danvers. From this little romance there came the happy conception of his beautiful ballad, "The Witch of Wenham." Near to "Oak Knoll," still stands "The farmhouse old," in which, according to tradition, an unfortunate victim of the "dreadful horror" was confined in its garret, whence she escaped by sliding down its

roof to the arms of one who had come to her rescue. The old "Witch Well," may still be seen beneath the broad arms of a venerable elm, which, could it speak like the "Oaks of Dodona," would tell strange tales of another victim who dwelt beside it.

On a windy morning in early spring, Mr. Whittier called to the family, "Come, put on your wraps, and all go with me for a walk." The air was crisp with frost and the lawns were sparkling in the glow of sunshine. We walked to a rising knoll which overlooked the meadow dotted with wild growths, through which Beaver Brook here and there disclosed itself in little pools. Beyond the meadow arose slopes of hills where stood old farm-houses half hidden by sheltering pines. The winds swayed the leafless branches of the tall trees and threatened us with the "Trial of the Winds" in the old fable. Mr. Whittier caught from the winds, the green hill slopes, and the winding brook, a happy inspiration for the closing stanzas of his ballad, and abruptly returned to his study. In the evening of that day he read to us from his manuscript the entire ballad "The Witch of Wenham." He was a good reader of his own, as well as of other poems, and a rare interpreter of the lyrics of Burns. While we listened to the unfolding incidents of the ballad, our minds caught something of the vivid power of the reader, and we seemed, with him, to hear the "Hebrew's old refrain," to behold with him the "fair face of Wenham Lake," and to hear the "wheeling flight" of the "blind bats on their leathern wings." With "Man and Maid" we sped "Along the wild wood paths, the bridgeless stream we swam;"

"At set of noon we passed the Bass,  
At sunrise Agawam."

With them, we "Shared the sweet relief," when, "In the red sun-down," they came in safety to that "Friendly door . . . in distant Berwicktown." How sweetly sang the song birds,

“ When once more by Beaver-dam  
The meadow lark outsang  
And once again, on all the hills,  
The early violets sprang.

“ And all the windy pasture slopes  
Lay green within the arms  
Of creeks that bore the salted sea  
To pleasant inland farms.”

In reply to the question, “ Which of all your ballads do you like the best?” Mr. Whittier answered, “ Hugh Tallant’s Sycamores.” Mr. James T. Brady, an eminent jurist and political leader in New York City, once expressed his appreciation of that ballad in a letter to its author. These two gentlemen, one a practical man of the world, and the other a poet, possessed many common bonds of sympathy. They were both bachelors, and both were earnest defenders of Right against Wrong, according to their individual understanding of those attributes. Judge Brady’s letter is an exceedingly interesting one,—much read and prized by Mr. Whittier.

New York, Mar. 5, 1866.

Mr. John G. Whittier:

*My Dear Sir:—*

I am a stranger to you personally, but have long been familiar with your intelligence and spirit, your poetry being a darling of my heart, which I have hugged closely for years. My admiration must at least be deemed impartial, for I am a Catholic, and know what you have written about *Pio Nono*. I was a Democrat of the Southern class, and know how much your thoughts did to keep alive the effort, which I thank God has resulted in the abolition of slavery. I am of Irish parentage, and it is a source of great pleasure and mirth to my friends and myself that I can challenge all the literature of Erin to furnish one description so thoroughly Irish as your portrait

of Hugh Tallant in the "Sycamores." I think it is the most racy and rollicking, as well as truthful representation of the Milesian that ever came to my notice. You have learned long since that Tom Moore did not write Irish poetry, but treats Irish subjects with Oriental imagery. The poets of '48, particularly Tom Davis, have done much better, but the odor of the brogue is stronger in Hugh Tallant than in even their pictures.

I am impelled to address you because I have just wiped from my eyes the tears called to them by your "Snow-bound," and from the bottom of my heart I thank you for the spiritual enjoyment you have furnished in this exquisite poem, and for your grand idea—

" That Life is ever Lord of Death,  
And Love can never lose its own."

I hope you will be pleased to know that a lawyer of fifty years old, and an old bachelor at that, still keeps alive in his soul the most undying fondness for poetry.

As to being an Old Bachelor, I care little for that now, seeing how gracefully you have presented an Old Maid\* in your last sweet production.

Yours very truly,

JAS. T. BRADY.

In familiar family converse by a winter's fireside, Mr. Whittier was asked why he never married. He made this reply, which at the time was made note of by the writer: "Matrimony was never a success in my family. My mother and my sister Elisabeth were my especial care while they lived, and I think with St. Paul, that while those who marry do well, many who do not marry do better."

\*The Old Maid referred to was the "Aunt Mercy" in "Snow-bound."

"The sweetest woman ever Fate,  
Perverse, denied a household mate."

Those friendships of his youth and manhood which have afforded themes for speculative authors to magnify and elaborate into "grievous disappointments in love," were unreservedly talked about in reminiscent moods; and, "between the lines," it was not difficult to understand why Mr. Whittier lived and died a bachelor. If any one of the many women whose friendship was dear to Mr. Whittier, took a deeper or more lasting hold upon his affections, that hold was never deep nor strong enough to guarantee to him the bonds of matrimony. He once told us of a young Quaker lady whom he met for the first time at Friends' Yearly Meeting, who was then and always the most beautiful woman he ever saw. Had he then been in circumstances to have engaged her affections for him, his life would doubtless have been different in many ways. In youth and in old age, the lady in the case was ever a most lovely and beautiful woman.

Mr. Whittier never wished to "fight his battles o'er;" he preferred rather to contemplate the results of the dreadful conflict for emancipation than to recall its awful scenes of human slaughter. He gave the best of his life to an untiring advocacy of the cause of freedom for the slaves, and when, at last, the great proclamation was sent over our vast country making good the declaration of our fathers that "All men are born free," he bowed his soul in sorrowful recognition of the awful facts of human sacrifice by which it was accomplished. He often expressed a doubt whether the results attained justified the means of their attainment, a doubt which he expressed in these words—"If I could have really foreseen the dreadful bloodshed which resulted from the great conflict, I should have hesitated and restrained my ardor, for a more peaceful solution of the great problem. It was sure to come, some time, and the sacrifice of blood was awful." Years of reflection brought to Mr. Whittier's mind a better understanding and realization of the far-seeing vision by which the massive mind of Daniel Webster was enabled to foretell the awful strife and horror of a civil war, which his wisdom foresaw would be the sure result of the policy of the political party which he abandoned. In



obedience to the demands of his nobler nature, Mr. Whittier wrote "The Lost Occasion." He directed his publishers to place it in the next edition of his works, immediately after his poem "Ichabod," which was written thirty years before, that the two poems might be read together.

It is to be lamented that Mr. Whittier's Biography was not and could not be written according to the arrangements he made in the summer preceding his death. He talked of the matter freely with the family at "Oak Knoll," and was quite happy in the assurance that his friend, Dr. Thomas Chace, then President of Haverford College, Penn., would perform that labor of love, in his memory. In a letter in June, 1892, he wrote: "I did not go to yearly meeting (in Portland), though I was anxious to meet Dr. Chace there, to talk with him about writing my biography, which he has consented to do, in connection with Mr. Pickard, who will aid him in obtaining material and facts, &c." Most unfortunately for Mr. Whittier's memory, Dr. Chace's death occurred just once month after Mr. Whittier died.

When Mr. Whittier left "Oak Knoll" for the last time, he was very cheerful and happy. As he sat looking out over the gardens and lawns, awaiting the carriage to convey him to the station, he remarked upon their loveliness, saying, with unusual assurance, "I shall not be gone over three weeks, and when I get back we will have the whole Whittier Club here from Haverhill. I want them to see me here, among these trees, where I have taken so much pleasure and comfort." He went from "Oak Knoll" to his old home in Amesbury, where he remained a few days. From there he went to the house of a daughter of his mother's old friend, Elizabeth Gove, in Hampton, New Hampshire; and, in the grey dawn of the seventh day of the ninth month, in the year eighteen hundred and ninety-two, he died. He had nearly survived to the eighty-fifth anniversary of his birth, when he left the burdens and the joys of life to receive the rewards of his faithful service and to enter into that peace which passeth understanding.

The memory of such men is blessed. When they part with the vestments of mortality, they are clothed in an

immortality which the wisdom of the world holds fast and will not let depart from it; an immortality which becomes an integral force in the great moral power which moves humanity to higher planes of virtue and excellence, as the great cosmic forces shape and mould the Universe.

“ Whate’er his life’s defeatures,  
He loved his fellow creatures.  
If of the Law’s stone table  
To hold he scarce was able,  
The first great precept fast,  
He kept for man the last.  
Age brought him no despairing  
Of the world’s future faring.  
In human nature still  
He found more good than ill.  
To all who dumbly suffered  
His tongue and pen he offered;  
His life was not his own  
Nor lived for self alone.  
Hater of din and riot  
He lived in days unquiet,  
And lover of all beauty  
Trod the hard ways of duty.  
He meant no harm to any,  
He sought the good of many,  
Yet knew both sin and folly;  
May God forgive him wholly.

J. G. W.

THE  
JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER  
CENTENARY EXHIBITION AT THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,  
DECEMBER 17, 1907 TO JANUARY 31, 1908.

---

FIRST EDITIONS AND PRINTED WORKS.\*

---

"The Exile's Departure," and "The Deity,"—first two printed poems. From Newburyport Free Press, June 8, and June 22, 1826. Fac-similes in New England Magazine, Boston, December, 1892.

Pericles. Broadside,  $22\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{3}{4}$  cm. [Haverhill, 1827?]  
*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

Incidental Poems, by Robert Dinsmore, Haverhill, 1828.

Contains "J. G. Whittier to the Rustic Bard."

Specimens of American Poetry, by Samuel Kettell, 3 vols., Boston, 1829.

Contains "The Sicilian Vespers."

The Yankee and Boston Literary Gazette, 1829.

Whittier was a contributor.

American Anecdotes, by an American, 2 vols., Boston, 1830.

Contains "The Spectre Ship of Salem."

Essex Gazette, Haverhill, April 3, 1830 issue. Edited by Whittier.

Contains a poem, "The Crucifixion," and an advertisement of his proposed "History of Haverhill."

*Lent by Haverhill Public Library.*

\*The property of the Essex Institute when not otherwise designated.

New England Weekly Review, Hartford, Conn., Oct. 18, 1830 issue. Edited by Whittier.

*Lent by Connecticut Historical Society.*

The New York Amulet, and Ladies' Literary and Religious Chronicle, New York, 1830.

Contains "Henry St. Clair," and other contributions.

*Lent by P. K. Foley.*

The Yankee Almanac for 1831, by Thomas Spofford, Boston [1830].

Contains "The Spirit of the North."

Legends of New England, Hartford, 1831.

Biography of Henry Clay, by George D. Prentice, Hartford, 1821. Also, 2d edition, New York, 1831, containing additional matter.

Whittier collaborated with Prentice in preparing this biography and also revised the printer's proofs.

American Commonplace Book of Poetry, by George B. Cheever, Boston, 1831.

Contains "To the dying year," and other poems.

The Literary Souvenir, A. A. Watts, editor, London, 1831.

Contains "The Indian Girl's Lament."

The Yankee Almanac for 1832, by Thomas Spofford, Boston [1831].

Contains "Boliver," and "The Cities of the Plain."

Literary remains of John G. C. Brainard, with a sketch of his life, Hartford [1832].

History of Haverhill, by B. L. Mirick, Haverhill, 1832.

Whittier was the publisher of this volume and it is also thought that he was the author.

Moll Pitcher, a poem, Boston, 1832.

Justice and Expediency; or Slavery considered with a View to its Rightful and Effectual Remedy, Abolition (500 copies privately printed), Haverhill, 1833.

Anti-Slavery Reporter, Vol. I, No. 4, New York, 1833.

Contains "Justice and Expediency."

The Oasis, Lydia Maria Child, editor, Boston, 1834.

Contains "Slave Ships."

The Colonizationist and Journal of Freedom, Boston, 1834

Whittier was a contributor.

New England Anti-Slavery Convention, Proceedings, Boston, 1834.

Whittier was one of the five signers of the "Address to the People."

The Maryland Scheme of Expatriation Examined, by a Friend of Liberty, Boston, 1834.

Contains "The Hunters of Men."

New England Anti-Slavery Convention. Address to the People of the United States by a Committee Boston, 1834.

Signed by Whittier and others.

Full statement of the reasons which were in part offered to the Committee of the Legislature of Massachusetts on the fourth and eighth of March, respecting Abolitionists and Anti-Slavery Societies, Boston, 1836.

Contains "Stanzas for the Times."

Mogg Megone, a poem, Boston, 1836.

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

Anti-Slavery Record, Vol. II, New York, 1836.

Contains "Bill of Abominations."

Songs of the Free and Hymns of Christian Freedom, Boston, 1836.

Contains "Voices of New England," and other poems.

Boston Female Anti-Slavery Society. Annual report. (Right and Wrong in Boston in 1836), Boston, 1836.

Contains "To the memory of Charles B. Storrs," and "Clerical Oppressors."

Views of Slavery and Emancipation ; from "Society in America," by Harriet Martineau, New York, 1837.

Preface is signed J. G. W[hittier].

Letters to his Constituents, by J. Q. Adams, Boston, 1837.

Contains "Lines on the passage of Mr. Pinckney's resolutions," and "Stanzas for the times." Whittier also writes the Introduction.

Boston Book, Boston, 1837.

Contains "New England."

Boston Female Anti-Slavery Society. Annual report (Right and Wrong in Boston), Boston, 1837.

Contains "Lines on reading the famous Pastoral Letter."

Poems written during the Progress of the Abolition Question in the United States between the years 1830 and 1838, Boston, 1837.

Narrative of James Williams an American slave, New York, 1838.

Written anonymously by Whittier.

Report on the powers and duties of Congress upon the subject of slavery and the slave trade [by the Joint Special Committee of the Legislature of Massachusetts, April 6, 1838]. Mass. Senate document, No. 87.

Whittier was a member of the Committee.

The Liberator, Boston, June 29, 1838 issue.

Whittier was a frequent contributor.

Poems, Philadelphia, 1838.

Moll Pitcher and The Minstrel Girl. Revised edition,  
Philadelphia, 1840.

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

The North Star: the Poetry of Freedom, Philadelphia,  
1840.

Edited by Whittier, who also contributed poems.

American and Foreign Anti-Slavery Reporter, New York,  
Oct. 1, 1841 issue.

Edited by Whittier.

The Anti-Slavery Picknick, a Collection of Speeches, etc.  
for use in Schools and Anti-slavery Meetings. Edited by  
John A. Collins, Boston, 1842.

Contains "Stanzas," and "Stanzas for the times."

Visit to the United States in 1841, by Joseph Sturge,  
London, 1842.

Contains contributions by Whittier.

Poetical Remains of the late Lucy Hooper, by John  
Keese, New York, 1842.

Contains "On the death of Lucy Hooper."

Lays of my Home and other Poems, Boston, 1843.

Readings in American Poetry, by Rufus W. Griswold,  
New York, 1843.

Contains "New England," and other poems.

The Liberty Minstrel, by George W. Clark, New York,  
1844.

Contains "Gone, Sold and Gone," and other poems, set to  
music.

Ballads and other Poems, London, 1844.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

The Stranger in Lowell (anonymous), Boston, 1845.

Proceedings of a Convention of Delegates chosen by the people of Massachusetts assembled in Faneuil Hall, Boston, January 29th, 1845, to take into consideration the proposed annexation of Texas to the United States, Boston, 1845.

Whittier was one of the four secretaries.

Voices of Freedom, 7th edition, Philadelphia, 1846.

Narratives of the sufferings of Lewis and Milton Clarke, Boston, 1846.

Contains "Our Countrymen in Chains."

Scenes in the Life of the Saviour, Rufus W. Griswold, editor, Philadelphia, 1846.

Contains "L'Envoi."

Memoir of Rev. Charles T. Torrey, by J. C. Lovejoy, Boston, 1847.

Contains a tribute from Whittier.

Supernaturalism of New England (Wiley and Putnam's Library of American books, No. 27.), New York, 1847.

A Wreath for St. Crispin, by J. Prince, Boston, 1848.

Contains "The Shoemakers," with a biographical sketch and selections from Whittier's verse and prose.

The Dark Eye has Left us. Music by William R. Dempster (sheet music), Boston, 1848.

American Free Soil Almanac for 1849, Boston [1848].

Contains "Free Soil Pæan."

Leaves from Margaret Smith's Journal, 1678-9 (anonymous), Boston, 1849.

Poems, Boston, 1849.

Boston Book, Boston, 1850.

Contains "Kathleen," and "The Yankee Zincli."



Old Portraits and Modern Sketches, Boston, 1850.

Songs of Labor and other Poems, Boston, 1850.

A Tract for the Times! A Sabbath Scene. Broadside,  
26½ x 15 cm. [1850.]

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

Operatives reply to Hon. Jere. Clemens, a sketch of factory life and enterprise, by Harriet Farley, Lowell, 1850.

Contains a Letter from Whittier.

Poems, Boston, 1850.

Letter from Committee of Correspondence calling for a State Convention to be held in Boston, March 26, 1851, Boston, 1851.

Signed by Whittier and four others.

Hymns and Songs for the Anti-Slavery Celebration of the Declaration of Independence at Abington, July 4, 1851. Broadside, 41 x 22½ cm. Boston [1851.]

Contains "American Liberty!"

Little Eva; Uncle Tom's Guardian Angel. Music by Manuel Emilio (sheet music), Boston, 1852.

The Farewell of a Virginian Slave-mother to her Daughter, sold into Southern bondage. Leeds Anti-slavery Tracts, No. 10. Leeds, Eng. [1852].

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

Clerical Oppressors. Leeds Anti-slavery Tracts, No. 21. Leeds, Eng. [1852.]

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

The Christian Slave. Leeds Anti-slavery Tracts, No. 52. Leeds, Eng. [1852.]

Selections from the writings and speeches of William Lloyd Garrison, Boston, 1852.

Contains "To William Lloyd Garrison."

The Chapel of the Hermits and other poems, Boston, 1853.

Autographs for Freedom, Boston, 1853.

Contains "The Way."

Sabbath Scene, Boston, 1854.

Literary Recreations and Miscellanies, Boston, 1854.

The Panorama and other Poems, Boston, 1856.

Song [written for the Essex Agricultural Exhibition].  
Broadside,  $17\frac{1}{4} \times 6\frac{1}{2}$  cm. [Newburyport, 1856.]

Essex Agricultural Society Transactions, Newburyport,  
1856.

Contains "A Lay of Olden Time."

The National Era, Washington, D. C., January 1, 1857  
issue.

Whittier was Corresponding Editor from 1847 to 1859.

Poetical Works, 2 vols. Boston, 1857.

The Sycamores, Nantucket, 1857.

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

The Legion of Liberty! and Force of Truth, New York,  
1857.

Contains "What! shall we henceforth humbly ask as favors?"

Celebration of the hundreth anniversary of the birth of  
Robert Burns by the Boston Burns Club, January 25th,  
1859, Boston, 1859.

Contains a letter and a poem.

Home Ballads and Poems, Boston, 1860.

Report of the Proceedings of the Second Annual Meeting  
of the Alumni Association of the New England Yearly  
Meeting School, Philadelphia, 1860.

Contains "The Quaker Alumni."

The Republican Campaign Songster, edited by William H. Burleigh, New York, 1860.

Contains "The Song of the Kansas Emigrants," and "Free Discussion."

The Bobolink Minstrel, edited by George W. Bungay, New York, 1860.

Contains "Up for the Conflict."

Voice from John G. Whittier. The Quakers Are Out. Those who desire this Song, call on John A. Innis. Broadside,  $12\frac{3}{4} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$  cm. [Boston, 1860?]

The Quakers Are Out. Published by Wright & Potter. Broadside,  $12\frac{1}{2} \times 8$  cm. [Boston, [1860?]]

Naples,—1860. Inscribed to Robert C. Waterston. 4 pages. Bound with A Memorial of Helen Ruthven Waterston, Boston, 1860.

The Yankee Girl, a song, with seven anonymous songs. Broadside,  $29\frac{3}{4} \times 42\frac{1}{2}$  cm. [1860?]

Chimes of Freedom and Union. A collection of poems by various authors, Boston, 1861.

Contains "Eine feste Burg ist unser Gott."

Patience of Hope, by the author of "A Present Heaven," Boston, 1862.

With an Introduction by Whittier.

Song of the Negro Boatman. Published by the Supervisory Committee for Recruiting Colored Regiments. Broadside,  $18\frac{3}{4} \times 9\frac{1}{2}$  cm. [1862?]

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

Only Once, New York, 1862.

Contains "Patience," and "Song of the Negro Boatman," set to "music composed for Only Once by an amateur."

Army and Navy Melodies, Boston, 1862.

Contains "Song of the Negro Boatmen," set to music.

Negro Boatman's Song. Music by Edward Wiebé (sheet music), Boston, 1862.

Ole Massa on his trabbles gone. Music by S. K. Whitney (sheet music), Boston, 1862.

American Anti-slavery Society. Proceedings at its Third Decade, held in Philadelphia, Dec. 3d and 4th, 1863, New York, 1864.

Contains "A Northern Song," and two letters.

In War Time and other Poems, Boston, 1864.

The Silver Bell, by Charles Butler, Boston [1864].

Contains "The Contraband of Port Royal," set to music.

Boatswain's Whistle. Published at the National Sailors' Fair, Boston, 1864.

Whittier was one of the Editorial Council. Contains "John Woolman in the Steerage."

Essex Institute Proceedings, Vol. III, Salem, 1864.

Contains "Flowers, Flowering Shrubs and Vines in Amesbury and Salisbury."

Poetical Works, 2 vols., Boston, 1864.

National Lyrics, Boston, 1865.

Essex Agricultural Society Transactions, South Danvers, 1865.

Contains "The Peace Autumn."

Maud Muller. Broadside, 19½ x 13¼ cm. [1865?]

Memorial of Edward Everett from the City of Boston, Boston, 1865.

Contains Letter from Whittier.

Good Company for Every Day in the Year, Boston, 1866.

Contains "Yankee Gypsies."

Snow-Bound, A Winter Idyl, Boston, 1866.

Prose Works, 2 vols., Boston, 1866.

Poetical Works, 2 vols., Boston, 1867.

The Tent on the Beach and other Poems, Boston, 1867.

Maud Muller, Boston, 1867.

Poetical Works, complete edition, Boston, 1868.

Among the Hills and other Poems, Boston, 1869.

Poetical Works, complete edition, 2 vols., Boston, 1870.

Ballads of New England, Boston, 1870.

Philadelphia Female Anti-Slavery Society. Thirty-sixth and Final Report, Philadelphia, 1870.

Contains, "Oh! if the spirits of the parted come."

The Eternal Goodness and The Minister's Daughter, one leaf, 8vo., London [1875?].

Winter Poems by Favorite American Authors, Boston, 1871.

Contains "The Pageant," and "In School-Days."

Miriam and other Poems, Boston, 1871.

Journal of John Woolman, Boston, 1871.

With an Introduction by Whittier.

Child Life: a Collection of Poems, Boston [1871].

Edited by Whittier.

Pennsylvania Pilgrim and other Poems, Boston, 1872.

To Edward and Elizabeth Gove on the Fifty-fifth Anniversary of their Marriage, 29th of 8th mo., 1872, four pages, 8vo.

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

Complete Poetical Works. Household edition, Boston, 1873.

Child Life in Prose, Boston, 1874.

The Prayer of Agassiz, Cambridge, 1874.

Memorial of Charles Sumner, Boston, 1874.

Contains "Sumner."

Lingering Memories. Music by D. F. Hodges (sheet music), Boston, 1874.

Poems. New revised edition, Boston, 1874.

Hazel-Blossoms, Boston, 1875.

Proceedings at the Centennial Celebration of the Battle of Lexington, April 19, 1875, Lexington, 1875.

Contains "Lexington—1775."

Proceedings at the Dedication of the Haverhill Public Library, November 11th, 1875, Haverhill, 1876.

Contains a Letter and "Let there be light."

Program of exercises at the Dedication of the Haverhill Public Library, Nov. 11, 1875, Haverhill, 1875.

Contains a "Poem."

Narratives of Colored Americans, New York, 1875.

Contains "Hymns sung at Xmas by the scholars at St. Helena's Island, S. C."

Mabel Martin. A Harvest Idyl, 21 illustrations, Boston, 1876.

Mabel Martin. A Harvest Idyl, 58 illustrations, Boston, 1876.

Centennial Hymn, with music by J. K. Paine. Broadside, 18½ x 12½ cm. stereotype proof.

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

Centennial Hymn, with music by J. K. Paine. Broadside,  
18½ x 12½ cm.

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

Centennial Hymn, with music by J. K. Paine. Compliments of W. E. Coster, Philadelphia. Broadside,  
19 x 12½ cm.

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

Centennial Hymn. Music by J. K. Paine (sheet music), Philadelphia, 1876.

Songs of Three Centuries, Boston, 1876.

Edited by Whittier.

Complete Poetical Works, Boston, 1876.

Indian Civilization: a lecture, by Stanley Pumphrey, Philadelphia, 1877.

With an Introduction by Whittier.

Inauguration of the Halleck Statue [invitation and program], New York, 1877.

The program announces a Poem by Whittier, to be read by J. G. Wilson.

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

Fitz-Greene Halleck. Poem, 3 pages [New York, 1877].

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

The Tent on the Beach, Boston, 1877.

Favorite Poems, Boston, 1877.

Memoir of William Francis Bartlett, by Francis W. Palfrey, Boston, 1878.

Contains a memorial poem, "William Francis Bartlett."

The Vision of Echard and other Poems, Boston, 1878.

The River Path, Boston, 1878.

Essex Institute Historical Collections, Vol. XV., Salem, 1878.

Contains "Account of the Commemoration of the Fifth Half-Century of the Landing of Gov. John Endecott," with a Letter from Whittier.

Tributes to William Lloyd Garrison, at the Funeral Services, May 28, 1879, Boston, 1879.

Contains a poem, "Garrison."

William Lloyd Garrison and His Times, by Oliver Johnson, Boston, 1879.

With an Introduction by Whittier.

Bronze Group commemorating Emancipation. A Gift to the City of Boston from Hon. Moses Kimball [Boston], 1879.

Contains a "Poem" by Whittier.

Poems of the Old South, Boston, 1879.

Contains "In the Old South Church."

The Life, Travels, and Literary Career of Bayard Taylor, by Russell H. Conwell, Boston, 1879.

Contains a Letter from Whittier.

A Short Sketch of the Life and Services of Jonathan Walker, the Man with a Branded Hand, Muskegon, Mich., 1879.

Contains a letter and "The Branded Hand."

Poems. New revised edition, Boston, 1880.

Whittier's Old-Time Poem, Cassandra Southwick, 4 pages, 4vo. [1880?].

Essex Institute Historical Collections, Vol. XVII, Salem, 1880.

Contains "Account of the Commemoration of the 250th Anniversary of the Arrival of John Winthrop at Salem," with Letter from Whittier.



The King's Missive and other Poems, Boston, 1881.

Massachusetts Historical Society, Proceedings, Vol. XVIII., Boston, 1881.

Contains letter on the "King's Missive."

Grand Banquet given to the American Pomological Society by the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, Boston, September 16, 1881, 4 pages [Boston, 1881].

Contains "Hymn written for the Occasion" by Whittier.

The Whittier Birthday Book, arranged by Elizabeth S. Owen, Boston, 1881.

An Autobiographical sketch, containing *autographic additions*. Broadside, 23 x 37½ cm. Amesbury, 1882.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

In Memoriam. Rebecca Chase Grinnell of New Bedford, who died July 6, 1882. Poetical tribute by Whittier, written at the request of the family, and engraved upon a card.

"She leaves behind her, freed from griefs and years,  
Far worthier things than tears;  
The love of friends, a record pure and good  
Of gracious womanhood."

The Illustrated Fryeburg Memorial, Fryeburg, Me., 1882.

Contains "Lines."

Biographical Notes and Personal Sketches, by James T. Fields, Boston, 1882.

Contains "In Memory."

The Bay of Seven Islands and other Poems, Boston, 1883.

Letters by Lydia Maria Child, Boston, 1883.

Contains a Biographical Introduction by Whittier, and "Within the Gate."

Text and Verse for every day in the year, from Whittier's writings. Arranged by G. W. Cartland, Boston, 1884.

Jack in the Pulpit [New York, 1884].

Edited by Whittier, and containing an Introductory Letter.

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

Proceedings at the Unveiling of a Bust of Elizabeth Fry at the Friends' School, Providence, R. I., Ninth Month, 29th, 1885, Providence, 1885.

Contains "The Two Elizabeths."

Proceedings at the Presentation of a Portrait of John Greenleaf Whittier to the Friends' School, Providence, R. I., Tenth Month, 24th, 1884. Cambridge, 1885.

Contains a Letter.

Account of the Rebecca Nurse Monument, by William P. Upham. From the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, Vol. XXIII, Salem, 1886.

Contains two Letters and his Lines for the Nurse monument.

Re-union of the Schoolmates of John Greenleaf Whittier, September 10, 1885, with Exercises at the Presentation of the Portrait of the Poet to the Haverhill Public Library, December 17, 1885, Haverhill, 1886.

Contains "Poem," and Letters.

Saint Gregory's Guest and Recent Poems, Boston, 1886.

Inauguration of the Statue of Liberty on Bedlow's Island, New York, Oct. 28, 1886, New York, 1887.

Contains "The Bartholdi Statue."

American Literature and other Papers, by Edwin P. Whipple, Boston, 1887.

With Introductory Note by Whittier.

Presentation of the Bartlett Statue to the State of Massachusetts by Jacob R. Huntington. Unveiled at Amesbury, Mass., July 4th, 1888, Newburyport [1888].

Contains "One of the Signers."

One of the Signers [Amesbury, 1888].

In Memoriam. William B. Goldsmith, M. D. [New York, 1888].

Contains a Tribute.

At Sundown, Cambridge, 1890.

One of 50 copies privately printed.

The Haverhill Academy and the Haverhill High School, 1827-1890. An Historical Sketch by Albert L. Bartlett, Haverhill, 1890.

Contains "Ode " sung at the dedication, April 30, 1827.

Record of the Commemoration of the 250th Anniversary of the Settlement of Haverhill, Mass., Boston, 1891.

Contains an " Ode " and Letters.

At Sundown, Boston, 1892.

The Demon Lady [Haverhill], 1894.

A New Year's Address to the Patrons of the Essex Gazette [Haverhill], 1828, with a Letter hitherto unpublished, Boston, 1903.

---

## BIOGRAPHICAL WORKS.

---

Kennedy, W. Sloane. John Greenleaf Whittier. His Life, Genius, and Writings, Boston, 1882.

Underwood, Francis H. John Greenleaf Whittier, a Biography, Boston, 1884.

McKinstry, Rev. L. C. A Poetic Offering to John Greenleaf Whittier, Haverhill, 1890.

Kennedy, W. Sloane. John Greenleaf Whittier. His Life, Genius and Writings. Revised and enlarged edition, Boston [1892].

Souvenir of Whittier. Reprint of his Autobiography, with steel portrait, Boston, 1892.

Clark, DeWitt S. In Memoriam. John G. Whittier. A Sermon in the Tabernacle Church, Salem, Mass., September 11, 1892. [Salem, 1892.]

Memorial to John Greenleaf Whittier by the Citizens of Amesbury, December 17, 1892, Amesbury, 1893.

A Memorial of John Greenleaf Whittier, from his Native City, Haverhill, Massachusetts [Haverhill], 1893.

Garrison, William Lloyd. John Greenleaf Whittier. Address before the Brooklyn Academy of Arts and Sciences, Brooklyn, N. Y., December 17, 1892, Boston, 1893.

Fields, Mrs. James T. Whittier. Notes of his Life and of his Friendships, New York [1893].

Linton, W. J. Life of John Greenleaf Whittier, London, 1893.

Pickard, Samuel T. Life and Letters of John Greenleaf Whittier. 2 vols. Boston, 1894.

Flower, B. O. Whittier; Prophet, Seer and Man, Boston, 1896.

Pickard, Samuel T., editor. Whittier as a Politician, Illustrated by his Letters to Professor Elizur Wright, Jr., Boston, 1900.

Rantoul, Robert S. Some personal reminiscences of the poet Whittier (From the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute). [Salem, 1901.]

Contains a fac-simile of a Letter from Whittier.

Burton, Richard. John Greenleaf Whittier (Beacon Biographies of Eminent Americans), Boston, 1901.

Higginson, Thomas Wentworth. John Greenleaf Whittier (English Men of Letters), New York, 1902.

Carpenter, George Rice. John Greenleaf Whittier (American Men of Letters), Boston, 1903.

Hawkins, Chauncey J. The Mind of Whittier, New York [1904].

Pickard, Samuel T. Whittier-Land; a Handbook of North Essex, Boston, 1904.

Perry, Bliss. John Greenleaf Whittier, a Sketch of His Life, with Selected Poems, Boston, 1907.

Circular issued by the Whittier Club of Haverhill setting forth its aims. 4 pages.

#### AUTOGRAPH LETTERS AND MANUSCRIPTS.\*

Collection of youthful poems, 20 pages, folio, containing :

The Martyrs.  
 Canute and the Ocean.  
 Superstition.  
 The Midnight Scene—Tradition from the Banks of the Merrimac.  
 The Wounded Soldier (dated 8th mo. 1824).  
 Ingratitude (dated 1825).  
 Montgomery's Return.  
 To Nahant (dated 20th 8th mo. 1825).  
 The Comet—written on the evening of its first appearance in the autumn of 1825.  
 To the memory of Chatterton, who died aged 17.  
 Extract of a New Year's address, 31st, 12 mo., 1824.  
 The Brothers (dated 3d, 10th mo. 1825).  
 Hope.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

Massachusetts to Virginia, 4 pages, folio.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

The Lost Occasion.

Sheets of paper pasted into one long sheet.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

\*The property of the Essex Institute when not otherwise designated.

Rantoul, 4 pages, folio.

The 4th and 6th stanzas were rewritten on separate slips which were pasted at the corners over the original stanzas.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

The Landmarks, 4 pages, 8vo.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

In the Old South, 3 pages, 8vo.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

To William and Mary Claflin, signed, 1 page, 8 vo.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

Letter to M. R. Hodges, Newburyport, April 3, 1892, 1 page, 8vo.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

Through the Harsh Noises of our Day, 2 verses, signed, Oak Knoll. 12 mo. 15, 1887, 1 page, 4to.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

The King's Missive, printer's copy, 6 pages, folio.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

To Grace Gurteen, of Haverhill, England. Signed, July 5, 1890, 1 page, 8vo.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

The Worship of Nature, 2 pages, 4to.

The concluding poem in "The Tent on the Beach," and does not differ from the printed version. It was evidently at first entitled "The Worship," and changed to "The Great Worship," and finally to "The Worship of Nature."

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

Trust, 1 page, folio.

Written in pencil on one side of a leaf from an account book. An early draft as there are many changes and interlineations. It was written in 1853, and included in "The Chapel of the Hermits," 1853. The last three lines are written in ink, probably when it was revised for publication. It differs very much from the Cambridge edition. On the other side of the leaf is a portion of the poem "To My Old Schoolmaster."

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

To My Old Schoolmaster, 2 pages, folio.

Written in pencil on two pages of an account book. Evidently the first draft, as there are many changes, corrections, and interlineations. The poem was addressed to Joshua Coffin of Newbury, his first schoolteacher, who afterwards became associated with Whittier in his crusade against slavery. The poem was written in 1853 and was included in "The Chapel of the Hermits," 1853.

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

Mabel Martin, 4 pieces, 9 pages, 8vo.

Written in 1857 and published in "The National Era," under the title of "The Witch's Daughter." In 1875, the publishers wished to issue an illustrated edition, and Whittier enlarged and altered it to its present form. These four pieces contain the 20 stanzas. I. "The River Valley," of the Cambridge edition.

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

Our Master, 5 pages, 8vo. The original rough draft of the poem.

Written on scraps of paper stuck together with sealing wax, with some passages marked out or covered up and others inserted by gumming an additional piece of paper on the margin. The title evidently was originally intended to be "The Master" for the first three stanzas were written under this title and afterwards were covered up by a later version. Apparently first printed in "The Tent on the Beach."

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

The Slaves of Martinique, 4 pages, 4to.

This poem originally consisted of 33 stanzas, one of which (the third) is cancelled and was not published. Afterwards four more verses were written and are attached to the manuscript,—these when the poem was published were inserted between the 8th and 9th stanzas. The manuscript is addressed to Gaml. Bailey Jr. Ed. Era—Washington, D. C.—and first appeared in that periodical.

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

Rhymed letter to Lucy Larcom, Amesbury, 25 March, 1866, 4 pages, 8vo.

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

The Wife of Manoah to her Husband, 4 pages, 8 vo.

Contains 23 verses, with a short note on the margin addressed to John Keese, Esq., 254 Pearl St., New York.

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

The Haunted Man; an extract, dated Haverhill, 22d., 5mo., 1839, 1 page, 4to.

*Lent by P. K. Foley.*

Letter to Whittier from Mary Abby Dodge (Gail Hamilton), dated Mar. 21, 1862, accompanying a copy of "The Sycamores," 3 pages, 8vo.

*Lent by S. H. Wakeman.*

Letter to Sidney Perley, Esq., containing autobiographical information used in "The Poets of Essex County," Danvers, 17th, 7 mo., 1879. 4 pages, 8vo.

*Lent by Sidney Perley, Esq.*

Two anti-slavery letters written in 1837 to Robert Rantoul, then a member of the Massachusetts Senate.

Letter introducing the chairman of the Amesbury Town Committee of the Free Democracy, to the chairman of the County Committee, Amesbury, 7th, 11th mo., 1853, 1 page, 8vo.

Letter acknowledging receipt of invitation to attend the celebration of the 250th anniversary of the landing of John Endecott and containing a tribute to the memory of the Puritan Governor, West Ossipee, N. H., 14th, 9th mo., 1878.

Galley-proof, corrected by Whittier, of a biographical sketch in "Some notable men," by Andrew J. Symington. From Butler and Tanner, printers, Frome, England.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*



PORTRAITS, PHOTOGRAPHS, AND PERSONAL  
RELICS.\*

Oil portrait. Copy by Straine after Hoyt in 1845.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

Oil portrait painted by Caliga after a photograph made in 1886.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

Daguerreotype made in Philadelphia in the winter of 1844-5.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

Sixteen photographs of Whittier and "Oak Knoll."

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

Photograph made in 1861, and one made in 1879 with dated autograph signature.

Twenty-six photographs and engravings of houses and localities associated with Whittier.

Photograph of a crayon portrait after a daguerreotype of Whittier's mother.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

Twenty-two engraved portraits of Whittier and his mother and sister.

*Gift of Houghton, Mifflin & Co.*

Photogravure of a sketch of the Whittier birthplace made in 1849.

*Lent by Sidney Perley, Esq.*

Lithograph by Tappan and Bradford [Boston], of the Whittier birthplace, after a painting by O. R. Fowler.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

\*The property of the Essex Institute when not otherwise designated.

Photograph of the Kitchen at Whittier's Birthplace.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

Journal of the Life, Labours, Travels, etc., of Thomas Chalkley, Philadelphia, 1754, Vol. I. only.

Mentioned in Snow-Bound. From the old Whittier home library of twenty volumes.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

Davideis. The Life of David, King of Israel, A sacred poem; in five books. [Imperfect but probably the 5th edition, Philadelphia, 1754.]

The only book of poetry in the old Whittier homestead from 1807 to 1820.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

The original Quaker Marriage Certificate of John Greenleaf Whittier's father and mother, dated at Dover, N. H., 3d, 10th mo. 1804.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

Whittier's favorite cane.

*From the Oak Knoll Collection.*

Sundial formerly owned by Henry Ingersoll Bowditch, M. D. of Boston. The inscription around this dial was composed about 1852 by Whittier, for Dr. Bowditch.

"With warning hand I mark Time's rapid flight  
From Life's glad morning to its solemn night,  
Yet through the dear God's love I also show  
There's light above me by the shade below."

*Lent by the children of Dr Bowditch.*

Genealogical chart of two branches of the Whittier family from 1620 to 1873. Lithograph, 39½ x 56 cm. Boston [1873].

*Lent by Sidney Perley, Esq.*

ESSEX COUNTY NOTARIAL RECORDS,

1697-1768.

---

*(Continued from Vol. XLIV, page 92.)*

---

[137] Be it known "y<sup>t</sup> John Pettiner of N Caraileina am held and firmly stand bound unto William Hirst of Antegoa Gentleman in y<sup>e</sup> penall Sume of two hundred pounds Currant money of N. Carrilina." Dated April 15, 1718.—Condition of the bond being that the said John Pettiner should deed to said William Hirst "one plantation clear Grounde, orchards, houses, Gardens, woods, underwoods, water and water cources and all other privileges and Heridetrem<sup>ts</sup> there unto belong whatsoever with Seven hundred acers of Land in y<sup>e</sup> province of N<sup>o</sup> Carralina and bounded in Manner and form as followes, beginning at the head of Frank Creeke at a Green tree and so down y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Creeke to y<sup>e</sup> mouth and from thence to Davenports point at y<sup>e</sup> mouth of Yopin river, thence, Easterly Downe Albermall river to & Joning to Hugh davis his plantation, which s<sup>d</sup> Lands and plantation frontes & is opisisite to Batte's Grave Island."

Witnesses: Hugh davis, Ebenezer Chamberlen, Emanuel Sherman.

Doctor Henry Sweitzer's order on Abraham Purchase to deliver two hogsheads of Fish to Joshua Wetherell, sloopman, or coaster.

Salem, Nov. 16, 1715.

Thomas Cole, late of London, now resident in Salem, distiller, gave bond to Ann Ropes, widow, of Salem, for £52. to secure a claim for £26.6.6. Witness: John Green, Jn<sup>o</sup> Holliman, John Henderson, R<sup>d</sup> Newcombe, W<sup>m</sup> MacKenlie.

Salem, June 27, 1718.

[138] Protest. Salem, Oct. 4, 1718. Capt. Edward Stotesbury of London, commander of the ship Grand Os-

sell, made declaration that by a certain charterparty made April 18, 1718, between James Douglas of London, merchant, and the said Edward Stotesbury, it was agreed that the latter should sail from the River Thames to Boston and there deliver to the factor of the said merchant, the goods loaded at London and then sail to Marblehead and there stay 60 running days, to be computed from the time of arrival in Boston, and there load on as many quintals of fish as could be carried. When loaded he should sail to Bilboa, port St. Andrew, in Spain or to some port in Portugal according to orders received. Twenty days demurrage to be allowed at the rate of 20s. per day to be paid each night. The said Capt. Stotesbury affirmed that although he complied with the terms of the contract, arrived in Boston, Aug. 4, 1718, and according to directions received from Messrs. Roland and Maxfeild, agents of the said freighter, he went to Marblehead, arriving there Aug. 21, and was always ready to receive the loading of fish. After the limited time had expired he still needed 7 or 8 hundred quintals, having received only 1425 1/2 quintals.

Witnesses : Jno. Cuming, Jno. Cole.

[139] Protest. Oct. 25, 1718. Capt. Gideon Lowle jr of Newbury, late master of the sloop Pacheapscot, made declaration that on a voyage from Boston to "Brunswick at ye easterly part of Cascoe hauing on board passengers Cattle a hhd rum a hhd Malasses Twenty Sacks of Indian Meale with other goods & Merchandiz & that on thier Passage when they came off Winter Harbour being y<sup>e</sup> 13 Day of October Instant and when it grew toward y<sup>e</sup> Evening y<sup>e</sup> wind blew very hard southerly so that we were forc't to take in Two reiffs of y<sup>e</sup> Mainsayl & y<sup>e</sup> weather looking very Doubtfull & like to be fowl weather we stood in for winter Harbour (as did other vessels) To Endeavor to recouer a Safe Harbour before night y<sup>e</sup> wind blowing hard Southerly as aforesd & there running a great Sea when we came abreast with wood Island y<sup>e</sup> wind veer'd Suddenly all Westerly which occasioned vs Necessarily to Tack & we put her a staves but she mift stays would not

stay and before we could ware her y<sup>e</sup> grown Sea threw her on vpon Wood Island about 10 clock at night where The Sloop was Imediatly Bilg'd and afterwards broaken to peices y<sup>e</sup> Cattle Drown'd y<sup>e</sup> goods most of them Staved Spoyld & lost & y<sup>e</sup> passengers & Crew Narrowly Escaping with their lives when the Day broake."

Witnesses : Richard Newcomb and Stephen Sewall jr.

Bond given March 31, 1718, by Joseph Vansweringen of St. Mary's county, Maryland, to Samuel Barton, merchant in Salem for £13. 8s. 8d. to be paid on or before March 10, next ensuing in wheat at 4s. per bu.

Witness: John Leigh.

Protest. Salem, Dec. 16, 1718. Richard Lambert, commander of the ship Marblehead Galley, made declaration that loaded with dry fish he put to sea from Marblehead, "y<sup>e</sup> wind being then fair viz Westerly but in y<sup>e</sup> Night y<sup>e</sup> wind shifted to y<sup>e</sup> S S east & blew very hard with showers of rain & then came about to y<sup>e</sup> E N E & blew a very great Storm & raised a great Sea & being not farr of from a Rocky Leeward Shore they were in great danger being forc't to take in their Topsails & at last thier courses alsoe y<sup>e</sup> Sea breaking vpon them they shipt much water whereby they are doubtful they haue received considerable Damage."

[140] Indenture, dated Aug. 7, 1717, between David Loyd of Philadelphia, gentleman, and Isaac Norris of the same place, merchant, executors of Thomas Loyd, late of the same place, deceased, on the one part, and Phillip English, merchant, late of New York but then of Salem, on the other part, whereby the said executors by an act of General assembly in April 1715 entitled "an act for y<sup>e</sup> better Enableing y<sup>e</sup> Exec<sup>rs</sup> of Thomas Loyd Deceased for Selling of Land for y<sup>e</sup> paym<sup>t</sup> of Debts, etc. Setled by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Loyd & Patience his s<sup>d</sup> wife upon her children by her former husb<sup>nd</sup> Robert Story Deceased" were empowered to sell several parcels of land "lying & being w<sup>th</sup> out y<sup>e</sup> North Gate of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> City of New York w<sup>ch</sup> remained unsold by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Loyd and patience his

wife at y<sup>e</sup> time of his Decease." And the said executors of said Loyd sold to Philip English "All y<sup>t</sup> Lott of Land peice & pcell of Ground Situate Lyeing & being without y<sup>e</sup> North Gate of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> citty of New York on y<sup>e</sup> west side of y<sup>e</sup> Broadway bounded Easterly by the Broadway Northward by y<sup>e</sup> Land now or late in y<sup>e</sup> possession of John Hider westward by Lott of Land belonging to William Pipehorn Esq<sup>r</sup> and Southward by a Street Leading from y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Broadway towards Hudsens River called Crowne Street containing in Length One hundred & Tenn foot & in y<sup>e</sup> front and Reare each Sixty Three foot in English Measure "

Witnesses: Antho. Morris, Edw<sup>d</sup> Shippen, John Jaffrey.

Recorded in the office of the Town clerk of the city of New York in Lib. no. 28, of conveyances, mortgages begun July 3rd 1712, page 478, 479.

Salem, Feb. 17, 1718/19.

[141] Protest. Salem, Feb. 24, 1718/19. Capt. William Pickering of Salem, merchant, and mariner, on behalf of himself and his partner John Maule of Salem, merchant, said Pickering being one-half owner of the sloop Salem, 50 tons, and John Maule being owner of one-quarter made protest against Thomas Cox of Beverly, mariner and fisherman, owner of one-quarter part of said sloop that the said Cox as master of said sloop, the last summer carelessly left the sails unbent until a short time before this protest and they have, on good grounds and with great cause, shipt another master, viz. Thomas Pitman of Manchester, but the said Cox refused to deliver the sails, which he a short time before took away and also refused to fit out his part of the vessel although they promised him equal advantage with them and "Intimating y<sup>t</sup> she was going a Coasting."

Indenture made Feb. 7, 1717, between Ebenezer Slingsby and William Gibb that the said Ebenezer Slingsby promised to said William Gibb "from y<sup>e</sup> Day of y<sup>e</sup> Date hereof until the first and Next arrivall at Boston In New England & after for & During y<sup>e</sup> Term of four years to Serve in Such Service and Imployment as y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> William

Gibb or his assignes shall there Employ him according to the Custom of the Country In y<sup>e</sup> Like Kind In Consideration where of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> William Gibb do hereby Covenant & Grant to and with the said Ebenezer Slingsby to pay for his Passage and to find & allow Meat Drink Apparell & Lodging w<sup>th</sup> other Necessarys during y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Term and at the End of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Term to pay unto him y<sup>e</sup> Usuall allowance according to y<sup>e</sup> Custom of y<sup>e</sup> Country in y<sup>e</sup> Like Kind."

Witnesses: "Anthony Barkey Lill of Dublin."

June 17, 1718. Wm. Gibb made over the time of Ebenezer Slingsby to Nath. Waldren of Wenham, Mass., to serve him as above stipulated.

Witnesses: Wm. Diamond, Wm. Dodge.

[142] "Cap<sup>t</sup> Bowditch on behalfe of himselfe & partners owners of y<sup>e</sup> Brig Friendship Jos. Hathorne Command<sup>r</sup> demand on M<sup>rs</sup> Cabbot attorney to her husband Mr John Cabbott May 25 1719 concerning fitting out s<sup>d</sup> Brigg of which s<sup>d</sup> Cabbot owns an 1/8 bound for Barbados

"Memorand<sup>m</sup>

"At y<sup>e</sup> Instance & request aforesd I went to the y<sup>e</sup> house of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Cabbot & demanded of — Cabbot his wife to fix out thier part of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Brigg on y<sup>e</sup> voiage afores<sup>d</sup> She answered that y<sup>e</sup> lumber would not pay mens wages & fix out y<sup>e</sup> vessel & therefore she would not be concernd she was informed of y<sup>e</sup> law in y<sup>t</sup> behalfe she said she knew it but would not be concerned in y<sup>e</sup> voiage for she could buy no fish & lumber would not answer & finally refused it her husband beyond Sea."

Bond dated July 12, 1722, given by John Place of North Moulton, Devonshire, England, seafaring man, to Capt William Smith of Limpson, Devonshire, England, mariner, for £150 to secure the sum of £75.

Witnesses: Richard Young, William Ridge, Edward Thompson

Protest. Salem, May 30, 1719. Capt. John Shattock of Salem, master of the brig Endeavor, made declaration that he set sail from Jamaica Oct. 3, 1718, being bound for New England and that on Oct 23 in lat. 23° 30' north "within sight of one of y<sup>e</sup> Bohemia Islands known by y<sup>e</sup> Name of Long Island at 3 of y<sup>e</sup> Clock afternoon he unhapily met with a Pyrat being a Brigg of 12 Gunns & one hundred & Twenty men one Cap<sup>t</sup> Charles Vain Comand<sup>r</sup> who tooke me & kept me about four Days carried me to an Island called Crooked Island plundered & Rifled me of Seuerall hhds of rum a parcel of Brittish Merchandize fife barr<sup>ls</sup> powder 30 sides of leather 84 pewter Dishes & y<sup>e</sup> most of our provisions stript y<sup>e</sup> Brigg of what Suted them tooke away my Clearing Certificats & other papers of vallue stript my people of thier Clothes & abused Some of them & it growing Late in y<sup>e</sup> year hard blowing winter weather by that time we got vpon y<sup>e</sup> coast of New Eng. being so hindred & disenabled as afores<sup>d</sup> that we could not get in but were forc't off from y<sup>e</sup> coast & so went to y<sup>e</sup> West Indies again viz Barbados & there refitted & then set sayl for New England again where we ariued y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Day of Aprill last and not before."

Witnessses : Richard Newcomb, Edward Thompson.

*(To be continued.)*



## EDMUND LEWIS OF LYNN AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY GEORGE HARLAN LEWIS OF LOS ANGELES, CAL.

*(Continued from Vol. XLIV, page 80.)*

**507 Reuben Lewis**, born in Groton, Mass., Sept. 13, 1816; a farmer, and resided at Groton, where he died Jan. 29, 1897, on the place his father owned. He married, first, July 3, 1842, Eliza Ann Danforth, born in Hillsboro, N. H., Dec. 21, 1818, daughter of Jonathan and Catherine (Duncklee) Danforth of Hillsboro, N. H. She died in Groton, Dec. 12, 1865. He married, second, Nov. 8, 1866, Susan Frances Lawrence, born in Groton, Nov. 30, 1828, daughter of Curtis and Lucy (Merriam) Lawrence of Groton, who survives him.

Child of Reuben and Eliza Ann, born in Groton :

889. **CHARLES HENRY**, b. Feb. 19, 1846; m. June 10, 1873, Lucy Moors, b. in Groton, Feb. 28, 1849, dau. of Joseph and Mary (Hubbard) Moors. Had (1) Joseph Danforth, b. in Sterling, Mass., Aug. 29, 1877.\*

Children of Reuben and Susan F., born in Groton :

890. **FRANCIS DANFORTH**, b. Sept. 22, 1867; m. in West Groton, Nov. 10, 1896, Mary Abby Hill, b. in Charlestown, Mass., Sept. 29, 1867, dau. of Charles Henry and Mary Susan (McIntire) Hill. Had (1) Lawrence Hill, b. Nov. 23, 1899, in Groton.\*
891. **SUSAN ELIZA**, b. Nov. 9, 1868; m. April 21, 1891, George Samuel Knapp, b. in Dummerstown, Vt., Nov. 29, 1857, son of George Washington and Meriel (Mansfield) Knapp of Dummerstown, Vt. Children, b. in Groton: (1) Hazel Louise, b. Oct. 1, 1892; d. Jan. 21, 1893. (2) Lewis Mansfield, b. Mar. 4, 1894. (3) Lillian Elizabeth, b. June 25, 1897.

\*This record through an error was included in the previous family.

**509 Silas Lewis**, born in Claremont, N. H., April 4, 1810, lived at Concord, N. H., and at Northfield, Vt., where he died Sept. 23, 1869. He married, at Concord, N. H., Nov. 2, 1836, Lois Colby, b. in Goshen, N. H., May 3, 1812, who died his widow, at Lebanon, N. H., July 20, 1896. She was the daughter of Abner and Deborah (Gunnison) Colby of Auburn, N. H.

Children of Silas and Lois, first two born at Concord, N. H., the others at Northfield, Vt.:

- 892. AUGUSTA ANN, b. June 14, 1837; d. Oct. 13, 1838.
- 893. JOHN GUNNISON, b. April 29, 1839.
- 894. EDWIN COLBY, b. Jan. 5, 1842.
- 895. CHARLES EVERETT, b. Jan. 25, 1844.
- 896. MARY AUGUSTA, b. April 15, 1846; m. in Northfield, Vt., Jan. 2, 1868, Joseph Waldo Atwood, b. in Ripton, Aug. 8, 1844, s. of Arnon Adams and Olive Almira (Royce) Atwood of New Haven, Vt. She d. in Randolph, Vt., Feb. 13, 1873. Had, b. in Randolph, Vt.: (1) Louis Arnon, b. Mar. 12, 1869; (2) Henry Joseph, b. Nov. 13, 1874; d. Oct. 4, 1881.
- 897. CAROLINE ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 14, 1848; m. at Northfield, Vt., Feb. 16, 1871, Marcus M. Rice, b. in Northfield, Vt., Aug. 21, 1840; son of Titus and Louisa (Jones) Rice of Northfield, Vt. Lives at St. Albans, Vt., and had born there: (1) Maud Louise, b. June 25, 1873; (2) Bessie Lois, b. Oct. 27, 1875; (3) Carrie Ellen, b. July 24, 1877; d. Oct. 2, 1882.

**519 Charles Henry Lewis**, born in Townsend, Mass., April 10, 1808, lived in Concord, Townsend, and later in Holden, Mass., where he died Oct. 10, 1892. He married, first, Mrs. Sarah Wales, and, second, May 6, 1845, Mary Elizabeth Gleason, born in Weston, Mass., April 1, 1824, daughter of Amos and Mary (Nutting) Gleason.

Children of Charles Henry and Sarah :

- 898. GEORGE HENRY, b. 1834; d. April 1, 1855.
- 899. MARY AUGUSTA, b. 1836; d. Oct. 19, 1854.

Children of Charles Henry and Mary Elizabeth, 3 born in Concord and 3 born in Townsend :

900. **MARTHA E.**, b. Mar. 20, 1846; m. April 15, 1869, George Sumner Graham, b. Nov. 8, 1840, son of Samuel and Aseneth (Adams) Graham. Resides in Holden, and had born there: (1) Charles Sumner, b. May 5, 1870; (2) Maud Elima, b. Nov. 4, 1871; (3) Edith Mabel, b. Jan. 25, 1874; d. July 9, 1887; (4) Bertha Amanda, b. April 14, 1876; (5) Agnes May, b. Nov. 27, 1879; d. Jan. 3, 1880; (6) Florence Ethel, b. April 17, 1882; (7) Albert Arthur, b. Jan. 6, 1884.
901. **FAUSTINA DELUCIE**, b. Feb. 8, 1848; unm.
902. **HARRIET ADELINÉ**, b. June 25, 1853; m. Dec. 24, 1868, Asaph Evans, b. in Townsend, s. of Hosea and Hannah Evans. Had: (1) Everett Lewis, b. Oct. 12, 1871, in Townsend; (2) Forest Leon, b. Dec. 31, 1882, in South Merrimac, N. H.
903. **EMMA LOUISE**, b. May 30, 1858; m. Dec. 21, 1881, Freeman George Smith, b. in Centre Sandwich, N. H., May 4, 1857, son of George and Mary (Clifford) Smith. Resides at Gilford, N. H.
904. **RHODA JANE**, b. Dec. 14, 1861; m. May 8, 1884, John Dana Graham, s. of Eliakim and Mary (Fleming) Graham. Resides at Groveton, N. H., and have (1) Clyde Lewis, b. June 20, 1892.
905. **MAUD GERTRUDE**, b. Oct. 19, 1865; d. Aug. 1, 1867.

**523 Benjamin Franklin Lewis**, born in Townsend, Mass., July 26, 1816, was a cooper by trade and lived in Taunton previous to 1842 when he moved to Fall River, and in 1844 moved to Townsend where he owned a farm. He worked at his trade the first part of his life, and later in the office of A. M. Adams, a lumber dealer in Townsend. He was town assessor for several years; a member of the State legislature in 1871; a deputy-sheriff for Middlesex County for 36 years; and for many years a licensed auctioneer. He died in Townsend, Mar. 15, 1890. He married, Sept. 20, 1841, Elizabeth Lamson, b. Jan. 31, 1820; d. Dec. 15, 1897, daughter of Daniel and Abigail (Prentice) Lamson of Townsend.

Children of Benjamin Franklin and Elizabeth, born in Townsend:

906. **ABBIE ELIZABETH**, b. Nov. 26, 1843; m. Nov. 26, 1865, Oren Leonard Bruce, b. in Townsend, s. of Leonard and Mary (Jenkins) Bruce. Resides at Ashby, Mass. Had, b. in Townsend: (1) Berton Lovell, b. Mar. 6, 1873; (2) Wilbur Lamson, b. Oct. 30 1875.

907. **ELDORA ADELINE**, b. Oct. 22, 1846; m. Jan. 12, 1871, **Charles Brooks Hart**, b. in Townsend, June 9, 1845, s. of **Samuel and Lefy (Brooks) Hart**. Resides in Brookline, Mass.
908. **NANCY JANE**, b. April 14, 1851; m. **Charles Jefferson Towne**, b. Dec. 30, 1840, at Stoddard, N. H., s. of **Isaac and Lucretia (Taylor) Towne**. Resides at Essex, Mass.
909. **CHARLES FRANCIS**, b. Feb. 21, 1864; d. April 28, 1877.

**526 Albert Lewis**, born in Townsend, Mass., May 11, 1824, is a farmer living at Creston, Ill. He married at Rockford, Ill., June 23, 1856, **Louisa Marsh Lewis**, born at Enfield Center, N. Y., Jan. 24, 1836, daughter of **Huron and Elizabeth (Mettler) Lewis** of Enfield Center, N. Y.

Children of **Albert and Louise M.**, born in Creston, Ill.:

910. **JOHN FRANKLIN**, b. Oct. 4, 1857; m. at Creston, Ill., Feb. 17, 1881, **Caroline Belle Swingley**, who d. at Omaha, Neb., Oct. 21, 1896, dau. of **Upton and Frances (Potter) Swingley** of Creston, Ill. Had: (1) **Frank Swingley**, b. Aug. 9, 1884, in Creston, Ill. Mr. Lewis resided at Omaha, Neb., in 1899.
911. **ALBERT EDWARD**, b. Feb. 5, 1861; resides at Pittsburgh, Pa.
912. **NELLIE LOUISE**, b. April 13, 1864; resides at Pittsburgh, Pa.
913. **GRACE ELIZABETH**, b. Jan. 15, 1867; m. at Creston, Ill., Sept. 12, 1888, **Charles Pratt Whitney**, s. of **John Brooks and Katharine (Pratt) Whitney** of Mass. Resides at Edgewater, Ill. Had b. in Chicago, Ill.: (1) **Lewis Husted**, b. Feb. 8, 1892; (2) **Charles Pratt**, b. Dec. 12, 1893; (3) **Katharine Fay**, b. Apr. 23, 1896.
914. **EDNA MABELLE**, b. April 23, 1875; resides at Creston, Ill.

**530 Alexander Lewis**, born in Townsend, Sept. 10, 1806, married, 1827, **Abigail Robinson** of Lunenburg, Mass. Lived in Peabody, Mass., where he died about 1882. She died Jan. 4, 1841.

Children of **Alexander and Abigail**:

915. **CHARLES**, b. 1828; m. **Lydia Phippen** of Salem, Mass., and d. May 10, 1854. Had: (1) **Charles A.**; engineer; lives in Salem.
916. **GEORGE ALEXANDER**, b. Jan. 7, 1832; m. June 1, 1854, **Harriet Trofatter**, who d. Aug. 12, 1890; morocco dresser; no issue; resides in Salem, Mass.
917. **JULIA ANN**, b. July 4, 1840; m., Dec. 16, 1860, **Ambrose Davis**, who d. Jan. 27, 1864. Resides in Salem, Mass.

**533 William Lewis**, born in Groton, Mass., June 18, 1804, was a merchant in Bangor, Me. He died June 8, 1876. He married Jane Bond Wadleigh, who married, second, — White.

Children of William and Jane B.:

- 918. WILLIAM DEXTER, b. Apr. 5, 1831, in Boston, Mass.; m., Nov. 27, 1856, at Bangor, Me., Annie F. Lyon.
- 919. ABBY?
- 920. CHARLES HILDRETH, b. Aug. 5, 1836-7; a graduate of Norwich, Vt., University; m., Oct., 1863, Oriana Pendleton, at Watertown, Mass.
- 921. EMMA JANE, b. Sept. 27, 18—; m. Jan. 18, 1872, Henry E. Call, at Bangor, Me.

**544 Lorenzo Turner Lewis**, born in Boston, Mass., Feb. 7, 1817, died Feb. 5, 1855. He married at Havre, France, Mar. 15, 1851, Clemence Clarissa Cormedesz, who died in 1888.

Children of Lorenzo Turner and Clemence Clarissa, born in Boston:

- 922. EMMA MAY, b. 1852; m. F. H. Melendy in 1876. Had (1) Ruth Clarence, b. April 25, 1882, in Malden, Mass.
- 923. FRANK T., b. 1854; m. Annie E. Draffin in 1875. Had: (1) John Franklin, b. Aug., 1876, in Reading, Mass.; (2) William Malcolm, b. Sept., 1879, in Plymouth, N. H. He and his two sons are bookkeepers in the offices of the West End R. R. Co., Boston.

**545 Bernard M. Lewis**, born in Boston, Mar. 12, 1819; died Sept. 13, 18—. He was wounded in the Civil War, received a pension, and was employed in the supply department of the Boston Post-office. He married June 6, 1843, Arvilla Clapp, b. Feb. 2, 1820, daughter of Isaac and Vesta (Reynolds) Clapp of South Weymouth, Mass.

Child of Bernard M. and Arvilla:

- 924. JAMES TRASK ALLEN, b. Sept. 16, 1844; m. Jan. 4, 1871, Josephine Bolndell.

**549 William Henry Lewis**, born in Boston, Aug. 5, 1830, was injured in the Civil War, and held a position

in the quartermaster's department at Washington, D. C. until his death, July 6, 1891. He married Elizabeth A. Sanford, widow of a comrade killed in the Civil War.

Children of William Henry and Elizabeth A., born in Washington, D. C. :

- 925. CHARLES R., b. Feb. 1, 1863.
- 926. EDWARD H., b. Sept. 3, 1864; d. Sept. 7, 1866.
- 927. WILLIAM EDGAR, b. Nov. 10, 1867.
- 928. JAMES H., b. June 17, 1873; d. May 23, 1875.
- 929. JOSEPH WARREN, b. Sept. 21, 1875.
- 930. GEORGE BRIMBLECOM, b. Apr. 8, 1880.

**551 Eben Augustus Lewis**, born in Boston, April 3, 1815, was a brass finisher, and resided in Boston, from which he removed to Dedham. He married Matilda Hanscom, born at Eliot, Me., May 5, 1822, who died June 24, 1898, daughter of Samuel and Ann Maria (Paul) Hanscom of Eliot, Me.

Children of Eben Augustus and Matilda:

- 931. ANN MARIA, b. Jan. 14, 1846; m. John J. Hilton; resides in Malden, Mass.
- 932. WARREN A., b. Mar. 7, 1847; d. April 9, 1868; lived in Boston; m., 1st, Mary Homer; m., 2d, Lucy Davis.
- 933. MARY EMMA, b. June 12, 1848; m. Charles R. Griggs; resides in Dedham, Mass.
- 934. SUSAN FRANCES GATES, b. Sept. 23, 1849; m. William F. Bacon; resides in Malden, Mass.
- 935. EDNA MATILDA, b. Oct. 5, 1854; d. Feb. 19, 1889; m. Benjamin R. Chase.
- 936. WALTER CLIFFORD, b. and d. in infancy.
- 937. WILLIE SAMUEL, b. Sept. 16, 1861; d. in South Boston, Mar. 20, 1876.
- 938. GEORGE EWARD, b. Jan. 20, 1863; m. Emily Warren of Roslindale, Mass. Had: (1) George; (2) Clarence.
- 939. ETTA, b. and d. young.

**552 Andrew Lewis**, born in Boston, June 1, 1817, and died Feb. 8, 1897. He married May 7, 1840, Mary Ann Kittredge, b. Nov. 18, 1819, of Mt. Vernon, N. H., and lived in Haverhill, Mass.

## Children of Andrew and Mary Ann :

- 940. HATTIE A., b. Mar. 13, 1841, in Dracut, Mass.
- 941. CHARLES A., b. May 19, 1842.
- 942. J. OTIS, b. June 21, 1844.
- 943. IRVING, b. Mar. 18, 1852.
- 944. ELLEN M., b. Oct. 30, 1855.

**559 Charles Benjamin Lewis**, born in Boston, Aug. 13, 1827, and died Mar. 4, 1885, at Medford, Mass. He married, first, at Charlestown, Sept. 25, 1849, Sarah Newhall, aged 21, daughter of John and Sarah Newhall. He married, second, Nov. 8, 1854, Hannah Maria Sisson, aged 20, daughter of William Bates and Mary Farnsworth (Curtis) Sisson. He married, third, Jan. 3, 1877, at Chelsea, Harriet N. Reed, aged 33, of Boston, daughter of Thomas and Martha Reed of Gardner, Me. He served on board the U. S. Frigates *Macedonian* and *Potomac* during the Mexican war. He was freight agent for the Boston and Lowell R. R. for many years, and lived in Boston and West Medford, Mass.

## Children of Charles Benjamin and Hannah Maria :

- 945. WILLIE WALLACE, b. Dec. 17, 1855, at Charlestown; changed his name to Lunt.
- 946. ANNIE HAVEN (twin), b. Oct. 5, 1867, in Boston.
- 947. A child (twin), b. Oct. 5, 1867; d. same day.

**560 Henry Frothingham Lewis**, born in Boston, Oct. 21, 1829, married in South Boston, Dec. 7, 1851, Mary Adaline Hopkins, born in Eastham, daughter of John and Diana (Cole) Hopkins of Eastham, Mass. He resided in Chelsea and Revere, but is now living with his daughter in Hyde Park, Mass.

## Children of Henry Frothingham and Mary Adaline :

- 948. MARY SUSIE, b. Oct. 10, 1852, in Eastham; m. in Chelsea, June 23, 1874, George H. Norris of Chelsea; now living at Hyde Park.
- 949. CHARLES BENJAMIN, b. July 17, 1854, in Charlestown; now living at 87 Sixth Ave., New York City.
- 950. HENRY F., b. May 13, 1856, in Charlestown; d. Aug. 6, 1856.

**561 Luther Lewis**, born in Boston, Nov. 2, 1832; died Dec. 15, 1898, at the Boston City Hospital. He married in Boston in July, 1852, Almira H. Smith, born at Eastham, Sept. 16, 1833, daughter of Freeman and Phebe (Gill) Smith of Eastham, Mass. Resided in Boston, Charlestown and Stoneham, Mass.

Children of Luther and Almira H.:

- 951. LUTHER EDWARD, b. Mar. 28, 1854, in Boston; m. Abby Harding of Charlestown.
- 952. ELSIE S., b. Mar. 17, 1856, in Boston; m. Lyman Harding of Charlestown. Now is Mrs. Elsie S. Peterson of Eastham, Mass.
- 953. PHILIP F., b. July 16, 1862, in Chelsea.
- 954. JONATHAN SNOW, b. Nov. 14, 1864, in Boston; lives in Stoneham, Mass.
- 955. ALMIRA E., b. Oct. 16, 1873; d. May 9, 1876, in Charlestown.
- 956. WALTER N., b. Dec. 25, 1875, in Charlestown.

**562 Frederick Thomas Lewis**, born in Boston, Nov. 2, 1839; died Dec. 25, 1900, in Chelsea. He married, first, Mary Crocker Baker, daughter of Seymour and Annie Bangs of Eastham, Mass. He married, second, Jan. 18, 1893, Lilla C. Freedley. Lived in Chelsea.

Children:

- 957. FREDERICK E., employed by Swift Bros., Chicago, Ill.
- 958. GEORGE, with John Hancock Insurance Co., Chelsea, Mass.

**568 Robert Lewis**, born in Lynn, June 16, 1808, was a fisherman, and lived at Magnolia, a part of Gloucester, where his children were born, except the third, who was born in Lynn. He died in New Orleans, La., Nov. 20, 1864. He married in Gloucester, Dec. 28, 1846, Susan Maria, born in Gloucester, May 9, 1827, daughter of Winthrop and Charlotte (Merchant) Sargent of Gloucester. After his death she married, second, at Watertown, Mass., John Barnard, who resided in Boston, and died in 1899.

Children of Robert and Susan M.:

- 959. GEORGE.
- 960. ROBERT FRANKLIN, b. Nov. 2, 1848; d. May 7, 1849.



- 961. ROBERT FRANKLIN, b. April 6, 1850, in Lynn.
- 962. ANNA AUGUSTA, b. July 2, 1853.
- 963. MARY MARSH, b. Mar. 26, 1855.
- 964. JACOB MEEK, b. Feb. 12, 1857.
- 965. CLARENCE HERBERT, b. Aug. 28, 1860.

**570 Asa Lewis**, born in Lynn, May 28, 1814, was a shoemaker in early life, but a fisherman for more than 50 years, and captain of a vessel for more than half that time. He died in Lynn, Aug. 3, 1888. He married, first, in Lynn, Nov. 6, 1834, Dorcas Davis, born in Lynn, Mar. 5, 1815, and died there, Feb. 26, 1855, daughter of Joseph and Susan (Boynton) Davis of Lynn. He married, second, in Lynn, April 14, 1858, his wife's sister, Mrs. Mary Ann (Davis) Allen, widow of Amos Allen, who was born in Lynn, Oct. 20, 1812, and died Aug. 1, 1881.

Children of Asa and Dorcas, born in Lynn:

- 966. HANNAH MARIA, b. Jan. 27, 1835; m. in Lynn, Oct. 26, 1862, Jonas Ball Goodwin, b. in Lynn, June 20, 1833, son of Jonas B. and Elizabeth (Graves) Goodwin of Marblehead. Had: (1) William Otis, b. Dec. 11, 1870.
- 967. AMOS EDWIN, b. Jan. 19, 1837; d. young.
- 968. WILLIAM OTIS, b. Aug. 13, 1839; was killed Feb. 11, 1862, by the falling of a mast on the U. S. Gunboat Huron.
- 969. SUSAN ADELAIDE, b. June 14, 1841; d. Sept. 24, 1842.
- 970. LUCY ELLEN, b. Nov. 15, 1843; m. Nov. 23, 1864, Edwin Thompson Dorman, b. in 1842, son of Amos and Sarah Richards (Hallowell) Dorman of Lynn. Had: (1) Jennie Maria, b. Oct. 15, 1865; (2) Josie Emily, b. July 29, 1869; (3) Lewis Asa, b. Sept. 25, 1875; (4) Arthur Warren, b. Oct. 13, 1878.
- 971. EDWIN DAVIS, b. Dec. 14, 1849; m. in Lynn, Jan. 25, 1871, Eliza Ellen Collyer, b. in Lynn, Jan. 6, 1839, dau. of Thomas and Eliza J. Collyer of Lynn. Had: (1) Edwin Collyer, b. in Lynn, Aug. 13, 1872.
- 972. DORCAS EMILY, b. Feb. 9, 1855; m. at Danvers, Sept. 9, 1886, William Edward Standley, son of Benj. F. and Sarah E. (Withey) Standley. Lived in Danvers, and had: (1) Earl Lewis, b. Feb. 3, 1887; d. Mar. 25, 1887; (2) Lewis Elmer, b. June 19, 1889; (3) Ruth Withey, b. Mar. 22, 1893; (4) Amos Linwood, b. Mar. 7, 1899.

**571 Benjamin Humphreys Lewis**, born in Lynn, Sept. 18, 1816, was a shoemaker, and lived in Lynn, where he died, July 6, 1876. He married in Lynn, Sept. 9, 1853, Hannah Chase, born in Henniker, N. H., April 11, 1824, who died in Lynn, June 9, 1899. She was the daughter of Jonathan and Patience (Peaslee) Chase of Henniker, N. H.

Children of Benjamin Humphreys and Hannah, born in Lynn:

973. FRED CHASE, b. June 29, 1854.

974. FRANK HERBERT, b. June 6, 1858; m. in Lynn, April 21, 1887, Clara Ida Millan, b. June 6, 1860, in Pittsfield, Vt., dau. of George Henry and Jane Elizabeth (Cadwell) Millan of Lynn. Had: (1) Henry Benjamin, b. July 23, 1896; d. Oct. 26, 1896.

975. ASA WARREN, b. April 7, 1863; m. June 19, 1901, Sarah Achsah Clark of Henniker, N. H. Had: (1) Lester Clark, b. in Lynn, June 4, 1902.

These three brothers are engaged in the grocery business on Lewis street, Lynn.

**572 Otis Lewis**, born in Lynn, Oct. 2, 1818, was a fisherman, and associated in business with his brother Asa. He lived in Lynn, where he died Jan. 12, 1893. He married in Lynn, Mar. 7, 1847, Harriet Osgood Straw, born in Hopkinton, N. H., April 23, 1815, and died in Lynn, Dec. 4, 1878 (suicide). She was the daughter of William and Hannah (Huse, of Weare, N. H.) Straw of Hopkinton, N. H.

Children of Otis and Harriet O.:

976. A child, b. in Weare, N. H.; d. Oct. 2, 1848.

977. WILLIAM PAGE, b. Oct. 6, 1858, in Lynn; m. in Lynn, Mar. 26, 1873, Rebecca Frances Howes, b. in Chatham, Mass., July 11, 1850, dau. of Ephraim Owen and Priscilla (Doane) Howes of Chatham. Had: (1) Herbert Otis, b. in Lynn, April 29, 1877; m. April 26, 1900, Florence Jessie Rhodes, dau. of Howard J. Rhodes.

**573 Warren Lewis**, born in Lynn, Dec. 8, 1820, is now living with his son, and is hale and hearty. He has

been a shoemaker, fisherman, and farmer. He married in Swampscott, Jan. 16, 1848, Sarah Glover Standley, born in Swampscott, Dec. 2, 1828, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Phillips) Standley of Swampscott, and granddaughter of Walter and Sarah (Glover-Lewis) Phillips. Sarah Glover was the daughter of Gen. John Glover, and married Capt. Samuel Lewis, who died Mar. 15, 1792, at St. Martin's, W. I. Gen. John Glover's Bible record, in possession of the family, says: "Feb. 3, 1771, Sally Glover, born —, married Captain Samuel Lewis, March 22, 1791." On another leaf it says: "Betsey L. Lewis died Aug. 6, 1815, aged 23 years in June the 7th, their only child." After the death of Capt. Samuel Lewis, she married, second, Walter Phillips, and had four children, viz.: (1) John Glover, (2) Walter, (3) Sarah, (4) Content. Walter, jr., married late in life, and had no children; Content died in girlhood; Sarah married Thomas Standley of Lynn, now Swampscott, and had a large family, of whom Sarah Glover Standley above mentioned was one. Capt. Samuel Lewis was born April 1, 1769, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Lemmon) Lewis of Marblehead, who was son of Capt. Philip and Lydia (Barrett) Lewis of Boston, who was son of Capt. Philip and Martha (Burrill) Lewis of Boston.

Child of Warren and Sarah G., born in Salem:

978. WILLARD FRANCIS, b. Nov. 17, 1848; m. 1st, in Lynn, Feb. 5, 1872, Abbie Jane Phillips, b. in Lynn, Feb. 5, 1849, and d. Sept. 5, 1873, dau. of James B. and Augusta (Hanaford) Phillips of Lynn. He m. 2d, in Lynn, Oct. 3, 1877, Salome A. Ward, b. in Orange, Mass., June 10, 1850, dau. of Asa Albee and Jane Chatman (Sawyer) Ward of Lynn. He is a dealer in real estate and lives in Swampscott.

**575 Henry Lewis**, born in Lynn, Oct. 10, 1799, was called "junior" in the birth record of his children, his uncle Henry (264) being "senior." He was a shoemaker and lived in Lynn, and was buried July 25, 1840. He married in Lynn, Jan. 8, 1820, Susan Pickett, born in Marblehead, Sept. 21, 1802, and died in Lynn Aug. 21, 1888, aged 85 y. 11 m. 21 d. (Lynn Rds.)

Children of Henry and Susan, the first seven born in Lynn :

- 979. SUSAN, b. June 4, 1820; d. Oct. 25, 1821.
- 980. SUSAN, b. Oct. 18, 1821, m. 1st, — Mansfield; m. 2d, — Lincoln.
- 981. JOHN, b. Feb. 16, 1823 (called John 4th); m. 1st, Feb. 5, 1846, Mary A. Merrow, b. in Eaton, N. H., 1820; d. Dec. 1, 1850. He m. 2d, Sept. 22, 1851, Lucenia Buck, b. in Corinth, Me., 1821, dau. of James Buck, and had (1) George Martin, b. June 28, 1852.
- 982. HANNAH RUSSELL, b. Nov. 4, 1824; m. April 11, 1843, John N. Berry of Salem, Mass.
- 983. OLIVER QUESTRAM, b. Aug. 6, 1826.
- 984. MARTHA, b. April 17, 1828; m. Nov. 5, 1843, Benj. Proctor.
- 985. HENRY, b. Jan. 15, 1830; d. Sept. 11, 1830.
- 986. MARY ANN, b. 1834; m. Nov. 11, 1852, James O. Newhall.
- 987. CHARLES H., d. Apr. 28, 1873, æ. 38 y. 10 m. (Lynn Rds.)
- 988. ELIZABETH P., b. 1836; m. May 19, 1853, Geo. F. Newhall, Jr.
- 989. IANTHA, b. May 9, 1840; m. 1st, Sept. 21, 1862, George W. Foster, s. of Nehemiah and Susan M. Foster of Lynn; m. 2d, Feb. 10, 1879, Jonathan Gerry Lewis (993), and d. Aug. 30, 1904.

**576 John Lewis**, born in Lynn, Oct. 9, 1802, was a shoemaker and lived in Lynn where he died Feb. 15, 1880. He married Dec. 12, 1824 (Lynn Rds.), Mary Babson Griffin, born April 26, 1806, and died May 25, 1895, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel and Priscilla (Lane) Griffin of Gloucester, Mass.

Children of John and Mary B., born in Lynn :

- 990. LUCINDA PRISCILLA, b. Sept. 15, 1825; d. Jan. 30, 1903; m. Jan. 1, 1857, Robert Phillips Mansfield, b. Aug. 1, 1827, d. July 15, 1864, son of Epes and Elizabeth (Bucknam) Mansfield. Had: (1) Ernest Lane Lewis, b. Mar. 6, 1858; (2) Mary Ellen, b. June 15, 1859; d. Sept. 3, 1859; (3) Addie A., b. Oct. 24, 1860.
- 991. FITZWILLIAM GRIFFIN, b. July 7, 1834.

**587 Elbridge Gerry Lewis**, born in Lynn, Aug. 10, 1807, and died April 25, 1861. He married, Aug. 7, 1834, Nancy Stone, born Feb. 6, 1813, daughter of Jonathan and Nancy (Batchelor) Stone of Lynn.

## Children of Elbridge Gerry and Nancy, born in Lynn :

992. NATHAN BICKFORD, b. Sept. 20, 1836.

993. JONATHAN GERRY, b. Mar. 15, 1840; m. Feb. 10, 1879, Iantha (Lewis) Foster (989).

**588 Leonard Lewis**, born in Lynn, Dec. 7, 1810, and died July 10, 1857. He was a shoemaker and lived in Lynn. He married, first, in Lynn, May 21, 1835, Susan Fowler, born in Lynn, Feb. 19, 1807, and died Sept. 21, 1849, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (?) Fowler of Lynn. He married, second, in Lynn, Aug. 13, 1851, Nancy Brown, born 1821, in Marblehead, daughter of Simeon Stone.

## Children of Leonard and Susan :

994. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 22, 1836; m. 1st, John B. Harris, s. of John and Emma (Leavitt) Harris of Marblehead, who died in 1864 and she m. 2d, Jeremiah Lord Horton, son of George and Elizabeth (Sutton) Horton of Marblehead.

995. CHARLES STEWART, b. Aug. 16, 1838; unm. Station agent on B. & M. R. R. at Phillips Beach since 1874.

996. LEONARD PERCIVAL, b. June 7, 1846, in Lynn; m. June 10, 1866, Josephine, dau. of Benjamin and Mehitabel Green.

997. SUSAN LUCENA, b. Mar. 24, 1849; d. Sept. 18, 1849.

**589 Bickford Lewis**, born in Lynn, June 10, 1813, and died April 21, 1880. He was a shoemaker and lived in Lynn. He married, in Lynn, Nov., 1840, Mary Ann Stone, born in Lynn, Jan. 24, 1818, and died July 27, 1870, daughter of Joshua and Sarah (Wilkins) Stone of Lynn.

## Children of Bickford and Mary Ann, born in Lynn :

998. CHARLES FREEMAN, b. April 7, 1841; d. Sept. 27, 1885; m. Feb. 24, 1880, Mrs. Mary (Whitman) Nickerson; dau. of Jacob and Susan Whitman of Liverpool, N. S.

999. WILLIS GAYLORD, b. Feb. 21, 1845; d. Sept. 19, 1846.

1000. MARY ANN, b. Dec. 18, 1848; d. in infancy.

**591 Aaron Lummus Lewis**, born in Lynn, July 16, 1818, removed to Kenduskeag, Me., near Bangor,

where he married Rachael T. Tilton of Lowell and is said to have had the following children :

- 1001. JAMES.
- 1002. WILLIAM.
- 1003. LEVI.
- 1004. NATHANIEL.
- 1005. FANNY.
- 1006. EDWIN.
- 1007. HANNAH.

**595 George Washington Lewis**, born in Lynn, April 12, 1818, was a shoemaker and lived in Lynn where he died Nov. 15, 1903. He married Nov. 25, 1841, Catherine E. Whippen, daughter of Joseph and Patience (Ivins) Whippen of Marblehead.

Children of George W. and Catherine E.:

- 1008. SARAH FRANCES. For many years was principal of the Lewis Grammar School at Glenmere (Lynn), formerly called Gravesend, and d. unm.
- 1009. CATHERINE WASHINGTON, b. Sept. 27, 1848 in Philadelphia; d. Aug. 3, 1850 (Lynn Rds.).

**599 Ivers Foster Lewis**, born in Lynn, May 3, 1826, a shoemaker by trade and lives in Lynn. He married, in Lynn, Sept. 4, 1854, Harriet Augusta P. H. Collins, born Nov. 26, 1829 (Nov. 30, 1828, family record), daughter of John D. Collins.

Children of Ivers F. and Harriet A. P. H., born in Lynn :

- 1010. FRANK COLLINS, b. Dec. 6, 1854; m. May 26, 1880, in Lynn, Eliza M., dau. of George and Mary A. Kelland.
- 1011. MARY CAROLINE, b. Nov. 2, 1857; m. Aug. 26, 1885, in Lynn, Joshua R. Johnson, s. of George and Sarah Johnson.
- 1012. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 11, 1859; d. June 21, 1865.
- 1013. HENRY W., b. Mar. 27, 1863 (Lynn Rds.); m. April 16, 1882, in Lynn, Lottie M., dau. of George F. and Sarah A. Pevear.

**618 Samuel Augustus Lewis**, was born in Lynn, Nov. 15, 1825, and died Dec. 13, 1893. He married, June 16, 1852, Mary Fuller Delano, born in Attleboro,

Mass., in 1830 (g.s), and died in Lynn, Aug. 16, 1895, daughter of Rufus and Deborah Delano, whose remains are interred in the same lot in Swampscott cemetery.

Children of Samuel A. and Mary F.:

1014. JOSEPHINE LUTHER, b. May 9, 1856; m. James Hammond.

1015. A son, d. in infancy.

**620 John Wesley Lewis**, born in Lynn, May 20, 1830, was a shoemaker and lived in Lynn where he died Oct. 13, 1873. He married, Oct. 2, 1860, Sophia Stetson Johnson, daughter of Albert and Deborah (Lindsay) Johnson of Lynn, who died in 1904, aged 66 y. 4 m. 7 d. (Lynn Rds.)

Children of John W. and Sophia S., born in Lynn:

1016. WILLIAM JOHNSON, b. Mar. 1, 1861; d. Apr. 13, 1861.

1017. LUCY MARIA, b. Nov. 1, 1863; m. Oct. 13, 1881, at Swampscott, Augustus Tower Meacom, b. in Peabody, in 1860, s. of George E. and Maria A. Meacom.

1018. HERBERT STETSON, b. Feb. 7, 1867; d. Feb. 9, 1868.

1019. WILLIAM JOHNSON, b. May 17, 1872; m. April 18, 1900, in Lynn, Blanche Percy Hannaford, b. 1875; dau. of Charles T. and Delia A. (Spinney) Hannaford of Lynn. Had: (1) Percy Johnson, b. Aug. 2, 1902.

**630 Benjamin Franklin Lewis**, born in Lynn, Oct. 22, 1820, lived in Westfield, Mass., where he was engaged in the shoe business for more than 60 years. He was a member of the M. E. Church which he joined when 18 years old. He died at the house of Dr. C. W. Strang, Bridgeport, Conn., on Jan. 12, 1905. He married in Westfield, Sept. 14, 1842, Jane E. Johnson, daughter of William and Eliza (Allen) Johnson of Westfield.

Children of Benjamin F. and Jane E.:

1020. ELLA J., b. Oct. 21, 1845; m. Oct. 21, 1868, in Westfield, Dr. Clinton W. Strang, s. of Nelson and Julia (Wright) Strang. Had: (1) Louis Clinton, b. Dec. 4, 1869; (2) Marion Ella, b. Dec. 28, 1874; (3) Robert Hallock Wright, b. Feb. 22, 1881.

1021. MARION E., b. Oct. 18, 1846, in Bridgeport, Ct.

1022. **FRANK ROCKWELL**, b. Sept. 6, 1856; m. Oct. 2, 1883, in Westfield, Mary Felton, dau. of Dr. Charles and Mary (Barker-Johnson) Germaine. Had, b. in Westfield: (1) Ella Germaine, b. July 12, 1884; (2) Richard Viets, b. Dec. 13, 1885; (3) Catherine De Millie, b. June 24, 1888; (4) Elizabeth Allen, b. July 27, 1890.

**632 Albion Wesley Lewis**, born in Northampton, Mass., May 8, 1828, lived in Westfield, Mass., most of his life where he was well known and highly respected. He went to California around Cape Horn in 1850, where he remained several years. He learned the cabinetmaker's trade and was an expert workman. He was in the whip business for a while with Samuel Tryon, and also sold whips upon the road. At one time he was in the clothing firm of Loomis, Lewis & Co. He was a member of the 46th regiment Mass. Volunteers, and in the 30th Company Unattached Artillery during the Civil War. Later he went South and engaged in the cotton business. He was a Knight Templar and 32 degree Mason. He died Mar. 28, 1903. He married, Oct. 23, 1855, in Westfield, Mass., Caroline H., daughter of Timothy H. and Caroline B. Loomis.

Children of Albion W. and Caroline H., born in Westfield:

1023. **FREDERICK ALBION**, b. June 19, 1859; d. Sept. 13, 1875.  
 1024. **GRACE HOLLAND**, b. April 1, 1869; m. May 12, 1891, at Westfield, Raymond Wesley Richards, s. of Rodolphus Palford and Sarah (Burt) Richards. Had, b. in Westfield: (1) Donald Lewis, b. Jan. 20, 1893; (2) Dorothy Pomeroy, b. Aug. 28, 1894; (3) James Loomis, b. May 2, 1901.

**638 Burrill Turner Lewis**, was born in Lynn, Sept. 19, 1825, and died in Marblehead Nov. 24, 1846. He married in Marblehead, Nov. 19, 1844, Maria Jane Mailey, b. Aug. 23, 1826, and died Mar. 1, 1894, daughter of Thomas and Hannah Mailey of Marblehead.

Children of Burrill T. and Maria Jane, born in Marblehead:

1025. **THOMAS B.**, b. Jan. 6, 1845; m. Dec. 23, 1869, Mary A. Brown. Had: (1) Josephine J., b. Jan. 10, 1871; (2) Caroline A., b. Feb. 10, 1874; (3) Anna M., b. Mar. 23, 1877.  
 1026. **HANNAH**, b. Jan. 17, 1846.



**639 Thomas Harris Lewis**, was born in Lynn, Jan. 6, 1829, and died Dec. 22, 1886. He married, Sept., 1849, Elizabeth A. Valentine, who died Oct. 10, 1898.

Children of Thomas H. and Elizabeth A.:

1027. THOMAS A. D., b. Aug. 24, 1851; d. April 13, 1881.

1028. ANNIE W. S., b. Mar. 28, 1857.

1029. FRANK, b. Mar. 19, 1864.

1030. LIZZIE T., b. Mar. 22, 1867.

**640 Charles Warren Lewis**, born in Lynn, Nov. 28, 1832, is a florist on Lewis St., Lynn. He married, first, Sept. 6, 1857, in Lynn, Susan Ellen Newhall, born in Saugus, July 11, 1836, and died Sept. 20, 1873, daughter of William P. and Mary Abby Newhall of Lynn. He married, second, July 13, 1875 (Lynn Rds.), Clarissa Ware Woodbury, born in Lynn, Nov. 14, 1830, daughter of Samuel E. and Clara Woodbury of Lynn.

Child of Charles W. and Susan E., born in Lynn:

1031. WILLIAM ENDICOTT, b. Mar. 29, 1866; d. Sept. 4, 1902. Mr. Lewis carried on a successful plumbing business at 17 Central Ave., Lynn. He was a member of the North Congregational Church, superintendent of its Sunday School, and charter member and President of its Christian Endeavor Society. He was one of the leaders in forming the C. E. Union of Lynn and vicinity; was its third President, and until his removal from the city was the Union's County representative. He was chairman of the Executive Committee of Mass. State C. E. Convention, held in Lynn in 1897, the success of which was largely due to the executive ability of Mr. Lewis. He m. Oct. 14, 1891, Annie E., dau. of John S. and Edna Knowles, and had: (1) Ruth Endicott, b. Aug. 11, 1896.

**647 Allen Webster Lewis**, born in Lynn, June 17, 1825, married in Lynn, Nov. 2, 1850, Maria Ryan, born in Neinha, County Tipperary, Ireland, daughter of Daniel Ryan.

Children of Allen W. and Maria, born in Lynn:

1032. CHARLES FRANCIS, b. Oct. 16, 1851; d. June 28, 1875.

1033. ALLEN WEBSTER, b. Dec. 3, 1852; d. Dec. 5, 1852.

1034. **GEORGIANNA**, b. Sept. 24, 1853; m. July 28, 1886, Fred P. Goldthwait, b. in Danvers, s. of Dennis and Adaline J. Goldthwait.
1035. **ALLEN WALLACE**, b. Jan. 18, 1856; d. Feb. 10, 1858.
1036. **ALLEN WALLACE**, b. Sept. 3, 1859; d. Apr. 18, 1886; m. Mar. 2, 1881, in Lynn, Miriam P., dau. of Benj. F. and Marion Crosscup.

**648 John Conway Lewis**, born in Lynn, Nov. 28, 1827, married in Lynn, July 18, 1852, Susan M. Alley, born in Lynn, Feb. 27, 1835, daughter of John 4th and Susan D. Alley.

Children of John Conway and Susan M., born in Lynn:

1037. **SUSAN ABIGAIL**, b. Nov. 26, 1852; m. April 12, 1871, Nicholas J. Roop, b. in Newburyport in 1846, son of John W. and Hannah Roop.
1038. **CHARLES EDMUND**, b. Sept. 8, 1854; d. Sept. 10, 1855.
1039. **CHARLES EDMUND**, b. 1856; m. Feb. 25, 1879, in Lynn, Sadie T. Anthony, b. in Lynn in 1858, dau. of William G. and Frances G. Anthony.
1040. **FRANK ALLEY**, b. June 21, 1860; m. Apr. 25, 1888, in Lynn, Mabel S. Southwick, b. in Peabody, 1870, dau. of Henry and Lucy Southwick. Had, b. in Lynn: (1) Emma Prescott, b. Sept. 6, 1888; (2) Henry Wilbur, b. Dec. 20, 1889; (3) Everett Delmont, b. May 3, 1891; (4) Harold Wilson, b. June 18, 1892; (5) Hazel Gladys, b. July 8, 1893; d. Sept. 9, 1893; (6) Harry Walcott, b. July 23, 1894; (7) Mahlon Prince, b. Sept. 25, 1895; (8) Helen Arlene, b. Apr. 24, 1897; (9) Susan Gertrude, b. May 29, 1898; (10) Frank Alley, b. Sept. 3, 1899; (11) Dorothy Bean, b. Oct. 13, 1900; d. May 14, 1902; (12) Ralph Morton, b. Sept. 22, 1902.
1041. **EUNICE ALLEY**, b. Jan. 13, 1863; m. Mar. 26, 1883, in Saugus, George A. Stacy, b. in Atkinson, N. H., in 1857, s. of Timothy A. and Harriet Stacy.
1042. **JOSEPH CARLTON**, b. Jan. 13, 1863; m. Nov. 28, 1889, in Lynn, A. Florence Churchill, b. in Lynn, in 1866, dau. of William and Sarah E. Churchill. Had: (1) Earl Carlton, b. Mar. 17, 1893, in Lynn.
1043. **GEORGIANNA PIERCE**, b. Oct. 26, 1865; d. Feb. 3, 1867.
1044. **NATHANIEL ELLIS**, b. Jan. 13, 1869, m. June 15, 1897, in Lynn, M. Josephine Churchill, b. in Lynn, in 1869, dau. of William and Sarah E. Churchill. Had: (1) Roy Ellis, b. Dec. 22, 1903, in Lynn.

1045. CHESTER VERJANNO, b. Mar. 30, 1872; m. June 27, 1894, in Lynn, Georgia M. Anthony, b. in Lynn in 1874, dau. of William G. and Celia Anthony. Had, b. in Lynn: (1) Robert Favin, b. Mar. 1, 1897; (2) Helen Pauline, b. Jan. 2, 1902.
1046. ELMER E., b. Dec. 16, 1873; m. Nov. 27, 1895, in Lynn, Bertha E. Gove, b. in Lynn in 1876, dau. of Enoch and Carrie S. Gove.

**672 Theodore Augustus Lewis**, born in Lynn, Feb. 9, 1827, married, first, Nov., 1852, Eunice E. Bradstreet, born in Topsfield, Mass., in 1827, and died Aug. 23, 1865, daughter of Cornelius and Eunice (Wright) Bradstreet. He married, second, Sept. 30, 1866, Martha A. Grant, b. in Norridgewock, Me., in Jan., 1832, daughter of Elijah and Louise (Curtis) Grant.

Children of Theodore A. and Eunice E.:

1047. CORNELIUS, b. Apr. 12, 1853; d. June, 1854.
1048. MELINDA A., b. May 30, 1855, in Topsfield; d. July, 1892; m. Aug. 1, 1881, in Wakefield, Rev. Charles A. Melden, b. in Salem, s. of George and Margaret Melden.
1049. WILLIAM HERMAN, b. Aug. 20, 1858, in Lynn; m. 1st, Sept. 15, 1880, at Middleton, Mary Ann Hall, dau. of Samuel and Fanny Hall; m. 3d, June 27, 1896, at North Andover, Lizzie F. Ingalls, dau. of S. William and Sarah Ingalls.

Child of Theodore A. and Martha A., b. in Lynn:

1050. JOSEPHINE BRADSTREET, b. Oct. 30, 1868 (Lynn Rds.), Oct. 13, 1868 (private rd.), unm.

**681 Thomas Y. Lewis**, born in Shelbyville, Ill., Feb. 20, 1837, adopted the Y. in his name while a medical student at Louisville, Ky., to prevent another Thomas Lewis from receiving his mail. He graduated at the Kentucky School of Medicine, Feb. 28, 1858, and practiced his profession at Sullivan, Ill., until 1881, when he removed to Dublin, Texas. He was Superintendent of Schools of Moultrie County, Ill., 1865-1869, and alderman at Sullivan, Ill., and at Dublin, Texas; also President of the Board of School Trustees and President of the National Bank of Dublin, Texas, upon its organization. He has in

his possession the watch of his grandfather Thomas (164), which was made in London, Eng., in 1810, on the case of which is engraved his grandfather's obituary and the names of his family. He lives in Dublin, Texas. He married, in Sullivan, Ill., June 22, 1858, Cordelia Basha Elder, born near Sullivan, Ill., Oct. 31, 1841, daughter of James and Didama Elder, who were raised and married in Tennessee and moved to Illinois.

Children of Thomas Y. and Cordelia B.:

- 1051. EVA, b. Aug. 9, 1860; d. Apr. 17, 1885, in Dublin, Tex.; m. Apr. 18, 1880, F. M. Craig of Sullivan, Ill.
- 1052. THOMAS EDWARD, b. Dec. 2, 1862, in Sullivan, Ill.; m. Nov. 24, 1896, at Dougherty, Indian Ter., Hattie Marion Brown. Had: (1) Thomas Y., b. July 31, 1898. Lives at Fort Worth, Texas.
- 1053. MINNIE, b. Dec. 17, 1864; d. Oct., 1865.
- 1054. EDITH, b. Mar. 17, 1873; m. Mar. 28, 1889, S. S. Davis. Had: (1) Lewie, b. Dec. 18, 1891; (2) Carl Thomas, b. July 30, 1893.

**687 Charles Dudley Lewis** was born in Roxbury, Mass., Sept. 26, 1844, and died in Sherborn, Mass., May 4, 1905. He served in the Mass. legislature for eight years from 1888, and was a member and treasurer of the State Democratic Committee and a member of the National Democratic Committee and also was well known in banking circles and among cattle dealers about the state. He married at Framingham, Mass., April 3, 1872, Emily Johnson Clark, born in Framingham, Dec. 15, 1846, daughter of James Wilson and Catharine Monroe (March) Clark of Framingham.

Children of Charles Dudley and Emily J.:

- 1055. JAMES WILSON CLARK, b. Apr. 27, 1875.
- 1056. WILLIAM GUSTAVUS, b. July 24, 1876.
- 1057. KATHERINE LEBARON, b. Sept. 26, 1877.
- 1058. FRANCES WILSON, b. Oct. 19, 1879.
- 1059. MARGARET DUDLEY, b. Apr. 21, 1882.
- 1060. CHARLES DUDLEY, b. Oct. 12, 1884; d. Apr. 14, 1896.
- 1061. EDMUND SANFORD, b. June 7, 1887.
- 1062. MARY ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 20, 1890.
- 1063. LEBARON, b. Oct. 10, 1892; d. July 1, 1893.

**735 Dexter Bosworth Lewis**, born in Providence, R. I., Sept. 20, 1820, was a merchant. He was a councilman in 1851-1853, 1875 and 1876, and a member of the Marine Artillery Company. He was a director in the Old Liberty Bank and the Second National Bank and also in the Board of Trade. He was a member of the firm of Burroughs & Lewis, engaged in the oil and cotton business and for many years was in partnership with Col. J. Lippitt Snow, under the firm name of Snow & Lewis, handling dye stuffs and chemicals. He married in Providence, R. I., Sept. 6, 1842, Mary Ann Leveck, born in Bristol, R. I., Mar. 29, 1822, daughter of John C. and Lucy W. (Dexter) Leveck. He died July 17, 1887.

Children of Dexter B. and Mary A., born in Providence, R. I.

1064. **JOHN DEXTER**, b. Mar. 19, 1846; m. Apr. 2, 1872, Sophie P. Lapham, b. Apr. 4, 1848, dau. of Hon. Benj. N. and Sophia M. (Bullock) Lapham. While fishing from a launch, Feb. 26, 1901, on Lake Worth, Fla., a storm came up suddenly and overturned the craft, and Mrs. Lewis was caught in the awning and drowned; her husband and youngest daughter narrowly escaped by clinging to the bottom of the boat. They were among the most prominent people of Providence. They had: (1) John Bosworth, b. Mar. 19, 1874; m. Miss Watson, dau. of Col. Arthur N. Watson of Providence; (2) Benjamin Lapham, b. Sept. 4, 1875; d. Sept. 9, 1876; (3) Mary Louise, b. July 31, 1877.

1065. **ELLEN LEVECK**, b. June 4, 1851; m. Nov. 20, 1873, Stephen M. Knowles, s. of Ex-Mayor Edward P. Knowles, and had, b. in Providence: (1) Helen Lewis, b. Jan. 30, 1875; (2) Stephen Dexter, b. May 31, 1880.

1066. **DEXTER BOSWORTH**, b. June 4, 1851; d. Aug. 18, 1851.

1067. **FRANK EVENS**, b. Oct. 3, 1859; unm.

**740 Alfred Bosworth Lewis**, was born in Providence, R. I., June 7, 1819, and died August, 1889. He married, first, Nov. 21, 1842, Sarah B. Fields, who was divorced. He married, second, Josephine V. Benson, born 1822, and died April 2, 1858.

Children of Alfred Bosworth and Josephine V. Lewis:

1068. **GENEVIEVE**, b. May 11, 1851; d. Aug. 17, 1853.

1069. **PEMBERTON**, b. Dec. 5, 1855; m. April 22, 1890, Maud Rist.

1070. ALFRED BOSWORTH, b. Nov. 3, 1856.

1071. JOSEPHINE, b. Mar. 18, 1858; m. April 23, 1881, Willis C. Dunn. Had: (1) Willis, b. June 9, 1882; d. April 22, 1883; (2) Lillian, b. Sept. 5, 1883; (3) Marion, b. Dec. 4, 1884; d. July 10, 1885.

**748 Joseph West Lewis** was born Dec. 17, 1831, and died Jan. 4, 1877. He married, first, Nov. 27, 1861, Annie E. Snow, daughter of Henry H. Snow, who died in childbirth Dec. 16, 1865. He married, second, Melissa A. (Horton) Clarke, a widow, born April 18, 1846; daughter of Comfort and Martha P. Horton. She married, third, June, 1884, Horace R. Handy.

Children of Joseph West and Melissa A.:

1072 JOSEPH WEST, b. Oct. 27, 1871; m. Nov. 18, 1896, Josephine Billings, dau. of Henry A. and Josephine (Lewis) Billings, a granddaughter of Bradford Lewis of Chicopee, Mass. Mr. Lewis is a graduate of Brown University.

1073. FRANK HORTON, b. July 20, 1873.

1074. HERBERT CHACE, b. May 18, 1876; d. June 2, 1877.

**749 Kingsley Thurber Lewis** born in Johnston, R. I., Feb. 24, 1824, married April 2, 1846, Susan A. Mathewson, daughter of William B. and Susan S. (Latham) Mathewson.

Children of Kingsley Thurber and Susan A., b. in Providence, R. I.:

1075. LOUISA JACKSON, b. Mar. 9, 1847; d. Sept. 7, 1876; a teacher in the Providence, R. I., public schools.

1076. WALTER JAMES, b. Sept. 8, 1851; d. Sept. 25, 1906. He learned the jeweller's trade and also was a conductor for the Union Railroad Co. for 9 years. He was appointed Sanitary Inspector of the Board of Health of Providence in 1894, and retained the office until his death. He was a member of Doric Lodge of Masons of Auburn, and was a charter member of Co. E. First Light Infantry regiment, a 2d sergt. upon organization and rose to 1st Lieutenant which he held at time of death. He married, Sept. 20, 1874, Ella Maria Rockwell, who was divorced in July, 1895. Had, born in Providence: (1) Grace Louise, b. Jan. 3, 1886; (2) Walter Irving, b. Aug. 9, 1891.

**750 George Washington Lewis**, born July 16, 1825, married, first, Feb. 10, 1845, Louisa Jackson, daughter of James and Hannah (Carpenter) Jackson. He married, second, May 3, 1848, Mary J. Billings, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Yates) Billings.

Child of George W. and Louisa J., b. in Providence, R. I.:

1077. **GEORGE JACKSON**, b. Dec. 4, 1846; married; d. Mar. 1, 1896, in Allegan, Mich., where he was engaged for many years in the coal and wood business.

Children of George W. and Mary J.:

1078. **PHEBE BILLINGS**, b. May 22, 1849, in Providence, R. I.; m. Jan. 21, 1874, Horatio A. Hunt. Had, b. in Providence: (1) Helen Nancie, b. Jan. 26, 1877; (2) Jesse Hosmer, b. Dec. 23, 1879; (3) Louise Wisnor, b. Aug. 6, 1880; (4) Fannie Evans, b. Nov. 2, 1886.
1079. **MARY AUGUSTA**, b. Dec. 1, 1851, in Barrington, R. I.; m. Mar. 9, 1876, Hon. Ellery H. Wilson, at one time speaker of the R. I. House of Representatives. Had, b. in Providence: (1) Lewis Bartlett, b. Feb. 17, 1877; (2) Mary Holbrook, b. Dec. 29, 1878; (3) Ellery Lewis, b. Jan. 1, 1882.
1080. **FANNY BOWERS**, b. Feb. 2, 1855, in Augusta, Ga.; m. May 10, 1876, Fred B. Evans. Had, b. in Providence: (1) Bailey Winslow, b. Sept. 23, 1877; (2) George Warren, b. May 16, 1880; (3) Marion King, b. Mar. 17, 1883; (4) Bertha Lewis, b. Feb. 12, 1888; (5) Margaret Hathaway, b. May 17, 1894.
1081. **ELLEN JANE**, b. June 18, 1857, in Augusta, Ga.; d. June 16, 1869.
1082. **BERTHA**, b. Nov. 18, 1860, in Barrington, R. I.; m. May 23, 1888, Walter Edward Fisk. Had, b. in Providence, R. I.: (1) Dwight Lewis, b. Aug. 25, 1891; (2) Katharine Bradford, b. July 12, 1893.
1083. **CAROLINE ELIZABETH**, b. Nov. 27, 1867, in Providence.
1084. **WARREN BILLINGS**, b. Apr. 10, 1870, in Providence.

**754 Levi Jason Lewis** was born July 27, 1828 and died Feb. 3, 1895. He married, Nov. 6, 1849, Clara R. daughter of Isaac and Clarissa (Brownell) Wilcox.

Children of Levi Jason and Clara R.:

1085. **LEVI AUGUSTUS**, b. Nov. 30, 1850; m. Oct. 1, 1873, Mary E., dau. of Wilson J. and Elizabeth (Barnfield) McCartney.

1086. **FRANK L.**, b. May 9, 1853; m. 1st, Oct. 18, 1875, in Providence, Emma L., dau. of Samuel and Mary C. (Crandall) Taylor of New Bedford, Mass. Had: (1) Frank, b. Apr. 3, 1878, in Providence, R. I.; d. Oct. 8, 1878, in New Bedford; m. 2d, Nov. 27, 1884, Harriet E., dau. of Nicholas O. and Abbie M. (Bliven) Reynolds of Exeter, R. I. Had, b. in Providence: (2) Harry R., b. Oct. 14, 1885; (3) Faith, b. May 1, 1889.
1087. **CHAUNCEY**, b. June 16, 1855.
1088. **WALTER**, b. Mar. 7, 1857; d. April 10, 1857.
1089. **CLARA JOSEPHINE**, b. Apr. 17, 1858; m. Dec. 31, 1876, James Allen Blanchard, son of Allen and Barbara (Millard) Blanchard. Had: (1) Clara Francis, b. Nov. 13, 1877; (2) James Willard, b. Mar. 30, 1879; (3) Hattie Lewis, b. Oct. 31, 1883; d. Dec. 20, 1889; (4) Sarah Gertrude, b. Oct. 4, 1887; (5) Edgar Wilson, b. May 7, 1891; d. June 9, 1893; (6) Mary Estha, b. Mar. 26, 1894.
1090. **HARRIET ELLA**, b. Sept. 2, 1861; m. Oct. 25, 1882, Allison W., son of William B. and Rachel Trafford. Had: (1) Inez Perry, b. July 19, 1883; (2) Grace Barnard, b. Feb. 10, 1886; d. Feb. 23, 1894.

**755 William T. Lewis** born Mar. 26, 1831, married, first, Oct. 12, 1852, Eliza B., daughter of Lewis Thomas and Fanny P. (Burrows) Hoar, who died June 17, 1885. He married, second, Dec. 8, 1886, Mary Hopkin, daughter of Nicholas R. and Susan (Climmer) Bradford of Philadelphia, Pa.

Children of William T. and Eliza B.:

1091. **ARTHUR**, b. Oct. 27, 1853; m. Jan. 5, 1877, Jennie, dau. of Capt. Joseph E. and Sarah Ann (Hubbard) Martin of Barrington, R. I. Had: (1) Howard, b. Nov. 15, 1875; (2) Marion, b. Mar. 9, 1882; (3) Hope Hubbard, b. Nov. 30, 1891.
1092. **WILLIAM T.**, b. Mar. 27, 1857; m. Jan. 29, 1879, Elvira C., dau. of William A. and Sarah Smith (Bosworth) Cornell. Had: (1) Harold, b. Dec. 3, 1881; d. Apr. 4, 1889; (2) Clinton D., b. July 21, 1887; (3) William T., b. Oct. 29, 1894.
1093. **FANNY**, b. June 30, 1859; m. Jan. 10, 1883, Charles Sparks.
1094. **ELLIOTT BURROWS**, b. Dec. 13, 1872.

**759 Elijah C. Lewis** born in Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan. 13, 1839, lived in Providence, R. I., for 25 years and was



employed as travelling agent by the Windsor line of steamships for 23 years. He was transportation agent of a Baltimore line of steamships when he died, suddenly, Dec. 17, 1896. He married Nov. 9, 1862, Emily Ann, daughter of Rev. Josephus W. and Anna (Remington) Horton.

Child of Elijah C. and Emily Ann:

1095. MINNIE EMILY, b. July 19, 1863; d. Jan. 20, 1886; m. Sept. 13, 1881, Dr. William D. Porter, a dentist, b. Sept., 1857, in Glastonbury, Conn.; d. Jan. 19, 1901, son of Dr. William Miller and Abby Frances Porter. Had: (1) Mabel Frances, b. July 31, 1882.

**772 Henry Bowers Lewis** was born in Providence, R. I., Nov. 10, 1837, and died in Brooklyn, N. Y., in June, 1878. He was a bookbinder and at the time of his death was foreman of the Methodist Book Concern of New York City. He married in Providence, R. I., July 2, 1859, Mary S. Davis, b. Dec. 14, 1836, in Liverpool, Eng., daughter of Francis and Rose (Kerrigan) Davis.

Children of Henry Bowers and Mary S., first two b. in Providence, R. I., last four in Brooklyn, N. Y.:

1096. FRANCIS HENRY, b. May 15, 1860.  
 1097. CHARLES SYLVESTER, b. June 8, 1862.  
 1098. SAMUEL CORNELL, b. Nov. 30, 1864; d. Dec. 2, 1865.  
 1099. WALDO STOCKTON, b. Dec. 29, 1867.  
 1100. HARRY WINSLOW, b. Oct. 15, 1871.  
 1101. IDA ELIZABETH, b. April 29, 1874.

**774 William Brown Lewis** was born in Bristol, R. I., Oct. 5, 1821, and died in Cranston, R. I., Dec. 7, 1882. He married in New York City, Jan. 12, 1842, Jane Brown Dempster, born in Edinburgh, Scotland, Feb. 24, 1824, and died Mar. 18, 1907, at the home of her son Charles E. Lewis, in Burlington, Vt.

Children of William B. and Jane B.:

1102. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. Feb. 22, 1843, in New York City; m. July 2, 1873, in Providence, R. I., Maria Frances Warden, b. Dec. 31, 1848, in Smithfield, R. I., Lives in Providence, and had born there: (1) Edith Marie, b. Nov. 13, 1875; (2) George Leland, b. Jan. 27, 1878.

- 1103. THEODORE FRANCIS, b. June 18, 1845, in Rochester, N. Y.; is in the Creamery business at Oakland, Calif. He m. June 18, 1865, in Pawtucket, R. I., Ellen Maria Crocker, b. Sept. 19, 1845, dau. of Uriah B. and Maria C. (Harrington) Crocker, and had b. in Providence: (1) Theodore Wallace, b. June 15, 1872; d. Oct. 6, 1877.
- 1104. WILLIAM HENRY, b. Jan. 29, 1847, in Rochester, N. Y.; d. Oct. 21, 1864, from the effects of wounds received at the battle of Cedar Creek, Va.
- 1105. JAMES DEMPSTER, b. May 22, 1848, in Providence, R. I.; d. Aug. 21, 1848.
- 1106. CHARLES EDWIN, b. July 13, 1849, in Providence, R. I.; m. Alla Clark; lives at Burlington, Vt.

**779 Edward Augustus Lewis**, was born in St. Louis, Mo.,\* Feb. 22, 1820, and died there Sept. 21, 1889. He was a lawyer by profession, presiding Judge of the Supreme Court of Missouri and Chief Justice of the St. Louis Court of Appeals for 12 years; also editor of the St. Louis Intelligencer. He married Sept. 9, 1845, Parthenia A. daughter of Walter L. Bransford of Kentucky.

Children of Edward Augustus and Parthenia A.:

- 1107. WALTER FELIX, b. Aug. 23, 1846.
- 1108. EDWARD SIMMONS, b. Aug. 22, 1848, in Richmond, Mo.
- 1109. FLORENCE ELIZABETH, b. May 18, 1850; m. Robert Atkinson.
- 1110. EUGENE WASHINGTON, b. July 20, 1855.
- 1111. PETER GRAYSON, b. Aug. 17, 1857; m. Minnie Carroll. Had: (1) Minnie Olive, b. Mar. 10, 1884; (2) Carroll Grayson, b. Aug. 7, 1885.
- 1112. BRANSFORD, b. Nov. 14, 1862, in St. Charles, Mo.; m. Jennie Jaynes. A physician and surgeon; editor of the Weekly Medical Review; lecturer in the Missouri Medical College; and formerly assistant-superintendent of the City Hospital of St. Louis, Mo.

**799 Benjamin Lewis**, was born in Milford, N. H., Mar. 23, 1808, and died Aug. 31, 1874. He married at Ashby, Mass., Oct. 12, 1835, Harriet Prescott Adams.

\*Another record says he was born in Washington, D. C.

## Child of Benjamin and Harriet P.:

1113. **FREDERICK BENJAMIN ADAMS**, b. Mar. 12, 1839; m. Mar. 12, 1866, Antoinette Grenell. Had: (1) Maud, lives at San Jose, Calif.; (2) Frederick [DeLancey; (3) Agnes Adams, m. Morris Mansfield Bruce and had (1) Starr Lewis Bruce.

**800 Asa Lewis**, born Mar. 3, 1810, in Milford, N. H., died June 30, 1846, in New York City; married Nov. 9, 1837, at Concord, Mass., Abby H. Davis of Concord, Mass. Had: (1) Charles G., d. April 5, 1843, æ. 4 y.

**809 William Frederick Lewis**, born in Gainesville, Ala., May 2, 1831, lived on a farm in Sumpter Co. Ala., but held county office most of the time, and was county surveyor at the time of his death, Aug. 9, 1891. He married, first, at Eutaw, Green Co., Ala., June 7, 1855, Mary Ann Ridgeway, b. Aug. 22, 1835, and died at Decatur, Miss., Dec. 15, 1883, daughter of Sephalon and Mary (Bell) Ridgeway of Springfield, Ala. He married, second, Dec. 22, 1887, Mary Ellen Bates, who died Aug. 1, 1892.

## Children of William Frederick and Mary Ann:

1114. **ICHABOD COLBY BARTLETT**, b. June 1, 1856; m. April 12, 1886, Laura Ross.
1115. Infant son, b. June 24, 1858; d. July 7, 1858.
1116. **MARGARET BELL**, b. Sept. 13, 1859; d. Oct. 11, 1862.
1117. **SALLIE MARTIN**, b. Feb. 16, 1862; m. Feb. 2, 1887, Alexander Archable Chaney, b. in Decatur, Miss., Mar. 24, 1862, s. of Archable and Margaret (Jones) Chaney of Decatur, Miss. Had, b. at Chunky, Miss.: (1) Charles Alexander, b. Feb. 7, 1888; (2) James Frederick, b. Mar. 17, 1890; (3) Oscar Lewis, b. Dec. 24, 1892; (4) Mary Ella, b. Jan. 22, 1896.
1118. **MARY ELLA**, b. Dec. 24, 1865; m. Nov. 1, 1885, Thomas James Parke, b. Oct. 4, 1864, in Decatur, Miss.; s. of Thomas and Harriet (Hollingsworth) Park of Decatur, Miss. Had: (1) a daughter, b. Sept. 30, 1886; d. Oct. 24, 1886; (2) Mary Harriet, b. Nov. 19, 1887; (3) Bessie Lewis, b. Apr. 2, 1890; (4) Argus Frazier, b. Sept. 22, 1893; (5) a son, b. Oct. 28, 1897.
1119. **WILLIAM SEPHALON**, b. Mar. 28, 1867; d. Mar. 28, 1869.

1120. CHARLES BRADLEY, b. Aug. 9, 1870; m. Nov. 7, 1890, Sadie Winham.
1121. RUFUS GUSTAVUS, b. June 2, 1873; m. Aug. 12, 1891, Lou Ella Chaney.
1122. WALTER WEBSTER RUSSELL, b. Feb. 3, 1876; m. Nov. 24, 1896, Julia Beddowman.
1123. GERTIE ELIZA CONVERSE, b. Aug. 30, 1881.

**819 Rufus Smith Lewis**, born in New Hampton, N. H., June 14, 1833, was an invalid for years, but engaged in business in Lowell and Boston, Mass. He was Register of Deeds in Laconia, N. H., where he died May 22, 1887. He married Eliza Bean Hilton, daughter of David and Sally Fuller (Wallace) Hilton.

Child of Rufus Smith and Eliza B. :

1124. WINNIFREDA WALLACE, b. Feb. 3, 1858; m. Mar. 27, 1890, in Laconia, N. H., Charles Henry Turner, b. in Wentworth, N. H., May 26, 1861, s. of Charles and Elizabeth Kelley (Goodspeed) Turner. Reside in Washington, D. C.

**822 James Pickering Lewis**, born Feb. 10, 1842, in New Hampton, N. H., has been a clerk in the Post Office Department, Washington, D. C., since Mar. 10, 1875. He married June 30, 1880, in Washington, D. C., Mrs. Mary (Winn) Wilkey, born July 15, 1842, daughter of Bernard and Katherine (Dyer) Winn.

Child of James Pickering and Mary :

1125. JAMES PICKERING, b. April 14, 1883.

**825 James Willard Lewis**, born in Concord, Vt., Aug. 26, 1823, was thrown from a carriage at St. Johnsbury, Vt., and two weeks after died of apoplexy on May 11, 1879. He was Justice of the Peace at the time of his death. He married, first, Diantha Chloe Richardson, born in Salem, Vt., daughter of Francis and Chloe (Chamberlain) Richardson, of Waterford, Vt., who died in New York City, Sept. 9, 1858. He married, second, at Bradford, Vt., Dec. 25, 1863, Hattie Worthen, born Dec. 17, 1833, daughter of John A. and Mary (Runnels) Worthen of Bradford, Vt.

Children of John Willard and Diantha Chloe, born in Kirby, Vt.:

1126. MARY MIRANDA, b. Oct. 19, 1849; m. Aug. 2, 1870, in Lowell, Mass., Henry Gray Whittle, b. in Weare, N. H., Aug. 8, 1848; divorced May 5, 1893. Had: (1) Freddie Lewis, b. Mar. 13, 1872, in Lexington, Mass. Both father and son are railroad conductors.
1127. HENRY W., b. July, 1853; d. Sept. 22, 1857, at West Concord, Vt.

**826 Ethan Nichols Lewis**, born in Concord, Vt., July 25, 1825, was a carpenter by trade, and removed to Beloit, Wis., in the 50s, and thence to Springfield, Mass., in 1860, where he died July 5, 1887. He married June 11, 1851, Rebekah Partridge, born in Templeton, Mass., May 1, 1825, daughter of Otis and Unity (Fales) Partridge of Templeton, who died in Springfield, Mass., Aug. 4, 1881.

Children of Ethan Nichols and Rebekah:

1128. ETHAN ALLEN, b. April 16, 1852; m. Florence Jones, and died of wood alcohol poisoning, July 10, 1907, at New Haven, Ct., where he was a bookbinder; foreman for Price, Lee & Co. He left two daughters.
1129. JAMES HENRY, b. Oct. 17, 1853, in West Concord, Vt., has held public office in Springfield, Mass., since 1869. He m. July 20, 1876, in Springfield, Miss., Fannie G. Fisher, b. in Hartford, Conn., Dec. 25, 1852, daughter of Andrew Cobb and Ellen Louise (Pease) Fisher of Springfield, Mass. Had: (1) Raymond Irving, b. Dec. 25, 1879; (2) Herbert Willard, b. May 15, 1881; (3) Elwyn Fisher, b. May 28, 1884; (4) Beatrice, b. Jan. 1, 1888; (5) Harold Percy, b. Mar. 10, 1890.
1130. FLORA ESTELLE, b. and d. in 1854-5, at Beloit, Wis.
1131. EMMA CORA, b. Sept. 10, 1858; unm.; a trained nurse, and lives in Worcester, Mass.

**828 Sumner West Lewis**, born in Concord, Vt., April 6, 1829, was a machinist by trade, and lived in West Concord, Vt., where he died Nov. 30, 1885. He served throughout the Civil War in the 8th regiment Vermont Infantry, and rose from the ranks to a lieutenancy. He

married, first, Nov. 7, 1859, Almira A. Balch, born in Concord, Vt., July 2, 1834, and died at Bath, N. H., Nov. 25, 1861, daughter of Abner and Lydia P. (Woodbury) Balch of Concord, Vt. He married, second, Aug. 8, 1872, Sabrina Smith, born in Lunenburg, Vt., June 11, 1848, and died in West Concord, Apr. 18, 1885, daughter of Asa and Mary (Powers) Smith of Lunenburg, Vt.:

Child of Sumner West and Almira A.:

1132. FRANK BALCH, b. Aug. 30, 1861; a druggist and jeweller at Whitefield, Vt.; m. Sept. 27, 1888, Lizzie Estelle Dudley, b. in Concord, Vt., April 30, 1866, dau. of Clarence H. and Lucy O. (Burroughs) Dudley of Concord, Vt.

Child of Sumner West and Sabrina:

1133. FRED A., b. July 26, 1876.

**850 George Courtland Lewis**, born in Groton, Mass., Jan. 29, 1825, was a farmer, and removed from Groton to Pepperrell in 1860, where he died April 12, 1883. He married in Pepperrell, Nov. 30, 1854, Harriet Augusta Pierce, born in Townsend, Mass., Oct. 1, 1833, daughter of Richard and Mary Ann (Hartwell) Pierce of Pepperrell.

Child of George Courtlandt and Harriet A., born in Groton:

1134. CHARLES ANDREW, b. Apr. 16, 1869; m. Oct. 31, 1882, in Waltham, Mass, Amy Hackett, b. June 30, 1859, on Labuan Island, off the coast of Borneo, dau. of Rev. Wm. Henry and Maria Elizabeth (Passmore) Hackett of London, Eng. Had: (1) Raymond Augustus, b. June 25, 1883, at Waltham, Mass.; (2) Charles Courtland, b. June 17, 1892, at Hollis, N. H.; (3) Frank Cyril, b. June 19, 1895, at Hollis, N. H.

**852 Levi Lewis**, born in Lancaster, Mass., Dec. 21, 1818, removed to Sterling, and in 1850, to Leominster, Mass., where he resides. He married in 1844, Frances Ann Johnson, born in Sterling, Mar. 2, 1820, daughter of Jonas and Nancy (Hayden) Johnson, who died in Leominster, Aug. 22, 1875.

Children of Levi and Frances Ann, first three born in Sterling, rest in Leominster :

- 1135. LEVI WALDO, b. Mar. 12, 1845; m. June 23, 1881, Ella Maria Gates, born in Leominster, Jan. 12, 1852, dau. of Augustus and Adelia M. (Puffer) Gates of Leominster. Had, b. in Leominster: (1) Bernard Waldo, b. May 10, 1882; (2) Frances Adelia, b. May 2, 1885; (3) Hazel Isabelle, b. July 31, 1887; (4) Clyde Gates, b. May 22, 1894.
- 1136. ISABELLE JANE, b. June 2, 1846; unm.
- 1137. FRANK JACKSON, b. Aug. 4, 1849; m. Nov. 26, 1881, Cevilla F. Piper, b. in Winchester, Mass., Mar. 2, 1850, dau. of Lysander and Rachel R. (Doane) Piper of Royalston, Mass. Lives in Leominster, and had born there: (1) Clarence F., b. Sept. 26, 1884; (2) Grace E., b. Nov. 12, 1886.
- 1138. ELIZABETH WEST, b. Nov. 12, 1850; m. Mar. 16, 1871, Daniel Walter Goss, b. in Temple, N. H., Aug. 19, 1842, s. of Henry and Sarah (Dexter) Goss of Leominster. Removed from Lancaster to Leominster in 1875, thence to Northboro in 1876, thence to Lancaster in 1881, thence to Clinton in 1884, where he now resides. Had: (1) Flora Belle, b. April 21, 1872; (2) Henry Walter, b. July 8, 1876; (3) Clarence William, b. Aug. 4, 1882; (4) Addie May, b. Mar. 3, 1886.
- 1139. WILLIAM WARREN, b. Dec. 12, 1853.
- 1140. CHARLES CROSBY, b. April 21, 1857.

**856 Crosby Lewis**, born in Lancaster, Mass., April 24, 1825, was a merchant, and lived in Pepperrell, Mass., until 1858, in Westminster until 1861, in Lancaster until 1863, in San Jose, Calif., until 1867, in Philadelphia, Pa., until 1877, and in Westminster, Mass., until his death, April 21, 1895. He married June 9, 1853, Martha Abba Marshall, born in Fitchburg, Mass., April 7, 1830, daughter of Chedorlaomer and Martha Fox (Upton) Marshall of Fitchburg.

Children of Crosby and Martha Abba :

- 1141. MARTHA AUGUSTA, b. Mar. 27, 1854, in Pepperrell.
- 1142. CHARLOTTE ALLINA, b. Nov. 8, 1856; d. Sept. 7, 1875.
- 1143. ANNA WARE, b. Mar. 8, 1872, in Westminster.

**870 Frederick Lewis**, born in Belfast, Me., Sept. 10, 1835, learned the watchmaker and jeweller's trade in Belfast, went to Boston in June, 1857, and remained two years, and in 1859 went to Camden, Me., where he now resides. He married at Camden, Jan. 30, 1868, Georgianna Sophia Eaton, born in Camden, March 9, 1838, daughter of William and Harriet (Hosmer) Eaton of Camden.

Children of Frederick and Georgianna Sophia, born in Camden:

1144. FREDERICK WILLIAM, b. Feb. 13, 1870; d. Aug. 19, 1870.

1145. JESSIE FISHER, b. Oct. 30, 1871.

1146. EDWARD CUSHING, b. Aug. 7, 1876; d. Mar. 17, 1880.

**886 Porter James Lewis**, born in Townsend, Mass., Oct. 23, 1846, is a wholesale and retail dealer in grain. He lived in Townsend until 1877, when he moved to Lancaster, Mass. He married in Brookline, N. H., Mar. 18, 1875, Sarah Elizabeth Warren, born in Townsend, Jan. 2, 1847, and died in Lancaster Jan. 2, 1897, daughter of Samuel F. and Harriet Lucretia (Sawyer) Warren of Townsend.

Child of Porter James and Sarah Elizabeth, born in Townsend:

1147. ORA MABELLE, b. Nov. 9, 1876.

**893 John Gunnison Lewis**, born in Concord, N. H., April 29, 1839, served in Co. F, 12th Regt. Vermont Vols. in 1862 and 1863. He was a farmer, and later engineer of the water works at Lebanon, N. H. He married at Waitsfield, Vt., Aug. 22, 1862, Sarah J. Bates, born in Waitsfield, Dec. 22, 1839, daughter of Ira and Eliza (Jones) Bates of Waitsfield.

Children of John Gunnison and Sarah J., born in Waitsfield:

1148. GERTRUDE FRANCES, b. May 11, 1864; m. Edmund T. Huntington; lives at Randolph, Vt.

1149. FRED EVERETT, b. Oct. 7, 1865; lives at West Roxbury, Mass.

1150. GEORGE RENTON, b. Mar. 15, 1867; m. Ada Goodwin; lives at Lebanon, N. H.



- 1151. ERNEST LEROY, b. Nov. 7, 1868; d. Aug. 12, 1875.
- 1152. MARY AILENE, b. Feb. 10, 1870; m. Bertram L. Joslin; lives at Waitsfield, Vt.
- 1153. HARRIET NAOMI, b. Mar. 19, 1872; lives at Lebanon, N. H.
- 1154. EDWIN COLBY, b. Aug. 5, 1873; lives at Lebanon, N. H.

**894 Edwin Colby Lewis**, born in Northfield, Vt., Jan. 5, 1842, was a photographer, and lived in Texas until June, 1882, when he removed to Waitsfield, Vt., and died there Feb. 27, 1883. He was a private in Co. F, 1st Regt. Vermont Vols., 2d Lieut. Co. G, 6th Regt. Vermont Vols., and was transferred and appointed Capt. of Co. H, 13th Regt. Heavy Artillery (colored), and served until the end of the Civil War. He married, first, at Northfield, Vt., Aug. 15, 1862, Jane King, who died in Northfield, daughter of Nathaniel and — (Dole) King of Northfield, Vt. He married, second, in Galveston, Texas, in 1875, Annie Kane, who died in Jefferson, Texas, August, 1877. He married, third, in Galveston, Texas, Oct. 21, 1878, Kate, daughter of Patrick and Katherine Devine of White Sulphur Springs, Va.

Children of Edwin Colby and Annie :

- 1155. ROBERT EDWIN, b. May 5, 1876, in Port Henry, N. Y.; lives at Hanover, N. H.
- 1156. HARRY, b. May 5, 1876, in Port Henry, N. Y.; d. Aug., 1877.

Children of Edwin Colby and Kate :

- 1157. EDWIN COLBY, b. Mar. 29, 1879, in Bryan, Tex.; lives at St. Johnsbury, Vt.
- 1158. KATE MAE, b. Oct. 27, 1881, in Bryan, Texas; lives at St. Johnsbury, Vt.

**895 Charles Everett Lewis**, born in Northfield, Vt., Jan. 25, 1844, is a photographer. Lived at Northfield, Vt., until 1870, then removed to Lebanon, N. H. He married, first, at Waitsfield, Vt., Jan. 25, 1866, Jane M. Bugbee, born at Cabot, Vt., April 7, 1844, daughter of Alanson and Harriet (Chandler) Bugbee of Northfield, who died at Lebanon, N. H., April 11, 1882. He married, second, at Newton Centre, Mass., Aug. 20, 1884, Sarah C.

Ross, born Mar. 16, 1856, daughter of Edmund and Mary (Carmichael) Ross of Margaree, Cape Breton.

Children of Charles Everett and Jane M. :

- 1159. ARTHUR ALANSON, b. Dec. 16, 1866.
- 1160. FLORENCE JANE, b. Feb. 11, 1869; d. Aug. 15, 1875.
- 1161. MINNIE, b. Sept. 14, 1870; d. Oct. 19, 1870.
- 1162. ANNIE MAE, b. May 4, 1878.

Children of Charles Everett and Sarah C. :

- 1163. GUY CHARLES (twin), b. Nov. 11, 1889.
- 1164. ROY EVERETT (twin), b. Nov. 11, 1889.
- 1165. PERCY JOHN, b. Apr. 29, 1891.

**983 Oliver Questram Lewis**, born in Lynn, Aug. 6, 1826, married there, Nov. 5, 1745, Sarah Ann Johnson, born Dec. 30, 1826, and died May 11, 1899, daughter of Benjamin B. and Lydia (Bacheller) Johnson of Lynn.

Children of Oliver Questram and Sarah A. :

- 1166. ANNA WARREN, b. Mar. 9, 1849, in Swampscott; m. Oct. 28, 1869, in Lynn, Caleb B. Neagles, b. in Malden, s. of Ebenezer and Mary Neagles.
- 1167. ABBA JOHNSON, b. May 3, 1851; m. Nov. 30, 1870, in Lynn, Charles A. Dwyer, b. in Salem, s. of Edward A. and Sarah E. Dwyer.
- 1168. MARY ISABEL, b. 1856, in Nahant; m. Mar. 31, 1875, in Lynn, Eddie W. Stone, b. in Lynn, s. of John S. and Harriet M. Stone.
- 1169. ARTHUR C., b. 1859, in Nahant; m. Dec. 1, 1890, in Salem, Minnie A. Childs, b. in Melrose, dau. of Warren F. and Cynthia Childs.
- 1170. LUCY E., d. May 17, 1889, æ. 26 y. 6 m.
- 1171. HENRY A., b. in Swampscott; m. Feb. 22, 1887, in Lynn, Luna S. Graves, b. in Marblehead, dau. of Samuel C. and Mary E. Graves. Had : (1) Gladys May, b. Apr. 19, 1891.
- 1172. BENJAMIN H. J., b. Aug. 2, 1866; d. Sept. 18, 1866.

**991 Fitzwilliam Griffin Lewis**, was born in Lynn, July 7, 1834, and died Dec. 25, 1867. He married in Lynn, May 22, 1856, Mary Adelaide Ireson, born Sept. 8, 1834, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Choate) Ireson, jr., of Lynn.

## Children of Fitzwilliam Griffin and Mary A. :

1173. WILLIAM HERBERT, b. April 14, 1857; m. July 5, 1890, Harriet Hammond, at Somersworth, N. H.
1174. LLOYD GLOVER, b. Nov. 25, 1861; m. Nov. 4, 1891, in Lynn, Carrie Florence Shillaber, b. in Danvers, Sept. 23, 1859, dau. of Daniel and Nancy (Richardson) Shillaber. Had : (1) Marion Shillaber, b. Aug. 2, 1892; (2) Philip Henry, b. July 14, 1894; (3) Benjamin Ireson, b. Sept. 4, 1895; (4) Carrie Florence, b. Feb. 19, 1900; d. Aug. 1, 1900.
1175. CARO W., b. April 30, 1866; d. Oct. 18, 1904; m., 1st, Aug. 3, 1886, in Lynn, Charles A. Howland, b. in Kenosha, Wis., Dec. 24, 1857, d. May 6, 1887, s. of Charles C. and Margaret (Ayer) Howland. Had : (1) Louise Ayer, b. May 26, 1887; m. Dec. 24, 1904, Chester Bickford, at W. Rumney, N. H. Caro W. m. 2d, Mar. 29, 1892, George Dodge of Bennington, N. H. Had : (1) George Lewis, b. May 6, 1894; (2) Gladys, b. Jan. 17, 1897.

**992 Nathan Bickford Lewis** born in Lynn, Sept. 20, 1836, married Mary R. Marsh.

## Children of Nathan Bickford and Mary R. :

1176. EDWARD ELBRIDGE, b. April 20, 1858; m. Oct. 15, 1879, in Lynn, Eliza N. Tufts, b. in Lynn, dau. of Charles S. and Clara A. Tufts. Had : (1) Bertha M., b. May 20, 1880; d. April 6, 1886; (2) Irving E., b. April 13, 1882; (3) Robert E., b. May 13, 1884; d. May 14, 1884; (4) Lillian B., b. June 16, 1887.
1177. CHARLES AUGUSTUS, b. Jan. 30, 1860; m. Feb. 3, 1881, in Swampscott, Abbie M. Bates, b. in Marblehead, dau. of Joseph and Eliza M. Bates.
1178. ELLIOTT HERBERT, b. June 18, 1869.
1179. ANNA MABEL, b. 1871; m. Dec. 18, 1890, in Lynn, William O. Collyer, s. of John O. and Hannah M. Collyer.
1180. ARTHUR GERRY, b. June 2, 1876; d. Oct. 17, 1877.
1181. HATTIE L., b. 1879; m. Nov. 19, 1896, in Lynn, Charles A. Collins, s. of Charles H. and Jennie B. Collins.

**1107 Walter Felix Lewis** was born Aug. 23, 1846, and died June 27, 1903. He married Monemia Chase.

## Children of Walter Felix and Monemia :

- 1182. WALTER HOWARD, b. Feb. 3, 1873; d. July 29, 1873.
- 1183. GEORGE CHASE, b. May 18, 1876; Lieutenant U. S. Army.
- 1184. FLORENCE PARTHENIA, b. Sept. 24, 1877,
- 1185. FRANCES ANN, b. Feb. 1, 1884.
- 1186. SUSAN ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 14, 1885.
- 1187. WALTER FELIX, b. July 13, 1889.
- 1188. EUGENE GRAYSON, b. Feb. 8, 1896.

**1108 Edward Simmons Lewis** born in Richmond, Missouri, Aug. 22, 1848, is Vice-President of the Hargadine-McKittrick Dry Goods Co. of St. Louis, Mo., and President of the Central National Bank. In 1891 he was elected Vice-President of the Colonial Trust Co., and has served as an officer and director of several financial institutions in St. Louis. He has held the highest offices in the Traveller's Protective Association of Missouri and the National Wholesale Dry Goods Association. He resides in St. Louis, Mo. He married, first, Dec. 23, 1869, Julia McElheney. He married, second, April 4, 1876, Pattie Cooke.

## Children of Edward Simmons and Julia :

- 1189. EDWARD McELHENNEY, b. Jan. 15, 1871; d. Jan. 2, 1883.
- 1190. JULIAN, b. Feb. 17, 1872; d. Mar. 9, 1872.

## Children of Edward Simmons and Pattie :

- 1191. WATSON COOKE, b. Nov. 22, 1879.
- 1192. AUGUSTA BRANSFORD, b. Dec. 25, 1881; m. May 6, 1905,  
C. V. D. HILL.
- 1193. EDWARD McELHENNEY, b. Jan. 25, 1884.
- 1194. PATTIE MARIAN, b. June 9, 1886.

## ADDENDA.

14. ABIGAIL, d. May 30, 1700.
23. THOMAS, m. Elizabeth Brooks, dau. of Timothy and Mary (Russell) Brooks of Swansey, formerly of Billerica.
32. JOSEPH, b. June 6, 1672. (Swansea Rds.)
35. HANNAH's son (1) John (Stocker), b. Feb. 15, 1712-13.
49. JOSEPH, d. Nov. 23, 1729, æ. 30 y. 6 m. (Copp's Hill Epitaphs.)
50. EUNICE, pub. Mar. 26, 1720.
53. NATHANIEL, probably d. young.
54. ABIGAIL, b. Jan. 8, 1691-2.
66. ELIZABETH, d. Sept. 13, 1761, æ. 56 y. She m. 1st, Nov. 24, 1727, Ens. Hezekiah Shailer, b. May 9, 1706; d. Sept. 10, 1752, son of Thomas and Catherine Shailer of Haddam, Conn. She m. 2d, Lieut. David Smith.
69. DEBORAH, d. 1775, æ. 56 y. Her husband, Daniel Clark, d. 1787, æ. 67 y. (Church Rds.)
70. JOHN and wife Deborah were admitted to Haddam, Ct., Cong. Church, March, 1759, and dismissed by letter to church at Chester, Conn., in 1767. (Church Rds.)
113. JOSEPH, m. Sarah —, and lived at Saybrook, Conn. His father (John (70) of Saybrook) deeded house, barn and 18 acres land in Chester, Apr. 4, 1780, to son Joseph. Had: (1) Deborah, b. Dec. 20, 1768. (2) Sarah, b. Aug. 27, 1770.
157. John Lewis born in Boston, May 10, 1774; married Susanna (Brown?), born Dec. 18, 1773, and died in Boston, Nov. 26, 1837.

Children of John and Susanna:

## HARRIET.

AMOS LEWIS, b. Mar. 20, 1794 in Boston, enlisted in the Boston Home Guard in 1813, and was appointed master sailmaker in the U. S. Navy, Jan. 3, 1825 and served on board the frigates Constitution and Constellation (g.s.). He received his discharge Sept. 7, 1832. The Bible which he carried while in the service is now in the possession of his son Benjamin Lewis of Somers Point, Atlantic Co. N.J. It is said that all his teeth were double teeth and at the time of his death that he had lost but one. After his discharge from the naval service he followed his occupation as sailmaker which his three sons under the name of Lewis Bros., continued after his death. He lived in Boston, New York City, and Somers Point, N. J. where he d. March 20,

1875. He m. 1st, in Boston, Mass., Elizabeth Menunisoir. He m. 2d, Dec. 14, 1823, in Boston, Anna Hovey McIntyre, b. July 31, 1796, and d. Dec. 6, 1851 at Somers Point, N. J., daughter of Andrew and Rachel McIntyre. He m. 3d, July 23, 1853, widow Jane (Stillwell) Westcoat, who after his death lived in Philadelphia, Pa.

Children of Amos and Elizabeth, born in Boston:

- I. JOHN BROWN, b. April 28, 1816; m. 1st, Nancy Lockett of Newbern, N. C. and had (1) William Henry; (2) Adelaide; (3) Mary Anna. Married 2d: Caroline——, of Baltimore, Md. and had (4) Amos Edwards; (5) John Emmett.
- II. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 13, 1819; m. — Ellis of New York City.

Children of Amos and Anna Hovey:

- III. ANNE MARIA, b. Oct. 22, 1825, in Boston; d. unm. Jan. 8, 1907.
- IV. ADELAIDE, b. May 27, 1827, in New York City; m. Jan. 27, 1849, John I. Steelman, s. of John I. and Jemima (Steelman) Steelman, and had (1) Emily, m. James C. Fisher of Morris & Fisher, manufacturers of fish oil and fertilizer at Reedville, Va.; (2) Anna Hovey McIntyre, m. Albert Morris; (3) Addie, d. unm.; (4) Lewis, m. Eva Blackman, and had: (a) Addie, (b) Vera, (c) Stanley Lewis; (5) John Craig, m. Lillie Hickman, Mayor of Linwood, N. J., and had (1) Freda.
- V. THOMAS KENDALL, b. July 20, 1829, in New York City; m. Mary Almira Lake, dau. of Enoch and Eliza Lake, and had: (1) Harriet Somers; m. David Westcoat, and had (a) Lewis Crosby; (2) Elmer Somers; (3) Anna Eliza, m. — Riggins; (4) Sarah Elizabeth, d. unm.; (5) Lynden; (6) Frederick; (7) Jennie, m. — Kelley.
- VI. BENJAMIN WILLIS (twin), b. Dec. 11, 1831, in Somers Point, N. J.; m. Annie Smallwood, dau. of Abel and Naomi Smallwood, and had: (1) John G., m. Willimena Ingersoll; (2) Caroline, m. George Jeffries; (3) Anna Mary, m. Elfrey D. Gooy; (4) Emily, m. Richard J. Somers; (5) Walter; (6) Luola, m. her cousin Matthew C. Fife (see below.); (7) Lillie, m. — Fenton; (8) Ida; (9) Benjamin.
- VII. AMOS (twin), b. Dec. 11, 1831, in Somers Point, N. J.; m. 1st, widow Sarah Ireland; m. 2d, Annie Risley. No issue.
- VIII. CAROLINE WILLIS, b. Mar. 25, 1834, in Somers Point, N. J.; unm., resides Linwood, N. J.
- IX. MARY WILLIS, b. July 17, 1836, in Somers Point, N. J., m. 1st, Matthew E. Fife, s. of Matthew and Margaret Fife, and

had: (1) Margaret; (2) Annetta, d. young; (3) Matthew C., m. his cousin Luola Lewis (see above); (4) Luola, m. James McMullin. Mrs. Fife m. 2d, Abram J'agoe and resides in Philadelphia, Pa.

- 158. **LYDIA**, b. 1775; d. July 25, 1814.
- 161. **ASA**, b. 1777.
- 164. **THOMAS**, b. April 4, 1771; was in business with his father as Thomas Lewis & Son.
- 171. **SAMUEL SHAW LEWIS** should be number 170.
- 193. **SAMUEL**, d. in Lancaster, Pa. Was a major on General Washington's staff and distinguished himself at the battle of Germantown.
- 280. **FRANCIS B.'s dau.** (2) Mary Frances, m. Albert Lewis, a descendant of William Lewis of Roxbury, 1630.
- 339. **CATHERINE L's son**: (1) Henry Ware d. Nov. 28, 1900, in Auburn, Calif.
- 353. **CHARLES HENRY**, m. Almira Tufts, dau. of Joseph Warren Tufts.
- 380. **HENRY**, d. May 25, 1811.
- 439. **WILLIAM GIFFORD**, was killed at the battle of the Alamo.
- 500. **WILLIAM CROSBY**, m. Emeline Augusta Bellows, b. in Westboro, Mass., Oct. 2, 1805.
- 604. **ABIGAIL FIELDING**, m. Joseph H. Valpey, b. Feb. 23, 1823, son of Richard and Mary Ann (Emmerton) Valpey.
- 722. **HENRY L.** not Henry G.
- 757. **HARRIET I.** did not die Oct. 7, 1893.
- 875. **NANCY's dau.**: (2) Eliza R. m. Sept. 4, 1873.
- 885. **SELINA's dau.**: (2) Nora Belle, b. Jan. 7, 1874.
- 888a. and 888b. belong to the family of Reuben (507).

REV. JOHN HIGGINSON'S LETTER ON DRUNK-  
ENNESS IN SALEM.

---

To the Honoured & Worshipful Mr Broadstreet & ye rest  
of ye magistrates of ye court at Salem Nov. 30. [1670?]

Honoured Srs.

Being very crazy with yt I cannot stirre abroad, I  
make bould to inform you in this way, yt I durst not but in  
duty & conscience fet my hand vnto those 2 writings wch were  
presented to your selves at Ipfwich court, vpon ye grounds  
there expressed against Mr Ashbys being admitted an ordinary  
keeper in Salem, entreating yt ye case may be seriously con-  
sidered now, whether ye present ordinaries may not rather be  
more strictly ordered, then another be added to them; espec-  
ially since Mr Ashby was judged an unfitt man for such a  
place by a generall vote of ye town when it was referred to  
them by ye Select men not agreeing in it, & yt some of ye  
Select men yt fet their hands to his approbation haue since  
frequently sayd they judg him unfitt but yielded to ye impor-  
tunitie of others, also diuers of those yt set their hands to a  
writing for him, haue said they were ouercome by importu-  
nitys. And Mr Ashby hath kept an ordinary here in ye towne  
without license & sold frequently for 3 pence a quart, both  
wch (is supposed) to be contrary to law, & he hath seemed to  
cary it with a high hand, as if he was sure to be approued,  
when it may be feared in regard of his temper being so much  
addicted to Companionship, yt his ordinary keeping may be a  
snare to ye looser sort of people [in] this place & a means to  
encreas drunkennes & prophanes here, agst wch there haue  
not wanted very sad & judiciall warnings, as ye drowning of  
feuerall persons at feuerall times occasioned by their exceffiue  
drinking, & others by frequent fudling & company keeping  
vndone in their estates & as Mr Woodcock who dyed com-  
plaining of ye snare of companie & drinking

But I doubt not but it is & will be your ferious care to pre-  
vent such things as much as may be thus resting in ye dis-  
charge of my own duty, & craving pardon for my bouldnes I  
reft

Your humble servant

John Higginson

*Essex County Court Files, Vol. XVI, leaf 128.*







CAPTAIN RICHARD DERBY.

1712-1783.

From a portrait copied by J. Alden Weir, after the original painting  
by Col. Henry Sargent.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE

---

VOL. XLIV.

JULY, 1908

No. 3

---

THE DERBYS OF SALEM, MASS.

A STUDY OF 18TH CENTURY COMMERCE CARRIED ON BY  
A FAMILY OF TYPICAL NEW ENGLAND MERCHANTS.

---

BY ROBERT E. PEABODY.

---

In these days when the steamship, the railroad, the telegraph, and the ocean cable bind the whole world so closely together, it is hard to realize the difficulties and dangers which beset American merchants who carried on trade and commerce a hundred and fifty years ago. Not only did the restrictions of the English Navigation Acts hamper their trade, but the seas then swarmed with privateers and pirates which cruised about ready to pounce upon any unsuspecting merchant vessel. It was almost impossible for a colonial merchant to send a ship on a voyage without running the risk of capture either by an English man-of-war or privateer, for violation of the Acts, or by a Captain Kidd, Blackbeard, or some other freebooter. To these dangers were added, during the French and English wars, the chance of capture by Frenchmen, for as English subjects the American colonists were lawful enemies to France. Yet in spite of these obstacles colonial commerce rapidly increased and in New England for nearly two centuries after the landing of the Pilgrims, trade and ship owning and the allied industries of shipbuilding and fishing were the chief occupations of the population. With

NOTE. Where references are not given in the following pages, the facts are taken from the original Derby Manuscripts in the Essex Institute, or from the Memoir of Elias Hasket Derby in Hunt's Merchants Magazine, Vol. 36.

the soil too poor for extensive and profitable cultivation, and a coastline indented with deep harbors, it was natural that the inhabitants should turn to the sea for a livelihood. The miles of pathless forest which grew down to the water's edge formed a boundary to inland progress and also supplied timber for building ships. The waters along the shores abounded with cod, haddock and other edible fish and within a few years after the first settlements were made, the New Englanders were loading their vessels with fish which they carried to Spain and Portugal where the numerous Catholic fast days made a great demand for this commodity. The West Indies also furnished a large market for New England fish and lumber, which were exchanged for sugar, molasses, etc. In fact, with such industry did the New England merchants extend their trade and with such rapidity did their ships increase in numbers that before long they were doing practically all the coastwise as well as foreign trade for all the colonies.

It was with a jealous eye that England noted this rapid commercial growth and her numerous Navigation Acts of the seventeenth century were attempts to check it. Although they excluded all foreign craft from the trade between the colonies and the mother country, they also prohibited colonial vessels from trading anywhere except with England or with an English colony. As Spain, Portugal, the Western Islands, and the French and Spanish West Indies were the most natural trading places for the New England merchants, it might be supposed that the Acts were great hinderances to their trade. But it was difficult to enforce the Acts and the profits of the trade were great, so that the commerce of New England continued to increase rapidly.

In no American port was this commercial enterprise developed to a greater extent than in Salem. Though today not a single ocean-going vessel hails from this place, between one hundred and one hundred and fifty years ago it was one of the leading American ports and in the time of its greatest prosperity, during the period between the Revolution and the War of 1812, Salem was well known in many parts of the East Indies and the South Seas where no one had ever heard of New York or Boston.

Of all the Salem merchants who helped to give their town this commercial supremacy none were more active than those of the Derby family. Roger Derby, who was the progenitor of the family in America, came to this country in 1671 and soon after settled at Salem where he embarked in maritime trade, and this occupation was continued by his descendants until the early part of the nineteenth century. In order to observe how these early merchants carried on their business and how their commerce was affected by the British Navigation Acts, the Sugar Act, the Acts of Trade, and by the Revolution itself, we can do no better than to trace the career of Richard Derby and his sons who, as typical New England merchants, carried on business during those troublous times.

Richard Derby, the grandson of Roger, was born in Salem in 1712. His father had been a sailor and merchant, but died while Richard was an infant and the boy was reared by an energetic mother. Practically nothing is known of his childhood, but early in 1736, at the age of twenty-four, he appears as master of the "slope Ranger on a voige to Cadiz," Malaga, etc. with a cargo composed principally of fish. With a mate and four men as crew, young Derby made a successful voyage and, exchanging his fish for oil, fruit and handkerchiefs, arrived safely in Salem in the latter part of May. In September he sailed again to Spain in the "Ranger" on a similar trip, and in the winter of 1739 he went as master of the "skoner Ranger" to the French West India island of St. Martins, where in April he sold his cargo for £2178. 4. 0.

All these voyages of course were in violation of the Navigation Act of 1695 which prohibited colonial vessels from trading anywhere except to England or her colonies, but the law was easily evaded as may be seen by studying more carefully one of these voyages. On Dec. 6, 1741, Captain Derby sailed to the West Indies as master and part owner of the schooner "Volant," and the following extract from his sailing orders shows how the Acts were regarded by New England merchants.

"If you should go among the French Endeavour to gett Salt at St. Martins but if you should fall so low as

Statia ; & any Frenchman Shou'd make you a good Offer with good Security, or by making your Vessel a Dutch Bottom\* or any other means practicable in order to your getting among ye French embrace it among whom if you Should ever Arrive be sure to give strict orders amongst your men not to sell the least Trifle unto them on any Terms least they shou'd make your vessel liable to a Siezure,—also Secure a permit so as for you to Trade there the next Voyage w<sup>ch</sup> you may Undoubtedly do by your Factor & a little greasing some others ;—also make a proper Protest at any Port you Stop at."

Written on the margin of the sailing orders is the following note :

"Capt Derby if you Trade at Barbadoes buy me a Negroe boy about Siventeen years old which if you do advise Mr Clarke of y<sup>t</sup> he may not send one also——

Benj. Gerrish jr."

It is safe to say that Capt. Derby made a successful trip, for on July 5th following he sailed again in the "Volant," "for Barbadoes and elsewhere." The manifest of the Volant's outward cargo on this voyage is still preserved and may be taken as a typical cargo for the West Indies, except that cod, mackerel and other fish are usually more in evidence. Its main items were 54,000 ft. of boards, 34,500 shingles, 3,500 staves, 10 barrells of shad, 16 horses, 78 bags of corn and 20 of rye, and 32 empty hogsheads for water.

It is needless to follow each and every voyage of Captain Derby and it is sufficient to say that he continued in the capacity of master till 1757, when, having laid up a comfortable fortune and become owner or part owner in a number of vessels, he gave up a sea life and established himself as a merchant in Salem. In 1755 he had been granted the upland, beach, and flats at Ober's or Palmer's Head on Winter Island in Salem Harbor, for a wharf and warehouse for 1000 years at one shilling per year.† But

\*That is, to procure a Dutch registry and make her for the time being a Dutch vessel and thus not subject to the British Navigation Acts. Custom house officials were easily bribed in those days and it was easy to buy registries to make a vessel English, French, Spanish, or Dutch to suit the case.

†Salem Town Records.

he does not appear to have used this site, for soon after he began the construction of the present Derby Wharf from whence he and his descendants during the next fifty years sent vessels to all parts of the world.

Mr. Derby now began to build up a thriving trade with the Spanish Peninsula, especially with Bilboa on the Bay of Biscay, and was constantly sending his smaller vessels on trading voyages through the West Indies, as well as occasional trips to Virginia and the Carolinas. His Bilboa agents, or "factors" as they were called, were Gardoqui & Company. On the arrival of one of his ships they would see to the disposal of the cargo to the best advantage and arrange with the merchants in the interior of Spain for whatever commodities in which the captain wished to lay out the proceeds of the voyage for the return cargo. Often the captain would take bills of exchange on London in return for part of the outward cargo, as these bills sold at a premium in America and helped to pay for importations from England to America. Gardoqui & Company always kept an account with Mr. Derby, and if ever one of the Derby captains wished any cash they would supply him and draw against the account for so much.

Although Mr. Derby traded but little with England he very early established an account with Messrs. Lane & Frazer of London, always leaving a considerable balance with them which his captains, wherever they might be, could draw upon by means of letters of credit. In this connection may be mentioned the case of one of Mr. Derby's ships at Cadiz, the "Antelope," the outward cargo of which did not realize a sufficient amount for the captain to procure a full return cargo and R. Anderson & Company at Gibraltar, wrote to Salem: "We shall supply him with whatever sum he may be deficient, against his Bills on London where he tells us he has a Credit lodged for that Purpose."

In those days banking was a crude operation and in the lack of better facilities was largely carried on by the merchants. Mr. Derby, for instance, acted as a bank for the people of Salem and kept accounts with a large number of the people in the town. If one man owed another

a certain sum he would give his creditor a note on Mr. Derby and the creditor could then demand the amount either in cash or in dry goods or rum or in any article he wished, since Mr. Derby acted as retailer of imported goods as well as banker. Accordingly there may be found among the Derby papers many such notes as these :

“Salem February 13 1760. Friend Derby Pleas to let Barer have the sum of six shillings and eight pence in goods and charge the same to account of

Jonathan Deane ”

“Salem, Novembr 16<sup>th</sup> 1738

Capt darby. Be plesd to let Mr Robert Smith heve one gallon of Rum and Charge the Same to the account of yours to Sarve

Benj Jones.”

Between 1757 and 1764, Mr. Derby had the brig “Nep-tune,” commanded by his eldest son Richard junior, and the ship “Antelope” and brig “Ranger,” trading regularly with Spain and the Western Islands,\* and a number of his other vessels made occasional voyages to the Peninsular. Mr. Derby pursued the Spanish trade with much success in spite of its violation of the Navigation Acts and there is no record of his losing a vessel in this trade, for the English found it impossible to enforce the Act on this widely scattered trans-Atlantic commerce. In the West India trade he had the ship “Lydia” and a number of smaller vessels including the schooners “Pembroke,” “Three Brothers,” “Three Sisters,” “Mary,” and “Charming Kate,” and the sloops “Betsy,” and “Sally. These smaller vessels would load with fish, lumber, or grain, and often a few horses, cows, or sheep, and then sail down through the West Indies, disposing of their cargoes little by little wherever they found a market. In the same way they would pick up a return cargo at whatever island they could with advantage, generally bringing back sugar, molasses, cotton, indigo or fruits. Often these little vessels would carry fish to the Carolinas and return with rice and

\*A general term for the Azores, Madeiras and Canary Islands.



naval stores, and occasionally in the summer season they went to Newfoundland.

In the West India trade, however, the dangers of the high seas were too great for Mr. Derby to continue this prosperous trade without a loss. On July 27, 1759 his schooner "Three Brothers," 56 tons, Captain Michael Driver, with a crew of four men, sailed from Salem for the French West India Island of St. Eustatia, with a cargo of fish, wine, oil, raisins and lumber. When but one day out of Salem she was chased by a British privateer. Capt. Driver hoisted his English colors but the privateer nevertheless fired nine shots at him and made him heave to. On coming up the privateer proved to be the "King of Prussia," Capt. James Snellock, owned by John Smith of Antigua. The Englishman ordered Driver to come aboard which he did with two of his crew. In the meantime the Englishman sent his lieutenant with several men on board the "Three Brothers," who took away "a quantity of fish and 797 pieces of eight" out of Driver's chest. Capt. Driver was then returned to his vessel, a prize crew was put on board, and the course was laid for Spanishtown\* where they arrived five days later. Here the privateersmen discharged and sold as much of the fish, mackerel, wine, oil and raisins as they pleased and after remaining for about a week, the lieutenant of the privateer took the schooner to Antigua which was his home port. For three days Driver was confined on board his vessel and when he finally was allowed to land he was soon convinced that he could obtain no redress from the owners of the privateer. He accordingly left the schooner and what remained of her cargo at Antigua and took the first vessel for Salem. Mr. Derby then registered a protest and claim for £1334. 13. 4 for ship and cargo. But the "Three Brothers" had been bound on a voyage to a French colony in direct violation of the Acts and it is therefore extremely doubtful whether his claim was allowed by the admiralty courts. No record remains to show that he ever received any compensation, and unless the vessel was insured the whole must have been a total loss.

\*Probably Virgin Gorda or Spanishtown, one of the Virgin Islands. The only Spanishtown in the West Indies on modern maps is about ten miles inland from Kingston, Jamaica.

A few years later, in 1762, Captain Driver was again captured, this time by a Frenchman, for the French and English wars were then going on and New England vessels were liable to seizure by the French. Returning home to Salem from the West Indies in the sloop "Sally," he was captured by the French privateer "La Tigre," Capt. Fabre. The Frenchman was lenient and after taking the first mate, William Adams, as security for the desired amount of ransom, the "Sally" was allowed to proceed to Salem. Mr. Derby thereupon fitted out his schooner "Mary," as a cartel to sail under a flag of truce to Cape St. François\* to pay the ransom. He was joined in this venture by Messrs. Furlong and Titcomb of Newburyport who also had a man held by the French as hostage for a captured vessel. The "Mary" sailed on June 2d, 1762, with Capt. Driver in command, with a crew of three men and all the necessary specie and papers for the ransom. When nearly at her destination and passing down by the Bahamas, the "Mary" fell in with the English privateer "Revenge," Capt. Daniels, which captured her, took all her specie and two of the crew, and sent her into Nassau, on the ground that she was bound to Cape François, which was a French colonial port. Capt. Driver entered a protest stating that from the nature of the voyage, being bound as a cartel and in ballast, he was not violating the Acts, and after about two months of delay, on August 12th, by an order of the Court of Admiralty at Nassau, his rights were recognized and he received a restoration of everything.† Two days later he sailed for Cape François where he arrived on August 27th. The ransom was paid, the two hostages taken on board, and Captain Driver started to return to Salem. However, his troubles were not yet over. As he was about to leave the harbor the commanding officer of the port came aboard the "Mary," took off

\*Cape St. François was the capital of Hayti, the western portion of Hispaniola, and at that time French territory. The city was sacked and destroyed in 1793 during the revolutionary war in Hayti.

†In the meantime Mr. Derby had been active at home in trying to gain the "Mary's" release and on Sept. 21, 1762, the Mass. General Court instructed its agent "to use his Endeavours that said Vessel, and the Monies sent in her be restored to the owners, and to take effectual care that all Proceedings of this kind be prevented for the future." But by that time the "Mary" had been set free.

Mass. Archives, Vol. 66, p. 226.

the unfortunate hostages, and placed them on board of a French frigate just sailing for Santiago de Cuba, and putting a prize crew on the "Mary," compelled Captain Driver to sail to Santiago with the frigate. Here the "Mary" was detained for over three months and when on December 3d the hostages were at last set free and the "Mary" was allowed to depart, her provisions were nearly gone. Moreover during her long stay in port the teredos, or ship worms, had so eaten into her bottom that she was very leaky. Captain Driver accordingly crossed over to Port Royal, Jamaica, where he careened his vessel and repaired her bottom and having taken on board provisions, sailed for Salem where he at last arrived in safety. The losses incurred by Mr. Derby and Messrs. Furlong and Titcomb, by this ill-fated voyage amounted to about £300 more than they had sent out as ransom, or a total loss of £800 between them.

Perhaps the most exasperating capture that Mr. Derby suffered was during the French War of 1756-1763. With the proceeds of several successful cargoes to Spain he purchased at Gibraltar a French prize ship of three hundred tons which had been condemned to be sold by the British Admiralty Court. He gave her the name of "Ranger" and sent Capt. George Crowninshield out to take command of her with instructions to load with wine for the West Indies. Crowninshield fulfilled these orders and on arrival in the West Indies exchanged his wine for sugar and sailed for Leghorn in Italy. But hardly had the "Ranger" cleared the islands when she was captured by four English privateers and carried into Nassau, where she was condemned by the Court of Admiralty. She was condemned in the first place because she had no register, which, having been a foreign prize, she could not obtain until her arrival in an American port; and secondly, upon the pretence that she was bound from a French island to Salem, when, as a matter of fact, she was bound on a lawful voyage to Leghorn. The capture greatly aroused Mr. Derby, as had the vessel reached Leghorn she could have been sold with her cargo for fully \$70,000. On the advice of the leading Massachusetts lawyers, he sent his son

John to Nassau, in a small vessel, with specie and a letter of credit, but he found he could do nothing. Mr. Derby accordingly wrote to his counsel in London to try and obtain redress from the home government. In this letter he writes that in three years fully two hundred colonial vessels had been taken into Nassau, that all had been condemned except those that were able to pay the court more than the captors, and that Admiralty Judge Bradford, and Governor Shirley, who had gone to the Bahamas in poverty, left for home with fortunes of £30,000. He adds that these captures had "set the country on fire" and would soon be taken up by the Province, and therefore advises that no pains be spared to reverse the decree of the court. For a number of years Mr. Derby continued his appeal. He sent another vessel to Nassau to serve an inhibition on the courts, but he never obtained his cause, and it is safe to say that, except for a moderate insurance, this voyage, which might have doubled his fortune, was a total loss.

These cases clearly show the risks under which the New England merchants carried on their trade, for Mr. Derby's losses were not exceptional cases and many merchants suffered far more than he. In fact, during the sixteen months between July 1, 1760, and Nov. 1, 1761, no less than twenty-three Salem vessels trading to the West Indies were captured by the French.\* In view of this state of affairs, Mr. Derby and all the leading Salem merchants petitioned the Massachusetts General Court, in the autumn of 1761, that they be allowed to have the Province ship-of-war, "King George," at the expense of the Province, to convoy in a fleet such Massachusetts vessels as were about to sail for the West Indies, to stay there with them during the winter, and to convoy them home in the spring. They based their petition on the ground that the Massachusetts merchants largely supported the ship-of-war by the tonnage taxes on their vessels and that all the people in the Province were interested in the safety of vessels in the West India trade. It is evident, however, that their petition was not granted, and that their vessels continued

\*Mass. Archives, Vol. 66, page 157.

to sail the seas unprotected. As a matter of fact, New England vessels ran as much risk of seizure by English ships as by the French. The Act of 1695, prohibiting colonial vessels from trading to other than English or English colonial ports, was still on the statutes, but the English naval and customs authorities rarely were able to enforce it, and in the trade between New England and the Spanish Peninsular and Western Islands, the Act was practically inoperative. The West Indies, however, swarmed with English privateers, mostly owned in the British West India islands, which lay in wait to capture the vessels of their fellow colonists of New England under the slightest pretext that they were bound to a foreign island in violation of the Acts, or were guilty of treason for trading with the French who were the natural enemies of England. Within three years, as has been stated above, fully two hundred Colonial vessels had fallen into the hands of these English privateers.

In view of all these dangers to American shipping, it is interesting to observe what were the rates of marine insurance in those days and fortunately there have been preserved a few old insurance bills of Mr. Derby's in account with John Higginson, agent, for the period of the French wars. Insurance on the ship "Lydia" to Madeira in 1760, is quoted at 11 per cent. The following year, on the same vessel from Salem to Jamaica, it is 14 per cent., and 10 per cent. for the return voyage. The higher rate on the Jamaica voyage than on the one to Madeira was probably due to the greater likelihood that the ship might fall in with a French armed vessel while sailing through the West Indies than on the broad Atlantic. It is noticeable also that the homeward rate from Jamaica, 10 per cent., is lower than the outward, 14 per cent, due probably to the fact that on the return voyage when once a vessel could get away from the islands unnoticed, she was practically safe, while on the outward voyage as she approached the West Indies there was no telling when she might be captured. The highest rate of insurance recorded during this period is twenty-three per cent. on the schooner "Three Sisters,"

bound from Salem to Monte Christo,\* Santo Domingo, while 15 per cent. is quoted for the return voyage. These extraordinarily high rates were due, of course, to the fact that Monte Christo being a Spanish port, the vessel was subject to capture by the English for violation of the Acts, as well as by the French, and the homeward rate was much lower than the outward rate for the reasons stated. The lowest rate of insurance found recorded among the Derby papers was 8 per cent., which was on the schooner "Friendship," bound from Salem to Quebec, in 1760. Although at the present time even this would be considered a very high rate, yet it was probably the average rate in those days for a coastwise voyage where the chances of capture were small and the dangers of the deep were the only risks.†

Mr. Derby usually insured his vessels only in part, and in several letters he asks to have insurance made on £3,000, when the vessel and cargo are worth £8,000, but as he either owned or was part owner in a great many vessels, his risk was well distributed. He generally divided his insurance among underwriters not only in Salem, Boston, New York and Philadelphia, but also placed a large amount of it with his agents in London, Messrs. Lane and Frazer.

With such tremendously high rates of insurance, the profits of these voyages must have been proportionally large. But it is difficult to learn how great they were for though we have plenty of accounts of the sales of cargoes in foreign ports, there are none to tell us how much they originally cost. Mr. Derby would buy a cer-

\* Monte Christo is a small town, with an open roadstead on the north coast of Santo Domingo, and only a few miles from the boundary of Hayti. During the French wars it was treason for American vessels to trade with the French in Hayti, but the Yankee merchants eluded this by loading and unloading their vessels at Monte Christo, which was Spanish territory, and carrying the goods across into Hayti in lighters. The place was known as "the Mont," and in 1760 Admiral Holmes reports seeing 91 Yankee vessels lying in the roads at one time.

† A comparison of marine insurance risks in 1760 and at the present time gives the following results:

	1760-1.	1906-7.
Salem to Madeira .....	11 per ct.	1 3/4 per ct.
Salem to Quebec .....	8 "	5 "
Salem to Jamaica .....	14 "	1 "
Salem to Monte Cristo (war risk) .....	23 "	1 " (peace rate)
Monte Cristo to Salem, do. ....	15 "	1 " (peace rate)
Jamaica to Salem .....	10 "	1 1/2 "

tain amount of lumber here and a certain amount of rum there, some horses in another place, and grain from somewhere else, and fish from elsewhere, and then store them on his wharf. When one of his vessels was ready to start on a voyage he would load her with various commodities, in such amounts and proportions as he thought might suit the market to which she was bound. He then wrote out the captain's orders, which usually began as follows :

"You being the appointed master of the Brig — now being laden and ready to sail, I advise and order you to embrace the first fair time of wind and weather & come to sail & make the best of your way to —, and on your arrival there," etc. Then followed directions of how to dispose of the cargo, and in what commodities to invest the proceeds for the return voyage, but the whole transaction was generally left largely to the captain's judgment.

The captains often sailed on primage, that is, they received a certain monthly wage, and then were entitled to a percentage of the profits of the cargo. Sometimes they were entitled to a certain space in the hold of the vessel, which they could load with whatever they desired. This they could dispose of to the best advantage and invest the proceeds in goods on their own account. This was called an "adventure" or "privilege" and it would be stated that he was allowed so many tons or hundred weight of adventure or privilege, in addition to his wages. After the Revolution, when the Derbys sent out ships to the East Indies, private persons would often send out adventures. That is, they would charter space in the vessel's hold and send out anything they wished, which the captain sold for them and then invested the proceeds in some foreign article on their account. This practice, however, was not very extensively followed in the West Indies, Peninsular, or Western Islands voyages.

The crews of vessels on these voyages often were entitled to adventures and privileges, but this was not usually allowed until the East India voyages following the Revolution. In this connection a glance at the rate of wages

for seamen in those days may prove of interest and fortunately preserved among the Derby papers are a great many wages accounts or portledge bills,\* as they were called. One of the earliest of these bills is for the Brigantine Neptune while on a voyage to Gibraltar and back in 1759. The master received £3 per month, the mate, £2. 3. 14, the able seamen £2. 8. 0, the common seamen £1. 17. 0, the cook, £1. 6. 8, and the cabin boy £1. 4. 0. From 1760 to 1783, masters sailing without primage, adventure, or privilege, received wages varying from \$17.50 to \$14.50 per month; mates, from \$16.00 to \$11.00; able seamen, from \$13.00 to \$10.00; and common seamen \$10.00 to \$9.00. Cooks received from \$10.00 to \$6.50, and cabin boys usually were paid \$6.00. Both captain and crew were shipped for the round voyage and received one months' wages before sailing and the balance on the return home.†

In spite of his numerous losses Mr. Derby soon began to amass a comfortable fortune. In 1764, however, Parliament passed an Act which severely curtailed the profits of his trade. This Act levied duties on many of the stand-

\*A Portledge Bill of Mens Names Shipt on Board the Schooner Mary as a Flag of Truce, Bound to Cape Francois & Back to Salem Again, together with their Station Advance Wages & at what per Month the Wages that may become due to be Paid at Return of said Schooner.

Mens Names	Their Station	at what per Mo.	Advance Wages	When Shipt
Michael Driver	Master	£6.13.4	6.13.4	31 May 1762
Stephen Archer	Mariner	£2.13.4	2.13.4	"
Daniel Adams	"	"	"	"
John Morong	"	"	"	"

Salem, June 2d, 1762

The above is A True Copy of My Portledge Bill Left with my Employer

Michael Driver.

\*In the following tables, master's wages have been omitted as at present they usually sail on primage and in the old portledge bills they did not. The wages for 1760-1783 have been taken from the portledge bills of Mr. Derby's vessels, those for 1896-1906 from the United States Commissioner of Navigation's report for 1906 giving the present rates for sailing vessels of under 500 tons. The old rates have been computed from pounds and shillings into dollars for convenience of comparison.

From New England ports to the West Indies.

	1760-1783	1896-1906
1st Mates	\$16 to \$11	\$35 to \$40
2d Mates	\$12.50 to \$11	\$30 to \$35
Able seamen	\$11.50 to \$10	\$25 to \$20

From New England to Spain & the Western Islands.

	1760-1783	1896-1906
1st Mates	\$13 to \$11.50	\$40
Able seamen	\$11.50	\$22 to \$20.







THE DERBY HOUSE, DERBY STREET, SALEM.

Erected in 1762 by Richard Derby for his son Elias Hasket Derby.  
The oldest brick house now standing in Salem.

ard commodities imported into the colonies from Europe and the West Indies and was virtually an enforcement of the inoperative Sugar Act of 1733 with additional provisions. We have no record that any of Mr. Derby's vessels were seized for smuggling and violating the Act, but it caused him much inconvenience as well as everyone else in the colonies. In 1768 he writes, "The late Act of Parliament has put it out of the people's power to pay money for the necessaries of life, because the duties, arising by the late act, have almost deprived us of our gold currency already; for all the money that is paid for duties is sent home and will finally put a stop, if not entirely ruin the trade of the country and the people in it."\*

His ship "Patty," Captain Driver, sailed from Salem about this time and he writes that unless the duties, which the Acts also required to be paid before exportation, were not taken off, it would be his "last cargo from this way." He sends word to Mess. Chambers, Hiccox, & Denyer at Madeira, not to load the ship with wine for the return voyage, but to obtain good bills of exchange on London or Lisbon, and if they must load her with wine they must do so at a cost one-fourth less than last year or it would not pay the cost of the duties.

Mr. Derby's business principally was carried on between Salem and the West Indies, but he had two vessels, the ship "Antelope" and the brig "Neptune," regularly in the trade with the Spanish Peninsular and the Western Islands, where they exchanged fish and lumber for wine, salt, etc. Occasionally he sent a vessel on what was called the triangular voyage of which we have an example in the ship "Antelope" in 1771. She carried a cargo of fish, lumber, and rum from Salem to Cadiz, disposed of it there, crossed to Tangier and loaded a cargo of mules for the West Indies and then returned from the West Indies to Salem with sugar, molasses, etc. He also employed a number of small vessels in the trade to Georgia and the Carolinas.

By 1770, Mr. Derby appears to have been recognized as one of the leading citizens of Salem and from 1769 to

\*Essex Institute Historical Collections, Vol. VIII, p. 159.

1773 he represented his town in the Massachusetts General Court and in 1774 in the Governor's Council. Not far from his wharf he had built a substantial brick house surrounded by pleasant gardens where he lived with his wife and family of three daughters and three sons. His eldest son Richard and his youngest, John, in early age had been trained to the sailor's life, and at twenty-four, Richard was master of his father's brig "Neptune" while John was master of a vessel bound to the West Indies, when only twenty-three.\* His second son, Elias Hasket, however, never went to sea, but when a young man entered his father's counting room and soon began to master the ways of the business. He gradually assumed the entire control and management of the trade and the vessels, so that about 1772 or 1773 old Mr. Derby appears to have retired from active business and, relinquishing his affairs to Elias Hasket, prepared to enjoy his old age in comfort.

About this time affairs with the mother country had begun to assume a serious aspect. The Stamp, Townshend, and other Acts had incensed the colonists to such actions as brought about the Boston Massacre and the Boston Tea Party. In 1774 the first Continental Congress met and resolved upon retaliatory measures to meet those of England. On October 20, 1774, the American Association was established and it was resolved not to import into the Continental Colonies after December 1st of that year, anything from Great Britain. It also prohibited the importation from the British West Indies of molasses, syrups,

\*Letter from John Derby to his father after starting on his first voyage as Master.

In Sight of the Rolserfer  
28 March—1763

Hond. Sir. I am about to wright a Letter that is not agreeable to me. Nither will it be to you I beleave. I met with the misfortune of loosing all my anker on the Banck & was abliged to put back to Providence to refit & sailed from there 2 days ago & this day met Capt. Boudetch from the Havana who tells me of the bad markets there is there. & now Sir I am underteking a thing grait consequence but Sir I hope it will turne out for the best but Sir if it does not I hope it will be overloocket by you. That is I am about to put away for Charlestown in South Carolina. I whould have proseeded as far as Havana as it was but being afraid of lenthening time & of our wines growing bad thought it best to mack the best of our way for Charlestown which is all the marckets we have to trust too now. I shall endeavor to macking payable on my arivall at Charlestown. If I should think of any where else that was lickly for a better market I whould proseed let it be where it whould. Excues haist as night is coming on. Capt. Boudetch can enform you of aney particulars relaiting to my affairs. My duty to you and my mother.

Your dutifol son  
John Derby.





ELIAS HASKET DERBY.

1739-1799.

From the painting by James Frothingham, now in the  
Peabody Museum, Salem.

paneles, coffee, pimento and indigo, and resolved that committees should be chosen in every county, city, and town to oversee the carrying out of this non-intercourse with England and her West India colonies. The persons most severely affected by this act were of course the merchants, for this was another restriction to their trade in addition to the English Navigation Acts, and one which was more likely to be enforced than the English Acts had been. As time went on many of the leading merchants and wealthy people in the Provinces began to find the difficulties of trade in America too great for them, especially those who expressed any partiality for the royalist cause, and most of them, preferring to remain loyal to the home government, began to leave for England. At the same time many of the wealthy American merchants were ardent supporters of the Provincial cause and by lending and giving freely of their resources to the Continental Congress were largely instrumental in bringing about the successful outcome of the Revolution. Of this latter class, none were more prominent than the Derbys, who lent both guns and ships to the Continental government, fitted out privateers, and in many ways took an active part in the Provincial cause. In 1774 and 1775, young Richard was a member of the Provincial Congress and old Mr. Derby, his father, one of the Massachusetts council.

It is not unnatural therefore that we find the Derby name connected with one of the first actions that led to the Revolution. In February, 1775, General Gage sent to Salem a regiment of British soldiers under Colonel Leslie, to capture some cannon. The soldiers were met at the North River bridge in Salem, by a large body of citizens and we are told that when the demand was made to deliver up the cannon, old Mr. Derby came forward and boldly replied, "Find them, if you can! take them, if you can! they will never be surrendered!" This answer appeared to voice the attitude of the constantly increasing crowd and the troops prudently withdrew. Less than two months later the Battle of Lexington plunged the Provinces into what Joseph Warren termed "the horrors of a most unnatural war." At the time few people in

America had any idea of seceding from England and setting up a new nation, but the general feeling was that this affair at Lexington was the result of the constant and oppressive measures of the British ministry. The Americans claimed that the engagement had been started by the English and that, far from being the aggressors, the Provincials simply had defended themselves and their property and were entirely within the law. Accordingly the Provincial Congress resolved to send a fast vessel to England with a document, addressed to the Inhabitants of Great Britain, giving the American version of the affair, and Richard Derby, senior, offered to the Congress his little schooner "Quero" for this purpose. With his son Capt. John in command, the "Quero" sailed from Salem four days after the vessel bearing General Gage's official despatches. On May 28th, Captain Derby appeared in London and found that General Gage's despatches had not yet arrived. The effect of his news threw the nation into consternation. Stocks fell and general uneasiness prevailed. When, however, Captain Derby was summoned two days later to give a verbal account of the affair to the Secretary of State, he was no where to be found. He had gone as suddenly as he had come and was on his way home with the first news of the effect of the battle in London before England had got over the first excitement caused by his information.\* Captain Derby's accounts of expenditures on this voyage are still preserved in the State House at Boston and include his account for personal time and service which he modestly puts down as "0."

Following the Battle of Lexington the Provinces found themselves at war with the mother country, but the conditions of trade seem not to have been particularly affected. On May 9th, 1775, Richard Derby, senior, writes to the captain of his schooner "Patty," then in the West Indies: "There hath not been as yet any stopping of ye trade, so I would have you get a load of molasses as good and cheap and as quick as you can and proceed home. If ye have not sold, and ye markets are bad where

\*A full account of this famous trip of the "Quero" is given in the Essex Institute Historical Collections, Vol. 36, pp. 1-30.



you are, you have liberty to proceed any other ways, either to ye Mole, Jamaica, or to make a fresh bottom, or anything else that you may think likely to help ye voyage, but always to keep your money in your own hands."

But the Derbys were not destined to continue their prosperous commerce during such troublous times without interruption, and during the winter of 1775-6 they began to suffer a number of serious losses. The first of these was the capture of their schooner "Jamaica Packet," Capt. Ingersoll. While on a passage to Salem from the north side of Jamaica she was taken by a British cruiser and carried into Boston. Elias Hasket Derby thus describes the affair: "The captain who took him [i. e. Capt. Ingersoll] deprived him of all his papers, and kept them until the trial came on, when the bill of stores was missing from the papers. The court condemned one cask of rum and one cask of sugar for want of the bill of stores, but acquitted the vessel and cargo. Capt. Ingersoll could not get leave to sell the cargo. He applied, from time to time, to have the interest delivered, and could not succeed; but after a time, and when the enemy were near leaving Boston, he obtained leave to sell so much of his cargo as would be sufficient to repair his vessel, with a view to leave Boston with the fleet, which he was desirous of doing, hoping thus to save the interest. When the fleet and army were leaving Boston, they came and took most of the rum on board the transports; the soldiers and sailors, and others, came in the time of confusion and cut his sails from the yards, and made them into bags; they cut the hoops from the hogsheads of sugar, and took most of it away. Not being satisfied with that, the day they quitted the town they came and cut the fasts from the wharf, when the schooner drove down river and went ashore on one of the islands, and was there burned by the British, by which I lost better than £3000 sterling."

This capture was quite a blow to Mr. Derby and made him very nervous lest he should lose more of his property, for he had three vessels in the West Indies ready to sail for home. They were at Hispaniola, in charge of Capt. Nathaniel Silsbee, one of his most trusted shipmasters.

During February, 1776, Mr. Derby sent Capt. Allen Hallet to St. Nicholas Mole, Hayti, in the schooner "Nancy," with a credit for £500 to £1000 to be laid out to the best advantage. A long letter was also sent to Capt. Silsbee in regard to the management of the vessels in his charge. This letter fortunately has been preserved and not only shows the anxiety felt by Mr. Derby for the safety of his property but gives an insight into the methods of carrying on commerce during the Revolution. Mr. Derby writes: "If this letter should meet you at the Mole, you may ship me, by any vessels bound to Cape Ann, Newbury, Ipswich, or near to it, some cotton, cocoa, sugar, molasses, duck, cordage, powder, or any other article you think may answer, as I make no doubt that any goods will make 100 per cent. But do not send any indigo, as that is contrary to the association, but any foreign goods you have a right to bring.

"Worsted stockings & Middleing Linen for shirting is at Present much wanted, as is Pins, Silk & Cotton Handkfs. & writing Paper, all which articles is worth at least 150 per cent. more than common, and £150 Sterling well layd out in such articles will leave more Proffitt than any Westindia goods, but they must not come (in a vessel) with an English Clearance, & neither must any of them be taken from Jamaica, as it would be in direct Violation of the Association, which I do not mean to brake." He then adds the prices then prevailing in New England of some of the leading commodities.

"Good sugar, £25—none here, will be soon £30.

Common Rum, 35/

Cocoa, £45

Cotton, 28/ to 30/

Molasses, 20/, none at market

Cordage, £25 to 27 per 112 & will be £30."

Of Capt. Hallet he writes: "I shall depend on your advising him in all matters. He has no Clearance & therefore suppose it not safe to go to Jamaica for a Clearance, but you will judge of that. He has two Registers & if you think it safe & Best he may go down to Jamaica as from the Mole in Ballast belonging to Dominica, but I fleet come on this coast in the spring as is talked of, I

suppose he may be as safe with a Cargo of Molasses, Sugar, Cocoa, & Cotton from the Mole without any Clearance at all, Provided it is consigned to some Merchant in Nova Scotia & the French Clearance to agree with that. The reason of my wanting his Papers so, is I think if he is taken there, he must be safe if he is leased to that government. I have ordered Hallett to throw all the Papers over in case he gets taken, but I do not think of loosing her as the Schooner sails very fast. If not taken & if he meets an Easterly Wind, as it will be the right season of the year for it, he will stand a good chance to get into some of our Harbours on the North Shore, & I am well assured if he does well & has a good Cargo of Goods, he will make not less than 100 per cent. after Paying the Insurance and charge which at present is high. I have insured the Schooner out & while she lay at the Mole against all Risques at ten per ct. but if she goes to Jamaica it is to be 5 per ct. more, so that the Insurance down will be not less than 100 Dollars. At present I have not made Insurance home as I suppose I cannot at this time get it done under 25 per ct. & shall not make any at present for by the last acct. from England it seems they are tired of this unnatural War, but of that you can form a much better judgement than we can here, as it is seldom we have accounts that are to be depended on.

“There are many difficulties in carrying on business at this time, and I should be sorry to hear of your going to Halifax, or of doing any thing, however small, contrary to the Association of the Continent; and you may depend upon it, that if the present dispute should continue the next summer, that there will be no less than 100 sail of privateers out from the continent, and I suppose the interest of mine, as Jamaica or Halifax property, must share the fate of other things, if taken. But may the Almighty Disposer of all things order the councils of the wicked administration to come to naught.”

Mr. Derby concludes by saying: “The times at present are such I cannot determine what will be for the best, and must therefore leave it wholly to you, not doubting the business will be conducted with care. Should so large a

should think it not best to ship so much to the Northward or otherwise; but it is now said that commissioners are appointed to come over to accommodate affairs, but I doubt it. I commit you to the Almighty's protection, not doubting that we shall once more carry on business at Salem in peace and safety.

From your friend

Elias Hasket Derby."

Capt. Hallet sailed from Salem during the latter part of February and, arriving at St. Nicholas Mole, found Capt. Silsbee there and delivered to him Mr. Derby's letter. Silsbee disposed of Captain Hallet's cargo, quickly procured a return one for him, and about March 20th the "Nancy" started for home. In the latter part of April she arrived safely at Falmouth (now Portland), Maine, where the cargo was sold to great advantage. Capt. Silsbee sent word to Mr. Derby by Capt. Hallet that he would "visit Jamaica to learn the latest news," and govern himself accordingly, and that he would not ship the principal part of the property until he could do so with safety. But it was impossible to carry on commerce at that time in safety, and though Captain Silsbee used his best judgment, the vigilance of the British cruisers was too great. During the spring, when he sent Mr. Derby's three vessels north, two of them fell into the hands of the enemy. This disaster decided Mr. Derby. Up to that time he had indulged in peaceful commerce alone; henceforth, if he wished to retain his position on the seas, he must meet the enemy with force.

In June, 1776, he fitted out his schooner "Sturdy Beggar," of 90 tons, as an armed vessel, with six carriage guns and a crew of twenty-five men. On June 13th the Massachusetts Council gave Peter Lander his commission to command the vessel and "to make Reprisals on the Enemies of the united Colonys of North America agreeable to the Laws and Regulations of this Country."\* A few days later the "Sturdy Beggar" sailed from Salem on her first cruise; being one of the first privateers commissioned in Massachusetts during the Revolution. Of this cruise no record now remains, but in September he

\*Mass. Archives, Vol. 164, p. 391.

fitted out, in company with Miles Greenwood of Salem, his West India trader "Revenge," armed with twelve guns, which made a very successful cruise, taking "four Jamaicamen, laden with 733 hogsheds of sugar, besides other cargo."

One might suppose that this success would have encouraged Mr. Derby to engage more extensively in privateering, but he does not appear to have fitted out another armed vessel till the following year. By the autumn of 1777 all hopes of a peaceful settlement between England and the Provinces had disappeared and Mr. Derby became one of the most active men in New England in fitting out privateers. Of the 158 armed vessels fitted out from the port of Salem during the Revolution, he appears as owner or part owner of twenty-five, and it is safe to say that he had shares in and helped fit out twice as many more.\* At the same time he continued to send some of

\*Armed vessels fitted out by Elias Hasket Derby during the Revolution, with dates when commissioned (Mass. Archives).

1776	June 13	Sch. Sturdy Beggar,*	privateer,	owner
1776	Sept. 4	Sloop Revenge,	"	part owner
1777	Oct. 8	Sloop Rover,	"	"
1777	Dec. 19	Schooner Congress,	letter of marque	"
1777	Dec. 22	Sch. Centipede,	privateer,	"
1778	Jan. 21	Sloop Patty	"	"
1778	Feb. 25	Sch. Scorpion,	"	owner
1778	Apr. 10	Sch. Lexington,	"	part owner
1778	Apr. 18	Brigt. Franklin,	"	"
1778	May 22	Sch. Centipede,	"	"
1778	July 20	Sch. Congress,	"	"
1778	July 23	Sch. Scorpion,	"	"
1778	Oct. 16	Brigt. Franklin,	"	"
1779	Mar. 29	Ship Oliver Cromwell,*	"	"
1779	Mar. 30	Brigt. Franklin,	"	"
1779	Apr. 15	Ship Hunter,	"	"
1779	Apr. 15	Brigt. Fame,	"	"
1779	Aug. 3	Brigt. Roebuck,	"	"
1779	Aug. 3	Sch. Centipede,	"	"
1779	Oct. 28	Ship Three Sisters,	letter of marque,	"
1779	Nov. 25	Ship Salem Packet	"	owner
1779	Nov. 25	Sloop Nancy	"	"
1780	Mar. 22	Brigt. Hasket & John	"	"
1780	Apr. 18	Brigt. Lexington,	"	"
1780	Apr. 18	Brigt. Fame	"	"
1780	Aug. 6	Brigt. Hasket & John,*	"	"
1780	Sept. 25	Sloop Morning Star,	privateer	part owner
1781	June 13	Ship Grand Turk,	"	"
1781	Sept. 4	Brigt. Young Richard,	letter of marque	"
1781	Sept. 29	Ship Grand Turk	privateer	"
1781	Sept. 29	Ship Patty	letter of marque	"
1781	Nov. 29	Ship Salem Packet,	"	"
1781	Nov. 29	Brigt. Lexington,	"	"
1782	Feb. 12	Ship Exchange,*	"	"
1782	Feb. 2	Sch. Fly,	privateer	"
1782	May 9	Brigt. Lexington,	"	"
1782	June 29	Ship Patty,	letter of marque	"
1782	June 29	Ship Salem Packet,*	"	"
1782	Dec. 16	Ship Astrea,	"	owner

\*Captured by the enemy.

his vessels on trading voyages, for every sort of commodity was in great demand and high prices awaited the merchant who was courageous enough to engage in foreign commerce. But these vessels were always sent out well armed and equipped with a "letter of marque" which allowed them to capture any of the enemy's vessels they might fall in with while on the voyage. As a result of these many ventures, Mr. Derby found the Revolution a period of great profits. To be sure, five of his vessels were captured, but his privateers took many valuable prizes and his trading vessels sailing as "letters of marque" made a number of profitable voyages. Samuel Curwen writes of Salem in 1780:—"Those who five years ago were the meaner people, are now, by a strange revolution, become almost the only men of power, riches and influence. The Cabots of Beverly, who, you know, had but five years ago a very moderate share of property, are now said to be by far the most wealthy in New England; Hasket Derby claims the second place in the list." He adds, "E. H. Derby's province tax is £11,000, and his neighbors complain he is not half taxed."\*

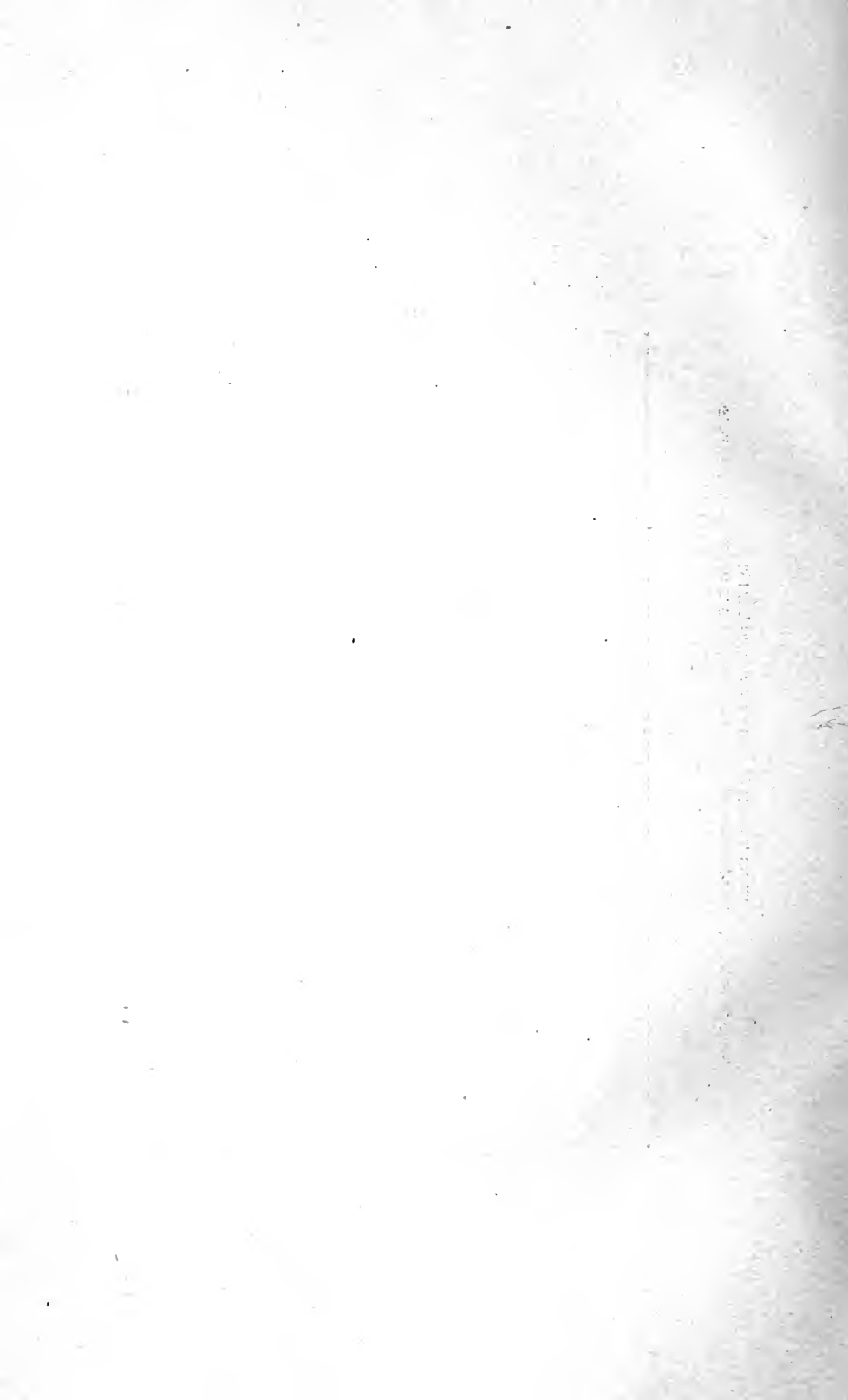
As the war progressed, however, Mr. Derby began to engage less in privateering and, converting most of his ships into "letters of marque," he sent them on trading voyages with fully as much chance of material profit as though he had continued in privateering. A glance at the prices of standard commodities during the war shows how much was to be gained by a successful trading voyage. In 1780, Curwen writes:—"In New England a dollar bill is worth only  $2\frac{2}{3}$  of an English half penny. Pins at 1s. apiece, needles at 2s., beef 2s. 6d., veal 2s., mutton and lamb, 1s. 6d., butter 6s per lb., rum eight dollars per gallon, molasses two dollars, brown sugar 10s. per lb., loaf sugar 15s., Bohea tea seven dollars per lb., coffee five dollars, Irish pork sixty dollars per barrel, lemons 3s. apiece, wood twenty dollars a cord, ordinary French cloth twenty-two dollars a yard, hose nine dollars a pair. A suit of clothes which cost five guineas here [England], would cost five hundred dollars in Boston."

\*S. Curwen's Journal and Letters, p. 234.



SHIP GRAND TURK.

From a painting by Robert S. Peabody, after the design in the punch bowl made at Canton, China, in 1786, and now in the Peabody Museum, Salem.





Although, as the war went on, Mr. Derby gradually withdrew his vessels from privateering, in 1781, he had a large ship of 300 tons built at Salem expressly for a privateer. This vessel was the "Grand Turk" and was destined to be one of the most famous ships ever owned in Salem.\* She was designed for speed and yet had good carrying capacity and her armament of 24 guns made her a veritable man-of-war. On June 13th, 1781, Thomas Simmons received his commission to command her and within three days after the notices were posted more than one hundred of the 120 men required had signed the articles, such was the general desire to be a member of her crew. No record has been preserved of her first cruise, but in September she sailed again under the command of Joseph Pratt, one of Mr. Derby's most trusted captains, and making her way towards the British Channel she fell in with the sugar laden ship "Mary," off the Irish coast. The vessel was homeward bound from Jamaica and was an easy prey for the "Grand Turk." A prize crew was placed on board and the two vessels started for Bilboa, but before they reached that port they fell in with the brig "John Grace" which the "Grand Turk" captured. On arrival at Bilboa the two prizes were sold and netted \$65,802. 00. Returning to Salem, the "Grand Turk" refitted and then sailed on another cruise under Captain Pratt, this time to the West Indies. On this cruise she captured several prizes including the twenty gun ship "Pompey," from London. These vessels were all carried into the French West India Islands and sold, the proceeds being remitted to Salem.

In the meantime Mr. Derby had another ship constructed which was even larger than the "Grand Turk," being rated at 360 tons. He named her the "Astrea" and fitted her out as a "letter of marque" under the command of his brother John Derby. During the latter part of December, 1782, she sailed for France and made the passage across the Atlantic in the fast time of eighteen days, capturing an English brigantine on the way. Shortly

\*In 1785 the "Grand Turk" went to Canton, China, being, with one exception, (the "Columbia" of Oregon fame) the first American vessel to go to China or India.

after her arrival at Nantes, the preliminaries of peace between England and the United States, France, and Spain, were signed at Paris. Captain Derby therefore made all haste to discharge and reload, but he was greatly delayed by a heavy inundation of the River Loire, which flooded the principal streets of Nantes, so that when he was ready to go aboard the "Astrea" he "was taken into a boat from the staircase of his lodgings."\* When the "Astrea" was ready to sail she dropped down the river to the port of Paimboeuf where she was delayed for several more days by a succession of heavy westerly gales. On March 12th, however, she finally got to sea, and twenty-two days later arrived in Salem.† The news of peace had not yet been received in the United States, and thus Capt. John Derby had the distinction of being the first to carry the news of the outbreak of hostilities to England, which he had done in the "Quero", and also the first to bring the news of the declaration of peace to America. A fortnight after Captain Derby's arrival, Washington ordered the cessation of hostilities and thus brought the war to a close.

The Derbys now disarmed their ships and prepared once more to engage in trade and commerce. Elias Hasket Derby was then the owner of four large ships between 300 and 360 tons, the "Grand Turk," the "Astrea," the "Light Horse," and the "Hasket & John," and three brigs, the "Henry," "Cato," "Three Sisters," in place of the fleet of small sloops, schooners, and brigs which he had owned before the war. He soon embarked in the trade to India and China and carried on this commerce with great activity until his death in 1799 when he left a fortune of over \$1,000,000, one of the largest ever amassed in America up to that time. He is often spoken of as the father of American trade to the East Indies and is generally considered to have been one of the greatest American merchants.

His brother Richard, junior, took an active part in the Provincial Congress during the first years of the war, and

\*Salem Gazette, April 10, 1783.

†The "Astrea" is also credited with a passage of nineteen days from France to Salem; once she went from Salem to the Irish coast in eleven days, two of the fastest sailing voyages across the Atlantic on record.

might have had a prominent political career but for his premature death in 1781. The other brother, John, enjoyed a prosperous mercantile career, and was a part owner of the ship "Columbia" which went out to the north-west coast of America in 1787 and discovered the river that bears her name. He died in 1812.

Richard Derby, senior, lived to witness the Independence of his country, which was a great satisfaction to him as he was always a sound Whig and an ardent patriot, and during the Revolution both lent and gave freely to the Continental Government, his vessels, guns, money, and other property. He died in 1783.

### BLOCKHOUSE BUILT AT BRADFORD, 1704.

To his Exelency the Gov<sup>r</sup>. and Councill and Representatives Now in Gen<sup>l</sup> Court assembled at Boston By agournment y<sup>e</sup> 25 octobr. 1704.

The humble petition of david haseltine of Bradford most humbly sheweth

That whereas your petitioner was Commanded by Co<sup>l</sup>. Dan<sup>l</sup> peirc (Late deceaced). To impress five men out of my Company forewith and to build one Blockhouse on this side merimake River at a fording place called Gadges Rock. I Received my order the 8 day of aprill 1704 from our Collonell by word of mouth : he not being well and able to write but farther Tould me that as soon as he was capable he would send me up an order in writing, but his Sickness Brought him to y<sup>e</sup> period of his Time that he had no opportunity to write an order for me : however your humble petitioner hath observed my verball comand and hath performed the dutys according to the Consents of what was prescribed and impressed five men the 10th day of Aprill which I improved in building and Scouting till the 28 day of June at which Time the Souldiers were placed in the house at their duty and I am informed by our Co<sup>l</sup> That he hath not order to allow for any more

Time from their placing in the house at their duty there: whereby your petitioner is disabled to pay for the Service that was performed by 5 Souldiers from the 10th of Aprill to the 28 of June: though their service performed in that time was by the same order as afterwards. your petitioner Therefore humbly prays that your hon<sup>rs</sup>. will pleas To Consider the premisses that the five Souldiers may be allowed their wages for their service and labour with sustenance from their entrance into duty the 10th of Aprill to the 28 of June. Together with my small disbursements of materials for effecting the worke of the Blockhouse which is but a small mater as I shall hearin give the account To your hon<sup>rs</sup>.

item: for 2 days worke with a Teem 00-07-00

Item:	for 150 foot of bords and Slabs for	
	Covering	00-07-00

item: Neiles 1<sup>s</sup>: 6<sup>d</sup> 00-01-06

your hon<sup>rs</sup> may See by my Bill of cost that I have Endeavored not to be chargeble to the publicke: as for the worke of building it was performed by my Souldiers in the Towne as Time abov<sup>d</sup> your humble petitioner prays your honours to Grant what is hearin humbly ofered which shall oblige your petitioner as duty engadgeth me ever To pray for your hon<sup>rs</sup>.

Octob<sup>r</sup>. 23. 1704.

David Haseltine

*Mass. Archives. vol. 71. p. 174*

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF MEMBERS OF  
THE BURRILL FAMILY OF LYNN, WHO  
WERE PROMINENT DURING THE COLO-  
NIAL AND PROVINCIAL PERIODS,  
AND SOME OF THEIR  
DESCENDANTS.

BY ELLEN MUDGE BURRILL,  
*Member of the Lynn Historical Society.*

---

GEORGE BURRILL.

---

It is not definitely known when George Burrill came to Massachusetts. Thomas Dudley said that some of the passengers who accompanied Governor Winthrop settled upon the river of Saugus, and undoubtedly George Burrill was among the number, for he was living in the "Third Plantation" in 1630. His home was on the south side of what is now Boston street, on the westerly slope of Tower Hill. The house was small and without architectural pretensions, wrote James R. Newhall, and stood where the diminutive one-story schoolhouse was located till within about fifty years. When the lands of the town were divided in 1638, he received two hundred acres. There has been some question as to what part of England he came from, but an entry in a volume entitled "Lincoln Marriage Licenses, an abstract of the allegation books preserved in the Registry of the Bishop of Lincoln, 1598-1628," recites that on January 12, 1626, in Boston, England, George Burrill, of Boston, æ. 35, and Mary Cooper, of Appley, æ. 20, were licensed to marry. Mary, his wife, died in August, 1653. He died the same year.\*

\*Lynn Vital Records.

His will is dated October 18, 1653, and was proved the following June.

To George, the oldest son, was given the dwelling-house in which he lived, with all the appurtenances belonging thereto.

The house in which the father himself lived was given to his son Francis, with certain upland and meadow, barns and other buildings.

To the youngest son, John, was given the house which formerly belonged to Francis, with land and salt-marsh, but it was provided that in case John should not quietly possess this house, then he was to have his father's dwelling-house, and all the above mentioned was to go to Francis.

No record has been found as to which part John accepted, but it is recorded that the oldest son, John, jr., lived in his grandfather's house, and that another son, Ebenezer, was born there. These facts, together with the will of John, senior, would imply that he took his father's dwelling as his share.

A memorandum on file in the probate office, Salem, states that "George owned part of a house in Boston. The goods that were coming from England were to be divided among his three sons." The inventory of his property would indicate that he was a merchant in connection with his occupation of farming, for it covers almost everything one could think of. His estate, valued at £848.10.0, included part of the house in Boston, upland, meadow, three houses in Lynn, property in old England, etc.

### LIEUTENANT JOHN BURRILL, SENIOR.

---

He was the third son of George, and was born in Lynn in 1631\* and died April 24, 1703.\* His business was that of a maltster and tanner. He married May 10, 1656, Lois Ivory, daughter of Thomas and Ann Ivory. She was born in 1640\* and died September 5, 1720.\* Both

\*Lynn Vital Records.

were buried in the Western Burying Ground. Their family consisted of five sons and five daughters.

In 1678, he was chosen one of the selectmen of Lynn, and on September 4, 1686, with the six other selectmen, received the Indian deed of Lynn. The town clerk's books also record his election as clerk of the market, six years; surveyor of highways, one year; commissioner of assessments, five years; and he fulfilled many other duties in connection with town affairs. In relation to the office of "clerk of the market," a colonial law of 1633 gave Lynn authority to keep a market on the third day of the week, from time to time. The office of "commissioner of assessments" appeared as early as 1646, and was similar to the assessor of the present day.

John Burrill was a member of the General Court. The town records did not always agree absolutely with the Secretary's lists, and as the father and son of the same name held like positions, it has been rather difficult to decipher their respective terms of service, but from a careful examination of the Court records it would appear that John Burrill, senior, was a deputy at the sessions beginning May 20, October 14, and December 8, 1691; also from May 31 to July 15, 1693, and from May 26 to December 22, 1697.

On the eighth of January, 1692, the town voted that "Leftent Burrill and John Burrill, junior, should have liberty to set up a pewe in the meeting house at the eastward end of the pulpit ajourning to Mister Sheppard's pew & thay to maintain the glas windows so far as ajoyne to it." This was in the Old Tunnel Meeting House, so called.

During the Andros administration the people were told that all the lands would be taken in the king's name and granted to such persons and on such terms as the king might appoint; that their titles were worthless; and that the grants from the General Court were not legal. Indian deeds were presented as original titles, but they were told "such titles were worth no more than the scratch of a bear's paw." The records of Lynn were pronounced "not worth a rush," and to a committee from Lynn, Andros said, "there is no such a thing as a town in the whole country."

In explanation of this last sentence it should appear that Edward Randolph, early in 1687, had requested Andros to grant to him Nahant. The Council directed the constables to give public notice in Lynn that "if any person or persons have any claim or pretence to the said land they appear before His Excellency the Governor in Council on Wednesday, the seventh of March next, then and there to show forth the same and why the said land may not be granted to the petitioner."\* Although it was considered an act of sedition to assemble in town meetings for purposes of deliberation, a town meeting was held in Lynn, March 5, 1687-8, and "Thomas Laughton, senior, Capt. Ralph King, Cornet John Lewis, Oliver Purchis, Lieut. John Burrill, Edward Richards and John Fuller, senior," were chosen to draw up the claims of the proprietors to Nahant.† Lieutenant Burrill, Edward Richards and Captain King were selected as messengers† to appear before the Governor and Council. In the statement then made, they took the ground that the Lynn records gave evidence that in the year 1635 this tract of land was in the hands of the then freemen of Lynn to dispose of, who then did grant to several inhabitants, lands to plant and build upon and possess, and among those to whom these lands were granted that honorable and worthy gentleman, Mr. Humphrey, was one, who was a patentee and an assistant in the first government, and therefore they were sure it was the town's land then; that the inhabitants who built and dwelt there paid a yearly rent to the town; that this tract of land was divided into planting lots to the several proprietors by the vote of the town, as appeared by the town records of 1656; and further, that they had honestly purchased the land from the natives, the original proprietors of the soil.‡ The signatures of John Burrill, senior and junior, appear on these manuscripts.

On April 18, 1689, Andros was deposed and the government overthrown. This marked the downfall of the king's policy and on April 20 a Council of Safety was

\*Mass. Archives; Vol. 127, p. 173.

†Mass. Archives, Vol. 127, p. 177.

‡Mass. Archives, Vol. 127, pp. 174-5; 178.



organized and for the time directed public affairs. Town meetings were held and a committee of safety for the County of Essex was appointed, with directions to make a report of grievances to be laid before the government. The people of Lynn made further representation regarding Nahant and said they had been obliged to spend nearly £100 for the vindication of their honest rights. The committee on this occasion was Jeremiah Shepard, minister, and John Burrill, senior. They testified that aside from Sir Edmund Andros' unreasonable demands for money by way of taxation, and that without an assembly and deputies sent from the towns according to ancient custom for the raising of money and levying of rates, their properties, their honest and just and true titles to their land were also invaded, and particularly a great and considerable tract of land called by the name of the Nahants, the only secure place for the grazing of some thousands of sheep, and without which the inhabitants could neither provide for their families nor be capacitated to pay dues or duties for the maintenance of the public, but if dispossessed of, the town must needs be impoverished, ruined, and rendered miserable. They further testified that although often before the Governor and Council for relief, Andros told them their pleas were insignificant, and they could have no true title until they could prove a patent from the king.\*

John Burrill's will is dated April 13, 1703, and the property was valued at £1158. 01. 0. The estate was divided between his wife and children, and in accordance with the custom of the times, the instructions are very explicit. The old end of the house in which he lived was left to his wife during her life, then to his son Samuel, who also received the remaining portion of the house, the home lot, and all the houseing and barns thereon. This was the first Burrill house. He also gave Samuel, one-fourth part of land "without the field" and three acres "within the field" which he bought of Robert Bronsdon. He gave Ebenezer, the youngest son, all the land he bought of Robert Bronsdon at Swampscott, and all the houseing thereon, except

\*Lewis' History of Lynn, page 290.

what he gave to Samuel. The farm thus purchased was valued at £450. It was part of the original grant to Sir John Humfrey, who, upon returning to England, sold it to Lady Deborah Moody. The Kings were the next owners. On February 24, 1693, Elizabeth, widow of Daniel King, and her son Daniel, had mortgaged their property to Robert Bronsdon, a merchant of Boston, for £220, and it eventually came into his possession. John Burrill purchased 120 acres, more or less, of Mr. Bronsdon, the consideration being £270. The deed is dated Sept. 27, 1700. Other reference to this property may be found under Ebenezer Burrill, on a succeeding page.

### CAPT. JOHN BURRILL, JUNIOR.

---

He was generally known as Speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives. He was the son of John and Lois Ivory Burrill and was born in Lynn, in the old homestead, November\* 18, 1657; married July 28, 1680,† Mary Stower, daughter of Richard and Joanna Stower, and spent all his life in his native town. He died December 10, 1721,‡ and is buried in the Western Burying Ground. His wife, Mary, was born in Charlestown, February 9, 1654, and died May 22, 1728. She is buried in Charlestown.† They had no children.

Very little is recorded regarding the Speaker's early life, but his education could not have been neglected and as he grew in years he became a very able man. He was a man of strong integrity, wisdom, discretion and sound judgment, and one writer has said, "as he had more than others, it was his care to do more than others." Thus endowed he took it upon himself to serve God and his country and throughout his life was a true friend to his native land. He was a religious man, a man of prayer. "He offered incense morning and evening and his stated retirements,—wherein he enjoyed secret communion with God

\*Lynn Vital Records say "October."

†Wyman's "Charlestown."

‡Lynn Vital Records.

the Father and his son Christ,—were most delightful to him.” This last sentence is quoted from a sermon\* by Rev. Nathaniel Henschman occasioned by the death of Capt. Burrill. Mr. Henschman was pastor of the First Church of Christ, which Capt. Burrill attended, and it was most fitting that he should prepare this eulogy.

John Burrill, in his will of December 6, 1721, bequeathed £40 toward the furnishing of the table of the Lord in the First Church in Lynn. Alonzo Lewis in his History of Lynn, states that “upon several articles of the consecrated plate may be seen engraved the Burrill coat-of-arms,”—implying that this appeared on the plate bequeathed by John Burrill. Mr. Lewis could not have been correctly informed for there are two distinct gifts. Of the seventeen pieces now preserved, one large covered tankard, a smaller one without a lid, and two beakers, the smaller of which has a handle, bear the inscription:—“The Gift of the Honourable John Burrill, Esq<sup>r</sup> to the first Church in Lynn, December y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1721.”† On one of the beakers the name is spelled “Burrell.” Aside from the inscription, these pieces are perfectly plain. There is also one covered tankard, one bread plate, and two beakers bearing the inscription:—“The Gift of Theo. Burrill, Esq<sup>r</sup> to the first Church of Christ in Lynn.”‡ The Burrill coat-of-arms is engraved on the four pieces last mentioned. Theophilus, who was a brother of John, left by his will £100, for the purchase of this plate and a like sum for the same purpose to the Second Church of Christ and to the Society which had lately erected a new meeting house in the westerly end of Lynn, £100 to be used for the best interest of the Society.

John and his father were admitted as freemen in 1689-90, and were certified as being in full communion with the church. John, senior, was a lieutenant in the militia. The Court records do not certify that a commission was issued to him, yet it frequently happened that a company would

\*In possession of Lynn Historical Society.

†Made by Andrew Tyler, a goldsmith of Boston.

‡Made by Jacob Hurd, an engraver of Boston.

Note:—See “The Old Communion Service and its Donors,” by John Albree and Ellen Mudge Burrill, in “The 275th Anniversary of the First Church of Christ, Lynn.”

make its selection and, if not actively engaged in war, the appointment might not be sent to the governor for official sanction.

The History of Lynn is silent as to the military service of the Speaker. On December 10, 1675, in King Philip's War, the forces of the Colony were mustered on Dedham Plain to march against the Narragansett Fort. A proclamation was issued that "if the soldiers played the man, took the fort and drove the enemy out of the Narragansett country, they should have a gratuity of land besides their wages."\* In 1727 a grant of land was made and there were so many claimants that two tracts were ordered laid out.† The grantees were divided into seven societies. "Narragansett No. 3, or Souhegan West" was on the south side of the Souhegan River, the east boundary being four or five miles from the Merrimac, westward. It afterwards became the town of Amherst, N. H. Twenty-seven Lynn soldiers were represented in the division of the land.‡ In a list of soldiers credited under Capt. Samuel Brocklebank, dated June 24, 1676, is John Burrill, £03 06. 00. and the same entry appears in an assignment of wages dated August 24, 1676.§ Ebenezer Burrill received lot No. 92 in "Souhegan West" for his brother John Burrill.‡ This military service undoubtedly should be credited to the Speaker.

A manuscript petition|| to the General Court assembled in Boston, May 29, 1679, from the troop at Lynn, recites that "having not long since obtained the Court's favor to become a Troop upon the free concurrence of the Militia of the Foote souldiers in Lynn," and having been committed and disposed to the order of Ralph King and John Lewis who were corporals to the former troop, called Salem Troop, they petitioned to have Capt. Richard Walker appointed their commanding officer. The manuscript was signed by forty-eight members of the troop, among whom were Francis Burrill and John Burrill, junior.

\*Mass. Col. Records, Vol. 5, p. 487.

†Mass. Archives, Vol. 72, p. 367.

‡Secomb: History of Amherst, N. H.

§Bodge: King Philip's War.

||Mass. Archives, Vol. on the Military, 1676-1680.

On June 14, 1690, John Burrill, junior, was appointed by the Governor and Council to be "Lieutnt of a foot company against the Comon Enemy, French & Indians under the Comand of Capt. John Floyd."\* A manuscript certificate from Major Barth<sup>1</sup> Gedney, in relation to Lynn's military officers,† endorsed "For the Honorable Waite Winthrop in Boston" (Major General of the forces) and dated Salem, 25 of April, 1691, reads in part as follows:—

"At ye appointment I have visited the foot Company at Lin. They have nominated Lieft. John Burrill, junr. their Captain. I request his commission be spedilie sent. He is prevailed with to give himself to that service. I judge him a worthy person & the company could not have done better."

Still another reference to him is under date of June 2, 1691, when the military company in Lynn *under the Command of Captain John Burrill*, presented Samuel Bligh to be their lieutenant and Samuel Tarbox their ensign. The said persons were confirmed, to be commissioned accordingly.‡ So John Burrill received his commission as captain between April 25 and June 2, 1691, and there is no doubt whatever about his military service.

In 1695, further claim was made to Nahant by other parties and John Burrill, junior, with Lieut. Samuel Johnson and Joseph Breed, were chosen by the town to defend their interests. The plaintiffs were called three times, made default and were non-suited. The Court ruled that the plaintiffs pay costs unto the defendants. This was the last heard of any claim being made to Nahant as individual property.

In 1691, John Burrill, junior, was chosen town clerk and selectman of Lynn and he served faithfully for thirty years. His handwriting is very clear and plain, and an examination of the two volumes which contain his records as clerk indicate that he did not allow the larger duties of life to overshadow the importance of detail. He was also

\*General Court Records, 1689-1698, p. 142.

†Mass. Archives, Vol. 37, p. 17.

‡General Court Records, 1689-1698, p. 194.

town treasurer, two years and was twice sworn as assessor. At a town meeting held November 6, 1702, he was given liberty to set up a little house in some convenient place on the Common, for a stable.

He was first chosen a Deputy in 1692 and represented his town under the Province charter for twenty-one sessions. Early in the reign of King William, a conspiracy known as the "Assassination Plot" was formed, of which Sir George Barclay, encouraged by James II and with the knowledge of Louis XIV, was the prime mover. The conspirators intended to murder the king but the plot was suppressed and one of the results was the formation in Parliament of the "Association," established by an Act "for the better security of his majesties' royal person and government." All persons holding office under the government were required to subscribe to this. It was subscribed by the Lieutenant-Governor, William Stoughton, twenty-seven Councillors and forty-eight Representatives, for the first time on September 18, 1696. John Burrill as a member of the House subscribed. The original manuscript is preserved in the State Archives.\* For ten years (1707 and 1711-20) he presided over the House as Speaker, serving during the stormy administrations of Governors Dudley and Shute. It was during the latter years of Gov. Dudley's administration that there was such a controversy over the currency of the Province (1710-15). As Speaker, John Burrill must have been a man of great diplomacy for he was idolized by the members and yet enjoyed the esteem of both royal Governors, his appointment as presiding officer being approved by them each year. Governor Dudley himself said: "that post of honor and trust had never been better filled, more wisely and prudently managed than by him." He was well acquainted with parliamentary forms and filled the chair with dignity and authority. He was then elected a Councillor, serving during 1720 and 1721. After his retirement from the House, Mr. Cooke was elected Speaker and Governor Shute immediately negatived the appointment, but the House refused to have a second election and the Court

\*Vol. 106, p. 395.

was dissolved. A Speaker was chosen, however, at the next session in order to facilitate public business, but a protest went up against the governor for dissolving the Court "for asserting and maintaining their just and ancient privilege of choosing their Speaker," and the House refused to acknowledge the Governor's power to negative their choice. In 1721, John Clarke, Esq., was chosen and, to prevent the election being negatived, a message was sent to the Governor and Council that "John Clarke, Esq., is chosen Speaker and is now sitting in the chair."\*

That Speaker Burrill was a man of trust, sound judgment and unspotted integrity, is shown by many important matters with which he was connected and the many cases on record where money, voted to certain persons for their relief, was placed in his hands for proper disposal. He was also charged with erecting a beacon at Nahant in 1713; with serving upon a committee to wait upon Rev. Mr. Increase Mather and acquaint him that the Court had chosen him president of Harvard College; and on September 14, 1710, with four others, he signed a report relative to damages due to persons convicted of witchcraft in 1692.† In consideration of his long and faithful service to the Province, a resolve of 1715-16 granted to him five hundred acres of land in the township of Rutland. The following year the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company were granted five hundred acres, but Mr. Burrill was given the choice as to which end to lay out his grant. He was a Justice of the Peace, Special Justice of Common Pleas, and also a Judge of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for the County of Essex.‡

On December 6, 1721, he made his will. He gave to his wife the improvement of his house and certain land in Lynn and Nahant; also his part of the house in Boston. One-half of his farm in Rutland was given to his nephew, John Burrill; the other half was bequeathed to Grover Pratt and Michael Switzer. The poor of Lynn were also remembered. The remainder of his property was left to

\*Barry's History of Massachusetts, Second Period, pp. 112-113.

†Report accepted 1711-12.

‡Whitmore's Mass. Civil List, 1630-1774.

his brothers and sisters, nieces and nephews. The estate was valued at £2,051. 15. 0.

During the winter of 1721, the smallpox became prevalent in New England, and early in December the Councilor was stricken with that disease. He fully realized the nature of his illness, yet resigned himself to it and remained cheerful to the last. A sketch of his life cannot more appropriately close than with the words of Rev. Mr. Henchman: "Not many minutes before death closed his eyes he desired one with him, by prayer, to recommend his departing soul to God, adding, 'I am now just going,' and at length he fell on sleep. 'Twas his delight and joy, while he lived, to walk with God, and it was his happiness when he died that God took him. He had finished his course and kept the faith. Such was his life."

### SARAH BURRILL PICKERING.

---

The oldest daughter in the family of Lieut. John and Lois Ivory Burrill was Sarah, born in the old homestead on Tower hill, May 16, 1661,\* and after spending her girlhood there, she married John Pickering, of Salem. One of her grand-children was Hon. Timothy Pickering, an intimate friend of Washington, and an eminent statesman. He was Postmaster General, Secretary of War, Secretary of State, United States Senator, and member of Congress.

### THEOPHILUS BURRILL.

---

Theophilus Burrill was the third son of Lieut. John and Lois Ivory Burrill, and was born in Lynn, July 15, 1669,\* and died July 4, 1737.\* He married, first, July 5, 1694, Lydia Gathercole, of Boston, who was born in 1666, and died June 11, 1726.\* He married, second (int. Nov. 9, 1727\*), Hannah Charnock, of Boston, a widow.

\*Lynn Vital Records.



He had no children. Like his brother John, he was interested in town and Province affairs. At the age of twenty-five (November 8, 1694), he was chosen to serve at the Superior Court at Salem "for ye jury of Tryalls," and on November 5, 1701, was ordered to procure a schoolmaster forthwith, or as soon as may be. He was town treasurer, two years; clerk of the market, three years; surveyor of highways, two years, and selectman, eleven years.

He was captain of the Lynn company in the expedition against Port Royal, in 1707,\* and in 1723 appears to have been promoted to major. In 1732 and 1733 he was colonel of the Essex County Regiment of Militia, as verified by a document in the State Archives empowering him, with others, to administer the oath of allegiance; also, by two other papers bearing his signature as colonel. One is endorsed "Coll. Burrill's Regiment sworn 1732 & 3."†

He was appointed a Special Justice of Common Pleas and Justice of the Peace for the Counties of Essex and Suffolk, and also served as Representative in 1725, and was a member of the Governor's Council from 1727 to 1730.‡ As Councillor, on May 29, 1730, he was one of a committee appointed to repair to Kittery and view the situation. The Journal of the House of Representatives records that they attended to their duty, and the account of the committee's time and expense was ordered paid, the sum being placed in the hands of Theophilus Burrill to be paid by him to the committee.§

He lived at what is now the northeastern corner of Boston and Federal streets. The house stood a short distance from the street, and on each side of the walk leading to the front door was a row of buttonwood trees which so protected the lawn in the hot summer days that the grass and shrubbery were always green. He gave his house to his niece, Lydia Burrill (wife of Francis Calley), who had been brought up in his family. It was stipulated that she should not enter on the place for a year and was to pay

\*Province Laws, 1706-7; roster, p. 690.

†Mass. Archives, Vol. 72, pp. 408-414.

‡General Court Records, Vol. 14.

§Journal H. of R., May 29 and Sept. 10, 1730.

the widow (who was the executrix of the estate) the sum of £100. The widow was unable to collect the money, and appealed to the court, bringing suit against said Lydia and her second husband, John Hawkes, and recovered judgment. The defendants appealed to the General Court, but the judgment was sustained. It seemed strange that the widow should not have received the home, but there evidently was an agreement that both husband and wife should dispose of the separate property owned by them before their marriage. This niece, Lydia, appears to have been a much married woman, for later, Joshua and Lydia Ward conveyed this estate to John Lewis, who married her sister, Mary Burrill. The house was demolished about 1885. This old mansion was occupied by Col. James Robinson, the first postmaster of Lynn, the first post-office having been located in a building on the premises.

Theophilus Burrill's estate was bequeathed to his brother Ebenezer, his nephew Theophilus, and to sisters and nieces. Rev. Nathaniel Henschman, who married Lydia, daughter of John and Mary Lewis above referred to, was also remembered. The residue, both real and personal, went to the wife. The bequest to Rev. Mr. Henschman was £30, and perhaps it was used for the purchase of a silver service for Mrs. Curtis, of Burlington, Mass., a descendant, has a silver teapot and sugar bowl, on which is engraved the Henschman coat-of-arms. The inscription: "The Gift of Theophilus Burrill, Esq<sup>r</sup> to the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Nath: Henschman, Pastor of ye first Church in Lynn, July 5<sup>th</sup> 1737," is on the teapot. This date, July 5, is just one day after Mr. Burrill's death. His gifts of £100 each to the First and Second Churches for the purchase of plate, and of a like sum to the new meeting-house in the westerly end of Lynn for the use of the society, have already been mentioned. He was clerk and treasurer of the First Church on March 12, 1721-22, and filled those offices several years. The earliest books of the parish records and accounts are inscribed "March 5, 1721-22," the date of the separation of town and parish.

The communion service of the Second Church (First

Church of Lynnfield) is of pewter and silver. There are two tankards, two bread plates and one baptismal bason, all of pewter; also six silver two-handled beakers. The two tankards were "The Gift of Cap<sup>t</sup> Timothy Poole To y<sup>e</sup> Second church in Lynn 1737." The six silver beakers bear the inscription:—"The Gift of y<sup>e</sup> Honourable Coll: Burrill, Esq<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Second Church in Lynn 1737." The donors of the plates and bason are unknown. As for the Saugus church, the bequest was undoubtedly used for a similar purpose. The Universalist Church there, the successor of the earlier society, is custodian of a portion of this service. They have two beakers of hammered silver, also two tankards and one plate of pewter. All are engraved,—“The Gift of The Honourable Theophilus Burrill, Esq<sup>r</sup> to the third Church of Christ in Lynn.” From a mark on the tankards and plate they appear to have been made in London by one Richard King. The balance of the service, which was loaned to the Congregationalists after the Third Church was divided, had not been used for many years and through some error was sold to a junk dealer.

### EBENEZER BURRILL.

---

Ebenezer Burrill, the youngest son of Lieut. John and Lois Ivory Burrill, was born in his grandfather's house on Boston Street, Lynn, July 13, 1679.\* He died September 6, 1761.\* On October 13, 1702,\* he married Martha Farrington, daughter of Matthew Farrington, junior, and Sarah, his wife. She was cousin of John Farrington, whose son was Capt. William Farrington, of the Second Company of Foot in the Revolution. Captain Farrington's monument was one of those unveiled June 18, 1904, by the Lynn Historical Society and Old Essex Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, at the dedication of the memorials to the Lynn men who served in the Revolution. Martha, was born in Lynn, May 2, 1679,\* and died August

\*Lynn Vital Records.

9, 1760.\* Both husband and wife are buried in the Western Burying Ground.

As already stated, Ebenezer Burrill became the owner of the land in Swampscott which had been purchased by his father of Robert Bronsdon and after his marriage he left the old homestead and took up his residence there. A great deal has been said about the farmhouse, now moved from its original site to the State road and some believe it was built by John Humfrey, the original owner of the land. The Humfrey house was probably standing when Hon. Ebenezer Burrill owned the property, but is it probable that the two houses were identical? In Ebenezer Burrill's will the following paragraph appears :—

“To my son Samuel, I give my field and pasture where I now dwell, being all that upland and meadow ground which my honour'd Father purchased of Mr. Robert Bronsdon, with all the buildings thereon, excepting the privilege of convenient room or rooms in my dwelling house so as to accommodate my daughter Lydia Mowers dwelling therein so long as she remains a widow, and excepting the four acres of land lying in my field which I have given to my son Theophilus.”

The inventory of the property has these items :—

“The dwelling house where Samuel Burrill dwells, including the clock in the now west room, with the barn, *old house*, and other buildings. £146. 13. 4

“The dwelling house where Theophilus Burrill dwells, with the barn and other buildings. £126. 13. 4  
(This is the house at the corner of Essex and Burrill streets.)

“The dwelling house where Ebenezer Burrill dwells, with the barn and other buildings. £100.”  
(This was the Farrington homestead.)

Samuel Burrill died in 1797. His son Ebenezer was administrator of the estate and the inventory presents the following :—

\*Lynn Vital Records.

"The dwelling house and land on which it stands, \$800.

"The barn. 200.

"The *old house so-called*. 50."

Again the question arises:—is the farmhouse the Humfrey house? It appears not.

A part of the Swampscott property was sold in 1798 to Robert Hooper, of Marblehead, for \$4,018.00, receipts for which are on file at Salem, and in 1842 his daughter Hannah, widow of Hon. William Reed, sold it to Enoch Redington Mudge. The present farm house is of the lean-to style of architecture. The second story projects over the first at the north and front, and the gable roof projects over the second story. The piazza is a recent addition. The house has such a small hall that one is surprised to find the parlor and living room so large, although they are very low studded. The kitchen extends across the width of the house. The balustrade in the hall is hand-hewn, as also are the oak beams, which show in all the rooms. There was originally a large fireplace in each of these rooms, and the walls surrounding the fireframes were panelled to the ceiling. The area where the chimney stood was 14' x 16', and the space each side of the chimney was large enough for a person to climb from the ground to the garret. When the house was moved from its former site, now Elmwood Road, to the present State road, the chimney was taken down and the fireplaces boarded up, otherwise it was restored as nearly as possible to the original, even to putting the cellar under only one-half of the house. The contract called for moving a frame building but it was found to be, in fact, a brick house, for there was a solid brick wall on all sides between the clapboards and plastering. It was found necessary to remove the bricks around the first story but above that the bricks are intact.

Ship building was carried on to a certain extent in Lynn. The Sloop "Endeavor" of 35 tons, built here in 1711, was owned by Joseph Mansfield, John Breed, Samuel Farrington, Benjamin Ivory and Ebenezer Burrill. On June 22, 1720, the town gave the latter liberty to set up a stable to put his horse in when he was at meeting, and the following year, with three others, he acted as trustee of Lynn's por-

tion of £50,000, in bills of credit, which had been issued by the Province.\*

It was during Ebenezer's boyhood that his father and elder brother were using their best efforts to aid in preserving the lands of Nahant against the encroachments of Andros, and it is not strange that he inherited a desire to enter public life. His first civil appointment was as constable, in 1709. Between 1723 and 1754 he was chosen selectman sixteen times. He was lieutenant of militia in 1727 and captain in 1730. His legislative career began as a representative from Lynn in 1726, when the Court met in the second town house, and he served under Governors Dummer, Burnet, Tailer and Belcher. After six years in the House, he was chosen Councillor, in 1732, being the third member of his immediate family to have held that position. He retired from the Council Board in 1747, during the administration of Governor Shirley. The question of the Governor's salary was one of the principal topics of controversy during those years, Governors Shute, Burnet and Belcher all contending for a permanent salary, but the people claimed the right to pay what they thought the chief executive's services justly demanded. The two latter, especially, pressed the matter but the controversy was not terminated until 1735 when, by royal consent, the Governor received permission to accept such sums as should be granted to him.

Ebenezer Burrill was a man of strict integrity and sound business judgment,—a man who was frequently called upon in the settlement of private and public affairs. The records show that during his legislative career he had many important committee appointments, such as the division of real estate, settlement of taxes, Indian affairs, and especially on the subject of boundary settlements within the Colony as well as the adjusting of lines between Massachusetts and the adjacent colonies. The Ipswich river, a matter of interest to Lynn at the present day, was the cause of discussion as early as 1731, for Ebenezer Burrill served on a committee of the General Court to investigate the incumbrances therein. He had one negro slave named

\*Town Records, Oct. 27, 1721.

Cesar, of whom a little incident has been told. In those days the streets were not lighted and perhaps there were some who rather feared going out after dark. A certain resident of Swampscott, whose mind unfortunately was not quite normal, met Cesar one day and said to him :—"Cesar, I had just as soon walk along with you in the evening as anybody."

Ebenezer Burrill's will is dated January 14, 1761. He owned a great deal of real estate, upland and marsh, also wood lots in the forest reservation, and a large amount of personal property, the estate being appraised at £2,182 19. 6. He had a large family of children, six daughters and four sons, and the property was divided among the children and grandchildren who survived him.

The term "Royal Family of Lynn" was evidently attached to this family owing to the service as Councillor under the Province charter of John and Ebenezer Burrill, but the other brother, Theophilus, can now be added to the list. These three brothers were all able men who dealt justly with their fellow citizens. They held many positions of honor and trust, were upright, loyal and true to the Province, diligent and laborious in serving their generation. The effort has simply been to present certain facts in their lives, for their memory needs nothing that the writer can contribute to perpetuate it.

## EBENEZER BURRILL, JUNIOR.

---

Of Ebenezer Burrill's family the oldest son was Ebenezer born February 6, 1702-3 ;\* died May 20, 1778.\* He married, July 29, 1725, Mary, daughter of Gen. Joseph and Elizabeth Williams Mansfield, and their home was on Boston street. Mary, the wife, was born May 13, 1709 ;\* died Apr. 22, 1786.\* Their graves are in the Western Burying Ground.

\*Lynn Vital Records.

Ebenezer, junior, the subject of this sketch, was town clerk from March 1, 1756 to March 6, 1775, with the exception of 1765, 1766 and 1767, seventeen years in all. His service as selectman covered the same period with the year 1775 in addition. Within this time he also filled the office of town treasurer, thirteen years, and assessor, fourteen years.\* His services as a public officer were during the stirring times previous to the Revolution. He began his legislative career on May 30, 1764, serving eleven years from 1764 through 1774.† In the History of Lynn it is recorded that the people rejoiced over the repeal of the Stamp Act by ringing bells and making bonfires, yet the same paragraph says that on the first of December, 1766, they directed their representative, Ebenezer Burrill, to use his endeavors to procure an act to compensate Mr. Hutchinson and others for their losses in the riot of the preceding year. These two sentiments would appear to conflict. The town records show that on Sept. 18th, Lynn acknowledged the Governor's desire by voting to give her representative the necessary instructions in regard to compensating these men, but the next vote, passed at the same town meeting, certainly indicates on which side of the question Lynn stood. They voted "that Mr. Burrill, representative of Lynn, be and is hereby directed to be no ways accessory to granting & drawing any sum or sums of money out of the public treasury of this Province for making up and repairing the damages sustained by several gentlemen of Boston as set forth in the notification &c., but on the contrary to use the utmost of his endeavours to prevent the same." The tax on tea came the next year and Richard Pratt recorded in his Commonplace Book, that "local affairs sunk into insignificance and the ways and means of securing independence was set up at length." On September 19, 1768, the town chose Ebenezer Burrill "by a great majority" to attend a convention at Fanueil Hall in Boston, three days later to consult just, reasonable and proper measures for the securing the crown and government; also the constitutional rights and privileges of

\*Town records of Lynn.

†General Court Records.



the inhabitants of the Province which they ought to enjoy by charter, etc. On the 28th, ships arrived at Boston with troops and Lynn's first thought was to hold a "special solemn Fast day in the two parish meetinghouses,—the Old Tunnel and the West Parish on Saugus Green."\*

Ebenezer Burrill was an earnest advocate of the rights of the colonies and it is said was very strongly opposed to the introduction of tea and would not permit a particle to be used although the female members of the family contrived to introduce it. On May 24, 1770, the town spread this vote upon the records:—"We will do our endeavor to discountenance the use of foreign tea," and in 1772 they instructed their representative to "stand firm for their charter rights." In May, 1773, they recorded their protest against the principles of the governor, which to them were inconsistent with that to which the people were entitled as Englishmen and instructed Mr. Burrill to encourage a free communication with their sister colonies similar to the plan proposed by Virginia, a measure well adapted to restore that harmony between Great Britain and her colonies essential to the happiness of both.† In December they concluded the tax on tea was in effect a tax upon Americans without their consent and that the act of Parliament allowing the East India Company to send their tea to America on their own account was artfully framed. They resolved their disapproval of the landing and selling of said tea and that they would not suffer any tea subject to a parliamentary duty to be landed or sold in this town, and that they stood ready to assist their brethren at Boston or elsewhere whenever their aid was required in repelling all attempts to land or sell any tea poisoned with a duty.\* Here they certainly showed a revolutionary spirit and the next year preparations were made for laying in a stock of ammunition.

General Gage ordered the General Court to convene at Salem in October, 1774, but alarmed by the preparations being made by the colonists and the patriotic instructions of the people to the delegates, he countermanded the sum-

\*Pratt's Commonplace Book.

†Town Records of Lynn.

mons and the members were discharged, but notwithstanding this, ninety of the representatives met at Salem, October 5, 1774. The convention was organized without the governor and on October 7th, the members resolved themselves into the Provincial Congress. Ebenezer Burrill and Capt. John Mansfield were the members from Lynn. In 1775, the town was carefully guarded, a watch of twelve men being kept each and every night, and on May 18th, Ebenezer Burrill was authorized to give permits to persons to pass as they should have occasion and to sign said permits as a magistrate. He was known as "one of Sam Adams' rebels" and zealously aided the efforts of the patriots, but did not live to see those efforts crowned with success.

He was the fortunate possessor of a "chaise" which, by his will, was bequeathed to his wife. Pleasure carriages were rarely seen, except in Boston, until the middle of the 18th century. The chaise was introduced about that date. In 1753 there were none in the counties of Worcester and Barnstable; but one was reported in Bristol; there were forty-seven in Essex; fifty in Middlesex and about two hundred in Suffolk County.† Like his kinsmen of the earlier generations, he, too, had a strong religious nature and believed in a glorious resurrection to eternal life.

### EUNICE BURRILL GREEN.

---

In this same family a daughter Eunice, married Ezra Green of Malden. He was deacon of the Malden church, selectman, town clerk and representative. One of their descendants, Rev. James D. Green, was formerly minister at the Unitarian church in Lynn.

\*Town Records of Lynn.

†Barry, Vol. 11, p. 22; Felt's Salem, Vol. 1, p. 316.

SAMUEL BURRILL.

---

Samuel Burrill was born in Lynn, April 1, 1717\* and died May 3, 1797.\* His wife was Anna, daughter of John and Anna Brame Alden, of Boston, born January 29, 1722;† died December 10, 1795.\* Her mother, a widow in 1728, married Dr. Henry Burchstead. Samuel lived on the farm at Swampscott which had been left him by his father, as already described, and his son Ebenezer was administrator of the estate. Samuel Burrill was the Lynn member to a County Convention held April 25, 1776, in an endeavor to procure more equal representation in the House of Representatives.‡ A memorial signed by twenty-two delegates was presented to the House; the committee were assigned a pew, and John Lowell, of Newburyport, as chairman, was given the privilege of the floor. The result was an Act providing for more equal representation, which was passed May 4, 1776. On March 3, 1777, Samuel Burrill was chosen by the town a member of the committee of correspondence. The other members were Deacon Daniel Mansfield, Col. John Mansfield, Dr. John Flagg, Daniel Newhall, Thomas Stocker and Benjamin Johnson. He was also representative to the General Court in 1779, 1780, 1781 and 1783, and was a member of the Convention which framed the constitution of the Commonwealth, adopted in 1780.§

THEOPHILUS BURRILL.

---

Theophilus Burrill, in the fifth generation, was the son of Theophilus and Mary Hills Burrill, and was born Oct. 30, 1740. The record of his death has not been found. He married, May 3, 1762,\* Martha Newhall, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Fowle Newhall. She was born February 23, 1743.\* Theophilus enlisted as a private on

\*Lynn Vital Records.

†Boston Vital Records.

‡Mass. Archives, Vol. 156, p.162.

§Journal of Convention.

the Lexington alarm roll, Capt. William Farrington's company, second company of Lynn, and marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, from Lynn to Concord.† He re-enlisted November 11, 1777, in Col. Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards.‡ Received his discharge February 3, 1778, and again enlisted the following day in the same regiment, and probably as corporal, serving until April 3.§

His residence was at the corner of Essex and Burrill streets, Swampscott. The house is now standing. During his life a path led from Essex street to the front door. The house is square, with four rooms on a floor, the ell being an addition of later years. There is a large old-fashioned fireplace and oven in the kitchen, the beams are visible in the parlor and dining room, and in one or two of the rooms the inside wall is wainscoted to the ceiling. The roof is typical of the time, the timbers being fastened together with wooden pegs. The house is well preserved and is most interesting. It is now owned by Charles E. Burrill and Mrs. Ella F. Moore, direct descendants of Theophilus' brother, Ebenezer Burrill. During the Revolution, as the troops passed the house on their way from Salem to Boston, Theophilus' wife frequently treated the soldiers to cider,—incidentally, no doubt, gaining some news of the war.

### MICAJAH BURRILL.

---

In the family of Theophilus and Martha Newhall Burrill there were six sons and three daughters, but the second child only will here be mentioned,—Micajah Burrill, my great-grandfather. He was born December 10, 1764\*, in the house at the corner of Essex and Burrill streets, Swampscott, which had been occupied by his father and grandfather. He died Monday evening, December 7, 1863, aged 98 years, 11 months, 28 days, and his funeral

\*Lynn Vital Records.

†Mass. Archives, Vol. 12, p. 77.

‡Mass. Archives, Vol. 19, p. 152.

§Mass. Archives, Vol. 19, p. 119.

occurred on the ninety-ninth anniversary of his birth. A portrait in the possession of Miss Martha Ellen Burrill, represents him at the age of seventy-five, wearing a dark suit of clothes, single-breasted vest, cut rather high, and a white shirt with soft, turn-over collar. He was a man of fine proportions, with round, full features. His skin was very fair and his hair was white as snow, thick and rather long. His hair turned gray when he was quite a young man. He married, May 17, 1787, Mercy Ingalls, daughter of Nathaniel and Mercy Pratt Ingalls. She was born in a house situated on the easterly side of Fayette street, just north of the railroad bridge. She died August 5, 1838, aged 73.\* Micajah went to school on Water Hill and each boy was obliged to carry a "cleft" of wood for the school fire. When the battle of Bunker Hill was fought he was eleven years old and on that day was ploughing on Pearl street, near where the residence of Edwin Sheldon stood. He ran up to High Rock and could hear the guns and see the smoke of the battle. Two years later he was left an orphan, with the care of his younger brothers and sisters.

During his early married life he lived in the homestead, and then built a house on what is now the eastern corner of Essex and Mt. Pleasant streets, Lynn, owning all the land from there to Mt. Pleasant Place. It was in this house that his wife died. Just west of the house there was a natural well and a brook ran through his orchard, crossing below the house and thence to Amos Breed's field, now Lincoln street. On his land also were the houses of his son Theophilus and daughter Patty, wife of Capt. Samuel Mudge. Her home was on the westerly corner of Mt. Pleasant street, but it has since been removed to Sheridan street. During the latter years of Micajah's life his own house was occupied by a son Amos, with whom he lived for a time, but his last days were spent with his daughter Patty. His own house, now much changed in appearance, stands on Ezra street.

As a young man he was a weaver and wove all his linen when he was married. He manufactured shoes for

\*Lynn Vital Records.

between forty and fifty years, making the first "buffed" bottom shoes ever manufactured in Lynn. As early as 1790 it was his custom to carry his shoes in a bag to Boston, going by way of Malden, and walking the entire distance, then, after selling his stock, he would walk back again. His shop was situated just east of his house. It was a two story building, and is now used as a dwelling. In addition to his extensive shoe business in Lynn, he conducted a store in Baltimore and also owned considerable shipping. He was very active and amassed what in those days was considered a large fortune, but during the war with Great Britain he lost very heavily. He said the year 1819 was the hardest he had ever seen. It was impossible to collect bills from Southern customers and he lost \$20,000 worth of shoes that were wrecked on their way to the South. Between 1825 and 1830 he lost practically everything, but went to work with renewed vigor and recovered in part that which he had lost. He was a man of great courage and energy.

He was one of the incorporators of the First Methodist Society, later becoming one of the five original trustees of the Methodist Church on Union street. He was very much interested in the formation of that Society in 1811, and did a great deal toward securing the erection of their meeting-house.\* The Society was incorporated February 27, 1813, as the "Eastern Methodist Society in Lynn," with power to "hold the lot of land whereon they had lately built a meeting-house, together with said meeting-house." Mr. Burrill was one of the incorporators named in the act of the Legislature. He was also one of the incorporators of the Lynn Mechanics Bank,† became a member of the board of selectmen, and took part in the greeting to General Lafayette when he passed through Lynn in 1824. In politics he was a staunch Whig and even though he held no public office other than that of selectman, he was greatly interested in public affairs throughout his long life. He was a staunch supporter of the Union cause and believed that the Union would not

\*Dedicated Nov. 27, 1811, and burned in 1859.

†Incorporated February 23, 1814.

be destroyed. He voted for George Washington for President of the United States and cast his ballot at every presidential election, with one exception, up to 1860. On November sixth of that year, at the age of ninety-six, he went to the polls and voted for Abraham Lincoln. His was a long, active and useful life, dominated by great courage and a firm will. He was always strictly upright in his dealings and commanded the respect and esteem of all with whom he was acquainted. "Thus has gone away from us one of those links which connect us with the past, whose memories reached back to the time that tried men's souls, and who were eye-witnesses of events big with the fate of this nation."\* His wife was accustomed to wear what was called a "Methody bonnet" made of black satin and lined with white satin, the crown being plaited. It was similar to the Quaker bonnet. Their family consisted of eleven sons and two daughters. As the father left no will, his son Warren settled the estate, which was divided among the children then living.

### REBECCA TAYLOR.

---

The Lynn Historical Society has in its possession a portrait of Rebecca Taylor of Lynn, great-great-granddaughter of the first George Burrill. She was a daughter of Sarah Burrill and William Taylor, the latter a son of James Taylor, who was treasurer of the Province from 1693 to 1714. The portrait owned by the Historical Society is a copy of the original painted in 1757 by Joseph Badger of Boston.

### EBENEZER BURRILL.

---

Ebenezer Burrill was the son of John and Anne Tompson Burrill, and grandson of Ebenezer, jr. He was born

\*Lynn Weekly Reporter, December 12, 1863.

in Lynn, July 27, 1762.\* He died July 29, 1839,\* in New York, and his request that he might be buried in the Western Burying Ground was fulfilled. His early boyhood was passed in Lynn, but at nine years of age he was adopted by his uncle Ebenezer, who resided in Newport, R. I. He married Phebe, daughter of Capt. James Cahoon and Phebe Wilcox, of Newport, August 3, 1788. His wife was born Oct. 12, 1768 and died Mar. 30, 1841.

He is said to have visited Lynn in 1778 and when he undertook to return, the British were so near Newport that he went to New Haven, Connecticut, which accounts for his service as a Revolutionary soldier being accredited to Connecticut rather than to Rhode Island. He appears on a pay roll of Capt. Phinehas Bradley's company of Artillery Guards in the Connecticut service from April 3, 1780, to January 1, 1781.† He represented Newport in the General Assembly in 1799 and 1800.‡ In 1797 and 1798 he was Inspector of the Brigade of Militia for the Counties of Newport and Bristol, and was elected Adjutant General of Rhode Island in 1799, 1800 and 1801.§ The following year he moved to New York. He had a very extensive business career and for many years was engaged in the shipping and commission business. One of his descendants, Mrs. Montgomery Schuyler, of New Rochelle, N. Y., and Mrs. Breese J. Stevens, of Madison, Wisconsin, a descendant of his sister Mary Burrill Tuttle, have made a special study of the genealogy of the family.

### JAMES BURRILL, JUNIOR.

---

James Burrill, jr. was born April 25, 1772, in Providence, Rhode Island, and died December 25, 1820, in Washington, D. C. He was a great-grandson of Hon. Ebenezer Burrill, a grandson of Ebenezer, jr., and son of

\*Lynn Vital Records,

† "Connecticut Men in the Revolution."

‡Legislative Record of Rhode Island.

§Smith's Civil and Military List of Rhode Island.



James and Elizabeth Rawson Burrill,—a lawyer by profession. He became Attorney General of Rhode Island in 1797, the year his cousin, Ebenezer, was elected Inspector of Militia. He was a member of the General Assembly from Providence in 1813; was chosen Speaker in 1814; appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court in 1816, and later United States Senator. His mother was descended from Edward Rawson, Secretary of Massachusetts Bay Colony.

It is worthy of note that John Burrill and his kinsman James, although residing in different states, held similar positions, and continued in the public service during their life time. They were Speakers of the House of Representatives in Massachusetts and Rhode Island respectively; both Judges, though of different Courts; both members of an upper legislative body, one provincial, the other national. Both died at their posts of duty in the public service, in the midst of their usefulness, after a sudden and short illness, in the same month, December, and within one year of a century apart.

James Burrill's daughter, Elizabeth, was the mother of George William Curtis, the American journalist, orator, and author.

---

In closing, a word may be permitted about an elevation in Lynn woods, from whose summit, two hundred eighty-five feet above the sea, an unbroken view of the surrounding country can be obtained. By official decree of the Lynn Park Commissioners, it has received the name of "Burrill Hill," by which it was known in the olden days. The Burrill school may be razed, the two streets which bear the name may be discontinued, but the family name of these eminent and distinguished men will be perpetuated through this granite hill in Lynn's public forest.

## MARBLEHEAD VITAL RECORDS.

1647-1849.

---

COLLECTED BY JOSEPH W. CHAPMAN.

---

Genealogical data relating to Marblehead, including Bible records, family records, court depositions, wills, and inventories of estates, containing births, marriages, and deaths, or showing family relationship, the same not being included in Marblehead Vital Records published in 1903-4.

---

### ABBREVIATIONS.

---

*a.*—age.

*abt.*—about.

*adm.*—administration.

*b.*—born.

*c. r. 1.*—Records of the Byfield Church.

*ch.*—child.

*chn.*—children.

*cr. f.*—Court files, Essex Co. Quarterly Court.

*cr. r.*—Court record, Essex Co. Quarterly Court.

*d.*—daughter ; died.

*dep.*—deposition.

*h.*—husband.

*int.*—intention of marriage.

*inv.*—inventory.

*jr.*—junior.

*m.*—married ; month.

*nunc.*—nuncupative.

*p.*—page.

*pp.*—pages.

*P. R. 1.*—Bible record now in possession of Joseph W. Chapman of Pueblo, Col.

*P. R. 2.*—Family records now in possession of Joseph W. W. Chapman of Pueblo, Col.

*P. R. 3.*—Family record now in possession of Fred A. Chapman.

*P. R. 4.*—Bible record now in possession of James C. Graves.

*P. R. 5.*—Bible record now in possession of Mrs. Levi M. Blackler.

*P. R. 6.*—Family records now in possession of Mrs. George B. Courtis.

*P. R. 7.*—Bible record now in possession of Mrs. Levi M. Blackler.

*P. R. 8.*—Bible record now in possession of Mrs. Samuel T. Tucker.

*P. R. 9.*—Family records now in possession of Joseph W. Chapman of Pueblo, Col.

*P. R. 10.*—Family record furnished by Miss Emma H. Chinn.

*P. R. 11.*—Bible record now in possession of Mrs. John S. Martin.

*P. R. 12.*—Bible records of Commodore Samuel Tucker's family from Sheppard's Life of Samuel Tucker.

*P. R. 13.*—Bible record now in possession of Mrs. William Widger.

*P. R. 14.*—Bible record now in possession of John Mason Graves.

*P. R. 15.*—Bible records now in possession of Miss Ethel Power of Winchester.

*P. R. 16.*—Bible records now in possession of Mrs. William Allen.

*P. R. 17.*—Family records furnished by George Chinn of New York City.

*P. R. 18.*—Family records now in possession of Mrs. Edwin Pecker.

*P. R. 19.*—Bible record now in possession of Mrs. William Knowland.

- P. R.* 20.—Bible records now in possession of Miss Emma H. Chinn.
- P. R.* 21.—Bible record now in possession of Thomas W. Tucker.
- P. R.* 22.—Salem Publishments.
- P. R.* 23.—Boston Marriages and Intentions, 1700-1809.
- P. R.* 24.—Family record now in possession of Joseph W. Chapman of Pueblo, Col.
- P. R.* 25.—Family record furnished by Joseph W. Chapman.
- P. R.* 26.—Marblehead marriages, with additions from Salem Intentions.
- P. R.* 27.—Bible records now in possession of Mrs. John S. Martin.
- P. R.* 28.—Bible records now in possession of Mrs. William Widger.
- P. R.* 29.—Family records furnished by Miss Emma H. Chinn.
- P. R.* 30.—Bible records now in possession of Mrs. William Knowland.
- P. R.* 31.—Bible records now in possession of Mrs. William Knowland.
- P. R.* 32.—Bible records now in possession of Mrs. William Knowland.
- P. R.* 33.—Records from William Hayden's book, 1750, now in possession of the Essex Institute.
- P. R.* 34.—Nasological Journal, now in possession of Essex Institute.
- P. R.* 35.—Extract from book kept by Benjamin Blanchard and William Jelly of Salem, now in possession of Essex Institute.
- P. R.* 36.—Interleaved Almanac of Timothy Orne, now in possession of Essex Institute.
- s.*—son.
- sr.*—senior.
- T.*—term.
- vol.*—volume.
- w.*—wife; week.
- wid.*—widow.
- y.*—year.

## MARBLEHEAD BIRTHS.

---

**ALLEN**, Archibald K., s. William and Tabitha (Proctor), July 2, 1846. P. R. 16.

Mary Elizabeth, d. William and Tabitha (Proctor), Sept. 3, 1835. P. R. 16.

Rebecca P., d. William and Tabitha (Proctor), Dec. 24, 1837. P. R. 16

William, June 10, 1814. P. R. 16.

William, jr., s. William and Tabitha (Proctor), Feb. 3, 1841. P. R. 16.

**BAKER**, Sarah, d. John and Ann, Mar. 12, 1735. P. R. 8.

**BARTOLL**, —, d. John and Parnell, Feb. 2, 1642. Ct. F. Vol. 1, p. 27. (John and Parnell had a s. William, whose w. was Mary; a s. John; and a d. who m. William Lightfoot. Essex Deeds, Vol. 7, p. 154, and Vol. 14, p. 309.)

**BENNETT**, Mary, d. John and Margaret, Sept. 2, 1638. Ct. F., Vol. 1, p. 27.

**BLACKLER**, Frank, s. William and Louisa (Morse), Sept. 24, 1845. P. R. 24.

William Thomas, s. William and Louisa (Morse), Sept. 13, 1839. P. R. 24.

**BOWDEN**, Benjamin ["3d"], s. John and Mary (Knight), Aug. 12, 1766. P. R. 17.

**BROOKS**, Mary, d. Edmund and Mary (Pearce), Aug. 27, 1789. P. R. 29.

**BROWN**, Mary Adams, d. Richard and Mary Adams (Martin), Aug. 16, 1815. P. R. 30.

William Goodwin, s. Thomas and Sarah (Goodwin), Apr. 1, 1814. P. R. 30.

**CASWELL**, Clara Ann Standley, d. Thomas P. and Martha A. (Standley), Apr. 7, 1844. P. R. 28.

George Payson Newhall, s. Thomas P. and Martha A. (Standley), Feb. 4, 1833. P. R. 28.

Joseph D. Standley, s. Thomas P. and Martha A. (Standley), July 22, 1827. P. R. 28.

Martha Jane, d. Thomas P. and Martha A. (Standley), Oct. 27, 1831. P. R. 28.

Sarah Elizabeth, d. Thomas P. and Martha A. (Standley), Nov. 16, 1837. P. R. 28.

Thomas Proctor, Nov. 2, 1799. P. R. 28.

Thomas Proctor, jr., s. Thomas P. and Martha A. (Standley), Aug. 3, 1822. P. R. 28.

William, s. Thomas P. and Martha A. (Standley), July 18, 1825. P. R. 28.

**CHAPMAN**, Annis, d. Samuel, jr. and Susannah (Swan), bp. Oct. 2, 1803. (Wrongly recorded in Second Church as the daughter of Stephen and Hannah.) P. R. 2.

Benjamin Hathaway, s. John and Leonora (Bowden), Aug. 6, 1839. P. R. 2.

Betsy Berry, d. Nathaniel and Martha (Ogleby), May 23, 1817. P. R. 1.

Caroline Augusta, d. John and Leonora (Bowden), Aug. 1, 1843. P. R. 2.

Eliza, d. Samuel, jr. and Susannah (Swan), Aug. 23, 1805. P. R. 2.

Hannah, d. Samuel, jr. and Susanna (Swan), June 1, 1816. P. R. 2.

John Francis, s. John and Leonora (Bowden), May 11, 1832. P. R. 2.

John Ogleby, s. Nathaniel and Martha (Ogleby), Jan. 15, 1823. P. R. 1.

Joseph Warren, s. Nathaniel and Martha (Ogleby), July 24, 1828. P. R. 1.

Leonora Maria, d. John and Leonora (Bowden), Apr. 6, 1835. P. R. 2.

Martha Ann, d. Nathaniel and Martha (Ogleby), Jan. 18, 1813. P. R. 1.

Mary Ann, d. Nicholas O. and Mary Ann (Parker), Mar. 13, 1835. P. R. 2.

Mary Ogleby, d. Nathaniel and Martha (Ogleby), May 3, 1815. P. R. 1.

Mary Roundey, d. Stephen and Joanna [Hannah] (Roundey), Mar. 18, 1808. (Town record, entered abt. 1861 or 2.)

- CHAPMAN**, Nathaniel, jr., s. Nathaniel and Martha (Ogleby),  
Mar. 2, 1809. P. R. 1.
- Nathaniel, s. Samuel, 2d, and Elizabeth Adams (Martin), Dec.  
5, 1849. P. R. 3.
- Nicholas Ogleby, s. Nathaniel and Martha (Ogleby), Nov. 10,  
1810. P. R. 1.
- Samuel, s. Nathaniel and Martha (Ogleby), Aug. 10, 1819.  
P. R. 1.
- Samuel, s. Nathaniel and Martha (Ogleby), Oct. 20, 1821.  
P. R. 1.
- William, s. John and Leonora (Bowden), Nov. 20, 1841.  
P. R. 2.
- CHINN**, Joseph Abbot, s. George and Mary (Oliver), Oct. 4,  
1826. P. R. 17.
- CLOTHEY**, Sarah, July 26, 1769. P. R. 17.
- CROWNINSHIELD**, William, s. Edward and Mary (Dixey),  
May 7, 1807. P. R. 30.
- William, jr., s. William and Mary Adams (Brown), Aug. 9,  
1838. P. R. 30.
- ELKINS**, Abigail Hale, d. Edward and Mary (Brooks), Sept.  
29, 1827. P. R. 29.
- Edward, s. Thomas and Mary (Hales), Apr. 15, 1786. P. R. 10.
- Edward Brooks, s. Edward and Mary (Brooks), Aug. 2, 1810.  
P. R. 29.
- Eliza Purrington, d. Edward and Mary (Brooks), Apr. 11,  
1826. P. R. 29.
- Elizabeth, d. Thomas and Mary (Hales), Sept. 1, 1788. P. R. 10.
- Emeline, d. Edward and Mary (Brooks), July 31, 1829. P. R. 29.
- Hannah R., d. Edward and Mary (Brooks), Sept. 1, 1822.  
P. R. 29.
- Jane, d. Thomas and Mary (Hales), May 5, 1781. P. R. 10.
- Jane, d. Edward and Mary (Brooks), Feb. 2, 1820. P. R. 29.
- John, s. Thomas and Mary (Hales), July 14, 1778. P. R. 10.
- Mary, d. Thomas and Mary (Hales), May 25, 1769. P. R. 10.
- Mary Elizabeth, d. Edward and Mary (Brooks), Jan. 9, 1811.  
P. R. 29.
- Rebecca, d. Thomas and Mary (Hales), Mar. 4, 1776. P. R. 10.
- Rebecca Dennis, d. Edward and Mary (Brooks), Apr. 25,  
1814. P. R. 29.
- Richard Hales, s. Thomas and Mary (Hales), Sept. 15, 1784.  
P. R. 10.

**ELKINS**, Ruthey Brooks, d. Edward and Mary (Brooks), Aug. 14, 1812. P. R. 29.

Sally Bruce, d. Edward and Mary (Brooks), Sept. 14, 1815. P. R. 29.

Sarah, d. Thomas and Mary (Hales), Nov. 18, 1773. P. R. 10.

Thomas, s. Thomas and Mary (Hales), Oct. 14, 1771. P. R. 10.

**FELTON**, Sally, d. Francis and Sally (Graves), Aug. 6, 1810. P. R. 17.

**FROST**, Mary, d. Richard and Rachel, Nov. 14, 1797. P. R. 5.

Sally, d. Richard and Rachel, Mar. 17, 1793. P. R. 6.

**GILLEY**, Sally Rebecca LeCraw, d. Thomas and Sally, Sept. 4, 1818. P. R. 15.

**GIRDLER**, Benjamin, jr., s. Benjamin and Anna (Dennis), Dec. 1, 1771. P. R. 19.

**GRAVES**, Amos Evans, Sept. 2, 1803. P. R. 4.

Amos Evans, jr., s. Amos Evans and Eliza (Chapman), Jan. 21, 1828. P. R. 4.

Edward Union, s. John, jr. and Mary, Sept. 7, 1844. P. R. 14.

Helen Maria, d. Amos Evans and Eliza (Chapman), July 25, 1845. P. R. 4.

James Chapman, s. Amos Evans and Eliza (Chapman), Apr. 29, 1839. P. R. 4.

James Chapman, s. Amos Evans and Eliza (Chapman), Jan. 8, 1841. P. R. 4.

John Chapman, s. Amos Evans and Eliza (Chapman), May 2, 1837. P. R. 4.

John Mason, s. John, jr. and Mary, Jan. 1, 1838. P. R. 14.

**HINDS**, Benjamin, s. Benjamin and Mary (Tucker), Mar. 19, 1791. P. R. 12.

Benjamin, s. Benjamin and Mary (Tucker), Aug. 27, 1793. P. R. 12.

Samuel Tucker, s. Benjamin and Mary (Tucker), Sept. 27, 1798. P. R. 12.

**KNOX**, Clara, at Wolfboro, N. H., Aug. 15, 1812. P. R. 28.

**MARTIN**, Arnold, 3d, s. Arnold, jr. and Mary (Oliver), May 30, 1793. P. R. 27.



- MARTIN, Caroline Alley, d. Thomas Jefferson and Mary Thompson (Peach), Dec. 22, 1847 (marked over 1846).  
P. R. 7.
- Caroline F., d. Knott, 5th, and Sally (Frost), Sept. 3, 1820.  
P. R. 6.
- Edward D., d. Knott, 5th, and Sally (Frost), Dec. 21, 1830.  
P. R. 6.
- Elizabeth Adams, d. Thomas, 5th, and Hannah (Tucker),  
Oct. 24, 1823. P. R. 3.
- Esther Frost, d. Thomas Jefferson and Mary Thompson  
(Peach), Sept. 5, 1849. P. R. 7.
- Hannah C., d. Knott, 5th, and Sally (Frost), July 17, 1828.  
P. R. 6.
- Hannah C., d. Knott, 5th, and Sally (Frost), Nov. 18, 1833.  
P. R. 6.
- John Sparhawk, s. Arnold, 3d, and Mary (Sparhawk), Apr.  
11, 1825. P. R. 27.
- Knott, 5th, s. Richard and Hannah (Cruff), Jan. 16, 1788.  
P. R. 6.
- Mary, d. Thomas, 3d, and Mary (Butman), Dec. 13, 1804.  
P. R. 7.
- Mary Jane, d. Knott, 5th, and Sally (Frost), May 19, 1836.  
P. R. 6.
- Richard, s. Thomas, 3d, and Mary (Butman), July 25, 1807.  
P. R. 7.
- Richard, 3d, s. Knott, 5th, and Sally (Frost), Nov. 3, 1813.  
P. R. 6.
- Richard Henry, s. Thomas Jefferson and Mary Thompson  
(Peach), Apr. 18, 1842. P. R. 7.
- Sally, d. Knott, 5th, and Sally (Frost), Jan. 16, 1810. P. R. 6.
- Samuel C., s. Knott, 5th, and Sally (Frost), Sept. 3, 1825.  
P. R. 6.
- Samuel Sparhawk, s. Arnold, 3d, and Mary (Sparhawk), Feb.  
11, 1828. P. R. 27.
- Sarah Elizabeth, d. Knott, 5th, and Sally (Frost), Sept. 30,  
1818. P. R. 6.
- Thomas Jefferson, s. Thomas, 3d, and Mary (Butman), Nov.  
20, 1815. P. R. 7.
- Thomas Jefferson, s. Thomas Jefferson and Mary Thompson  
(Peach), Feb. 18, 1839. P. R. 7.
- William C., s. Knott, 5th, and Sally (Frost), July 9, 1823.  
P. R. 6.
- William Peach, s. Thomas Jefferson and Mary Thompson  
(Peach), Jan. 26, 1841. P. R. 7.

**MORSE**, Abigail Sewell Graves, d. Levi and Mercy Cross (Northy), Sept. 17, 1826. P. R. 9.

Deborah Northey (name changed to Caroline), d. Levi and Mercy Cross (Northy), Dec. 28, 1823. P. R. 9.

Hannah Fitts, d. Levi and Mercy Cross (Northy), Aug. 13, 1816. P. R. 9.

Joseph Northey, s. Levi and Mercy Cross (Northy). Jan. 3, 1823. P. R. 9.

Levi, s. Joseph and Mary (Randall), at Chester, N. H., Sept. 1, 1787. P. R. 9.

Levi, jr., s. Levi and Mercy Cross (Northy), Aug. 8, 1820. P. R. 9.

Louisa, d. Levi and Mercy Cross (Northy), Feb. 23, 1818. P. R. 9.

Mary Jane, d. Levi and Mercy Cross (Northy), Sept. 20, 1814. P. R. 9.

Mercy, d. Levi and Mercy Cross (Northy), Aug. 6, 1812. P. R. 9.

**NORMAN**, Arabella, d. John and Arabella, middle of Feb., 1643. Ct. F. Vol. 1, p. 28.

Hannah, d. John and Arabella, middle of Jan., 1641. Ct. F. Vol. 1, p. 28.

John, s. John and Arabella, Aug. —, 1637. Ct. F. Vol. 1, p. 28.

Lydia, d. John and Arabella, middle of Jan., 1639. Ct. F. Vol. 1, p. 28.

**NOWLAND**, Hannah M., d. John H. and Elizabeth Martin (Brown), Aug. 6, 1832. P. R. 31.

John H., s. John H. and Elizabeth Martin (Brown), Feb. 23, 1836. P. R. 31.

John H., s. John H. and Elizabeth Martin (Brown), Sept. 6, 1840. P. R. 31.

Mary A., d. John H. and Elizabeth Martin (Brown), Jan. 11, 1831. P. R. 31.

Richard B., s. John H. and Elizabeth Martin (Brown), May 27, 1834. P. R. 31.

Thomas P., s. John H. and Elizabeth Martin (Brown), June 3, 1848. P. R. 31.

William Crowninshield, s. John H. and Elizabeth Martin (Brown), June 18, 1838. P. R. 31.

**OGLEBY**, Martha, d. Nicholas and Martha (Card), Mar. 5, 1788. P. R. 1.

**ORNE**, Adoniram Collins, s. John and Mary (Pearce), Feb. 22, 1809. P. R. 18.

Hannah Pickering, d. John and Mary (Pearce), Jan. 28, 1794. P. R. 18.

John, s. Jonathan and Priscilla (Holdgate), Sept. 7, 1773. P. R. 18.

John, s. John and Mary (Pearce), Aug. 21, 1796. P. R. 18.

Jonathan, s. John and Mary (Pearce), Oct. 5, 1806. P. R. 18.

Robert Pickering, s. John and Mary (Pearce), Mar. 23, 1799. P. R. 18.

Sarah Holgate, d. John and Mary (Pearce), Feb. 6, 1804. P. R. 18.

**PEACH**, Edward Frost, s. William and Mary (Frost), Dec. 4, 1825. P. R. 5.

Eliza Ann, d. William and Mary (Frost), Dec. 14, 1827. P. R. 5.

George S., s. William and Mary (Frost), Mar. 13, 1834. P. R. 5.

John C., s. William and Mary (Frost), Feb. 28, 1832. P. R. 5.

Lewis H., s. William and Mary (Frost), May 18, 1836. P. R. 5.

Lot, s. William and Mary (Frost), Dec. 14, 1840. P. R. 5.

Mary Thompson, d. William and Mary (Frost), Dec. 14, 1817. P. R. 5.

Mehitable Cruft, d. William and Mary (Frost), Oct. 6, 1823. P. R. 5.

Rachel Frost, d. William and Mary (Frost), Aug. 28, 1819. P. R. 5.

Sarah E., d. William and Mary (Frost), Mar. 14, 1830. P. R. 5.

William, s. John and Mary (Thompson), May 3, 1797. P. R. 5.

William, jr., s. William and Mary (Frost), Sept. 2, 1821. P. R. 5.

William, s. William and Mary (Frost), June 12, 1838. P. R. 5.

**PEARCE**, Mary. d. Robert and Mary (Goodwin), Dec. 22, 1774. P. R. 18.

**POWER**, Emma Lewis, d. Lewis Russell and Sally Rebecca LeCraw (Gilley), Apr. 22, 1847. P. R. 15.

Hannah V., d. Lewis Russell and Sally Rebecca LeCraw (Gilley), Apr. 27, 1845. P. R. 15.

Lewis Russell, s. Thomas and Mary, May 1, 1789. P. R. 15.

Lewis Russell, jr., s. Lewis Russell and Emma (Woodfin), Jan. 24, 1813. P. R. 15.

Lewis Russell, jr., s. Lewis Russell and Sally Rebecca LeCraw (Gilley), Oct. 3, 1837. P. R. 15.

**POWER**, Lewis Russell, jr., s. Lewis Russell and Sally Rebecca LeCraw (Gilley), Sept. 25, 1849. P. R. 15.

Miriam, d. Thomas and Meriam (Russell), Nov. 11, 1788. P. R. 19.

Miriam Girdler, d. Lewis Russell and Sally Rebecca LeCraw (Gilley), Nov. 3, 1839. P. R. 15.

Sally Elizabeth, d. Lewis Russell and Sally Rebecca LeCraw (Gilley), June 14, 1842. P. R. 15.

**PRITCHARD**, Alicia Cruff, d. Ezra Raddan and Mary Stevens (Widger), Oct. 9, 1829. P. R. 11.

Benjamin, s. Ezra Raddan and Mary Stevens (Widger), July 14, 1822. P. R. 11.

Benjamin Thomas, s. Ezra Raddan and Mary Stevens (Widger), Feb. 22, 1837. P. R. 11.

Ezra Raddan, jr., s. Ezra Raddan and Mary Stevens (Widger), Oct. 25, 1818. P. R. 11.

Joseph Widger, s. Ezra Raddan and Mary Stevens (Widger), Oct. 28, 1820. P. R. 11.

Joseph Widger, s. Ezra Raddan and Mary Stevens (Widger), July 8, 1833. P. R. 11.

Margaret, d. Hubbard and Margaret (Brimblecome), Aug. 20, 1826. P. R. 13.

Mary Abigail, d. Ezra Raddan and Mary Stevens (Widger), Aug. 22, 1826. P. R. 11.

Sarah Pitman, d. Ezra Raddan and Mary Stevens (Widger), Oct. 8, 1831. P. R. 11.

William Widger, s. Ezra Raddan and Mary Stevens (Widger), Nov. 9, 1824. P. R. 11.

**PROCTOR**, Tabitha, d. John and Elizabeth (Power), Oct. 16, 1816. P. R. 16.

**ROUNDEY**, Charles Edward, s. Thomas and Martha (Stone), June 14, 1845. P. R. 17.

**SPARHAWK**, Mary, d. John and Emma (Martin), Nov. 23, 1797. P. R. 27.

**STACEY**, Amos, s. Samuel and Lydia (Grandy), Mar. 13, 1794. P. R. 13.

Amos, s. Samuel and Lydia (Grandy), Dec. 5, 1803. P. R. 13.

Benjamin, s. Samuel and Lydia (Grandy), Sept. 14, 1805. P. R. 13.

**STACEY**, Elias Amos, s. Samuel and Lydia (Grandy), Feb. 14, 1801. P. R. 13.

Lydia, d. Samuel and Lydia (Grandy), Feb. 7, 1798. P. R. 13.

Lydia, d. Samuel and Lydia (Grandy), Jan. 23, 1809. P. R. 13.

Samuel, jr., s. Samuel and Lydia (Grandy), Feb. 28, 1790.  
P. R. 13.

William, s. Samuel and Lydia (Grandy), Sept. 28, 1792.  
P. R. 13.

**STANDLEY**, Martha Allen, July 20, 1800. P. R. 28.

**STEVENSON**, David, jr., s. David and Sarah (Blair), Sept. 13, 1797. P. R. 8.

Elizabeth, d. David (said to have been a Scotchman and name changed from Selander) and Sarah (Blair), Dec. 12, 1784. P. R. 8.

John, s. David and Sarah (Blair), July 9, 1787. P. R. 8.

Mary, d. David and Sarah (Blair), Feb. 8, 1789. P. R. 8.

Nancy, d. David and Sarah (Blair), Oct. 4, 1791. P. R. 8.

Nelly, d. David (said to have been a Scotchman and name changed from Selander) and Sarah (Blair), Apr. 27, 1781. P. R. 8.

Rebecca, d. David and Sarah (Blair), Jan. 1, 1795. P. R. 8.

Robert, s. David and Sarah (Blair), May 18, 1800. P. R. 8.

Sally, d. David (said to have been a Scotchman and name changed from Selander) and Sarah (Blair), Jan. 17, 1779. P. R. 8.

**TEDDER**, Jane Talbot, d. John and Martha (Tucker), Aug. 21, 1798. P. R. 12.

John, s. John and Martha (Tucker), Apr. 14, 1800. P. R. 12.

John, s. John and Martha (Tucker), Dec. 27, 1806. P. R. 12.

Martha Elizabeth, d. John and Martha (Tucker), Aug. 21, 1802. P. R. 12.

Martha Elizabeth, d. John and Martha (Tucker), Nov. 14, 1808. P. R. 12.

Mary, d. John and Martha (Tucker), Sept. 28, 1804. P. R. 12.

**TUCKER**, Abigail Grandy, d. Thomas and Abigail (Teshew), Sept. 29, 1808. P. R. 21.

Abigail Grandy, d. Thomas and Abigail (Teshew), Jan. 3, 1815. P. R. 21.

Betsy, d. Samuel and Mary (Gatchell), Feb. 20, 1777. P. R. 12.

- TUCKER**, George, s. Thomas and Abigail (Teshew), May 30, 1818. P. R. 21.  
Hannah Martin, d. Thomas and Abigail (Teshew), Oct. 21, 1810. P. R. 21.  
Hannah Martin, d. Thomas and Abigail (Teshew), Dec. 8, 1812. P. R. 21.  
Martha, d. Samuel and Mary (Gatchell), June 20, 1772. P. R. 12.  
Mary, d. William and Deborah (Goss), July 23, 1778. P. R. 13.  
Mary Widger, d. Thomas and Abigail (Teshaw), July 24, 1821. P. R. 21.  
Mary Widger, d. Thomas and Abigail (Teshew), Dec. 20, 1825. P. R. 21.  
Sally Rhoads, d. Thomas and Abigail (Teshew), Sept. 10, 1823. P. R. 21.  
Thomas, jr., s. Thomas and Abigail (Teshew), May 31, 1804. P. R. 21.  
William, s. Thomas and Abigail (Teshew), Sept. 1, 1806. P. R. 21.
- UNION**, Elizabeth, d. Edward and Mary (Symmes), Sept. 25, 1825. P. R. 14.  
Mary Elizabeth, d. Edward and Mary (Symmes), Jan. 20, 1833. P. R. 14.
- WALTON**, Ebenezer, May 2, 1782. P. R. 19.  
Elizabeth, d. William and Elizabeth, at Seaton, Eng., Oct. 27, 1629. Ct. F. Vol. 1, p. 69.  
Martha, d. William and Elizabeth, Apr. 26, 1832. Ct. F. Vol. 1, p. 69.
- WIDGER**, William, jr., s. William and Elizabeth (Dove), Nov. 28, 1776. P. R. 13.  
William, s. William and Mary (Tucker), July 18, 1803. P. R. 13.  
William, s. William and Mary (Tucker), Aug. 2, 1805. P. R. 13.
- WOODFIN**, Emma, d. Richard and Anna, Sept. 15, 1793. P. R. 15.  
Mary Ann, d. Francis Abbot and Annis [Ann] M. (Stone), Apr. 15, 1838. P. R. 15.
- WOODS**, —, eldest ch. William, latter end 2d m: 1664. Ct. F. Vol. 10, p. 14.

## MARBLEHEAD MARRIAGES.

---

- ADAMS**, Jane, of Boston, and William Phillips [jr. int.],  
Apr. 24, 1796. P. R. 23.
- ALLEY**, Franklin, and Caroline F. Martin, Mar. 11, 1840.  
P. R. 6.
- ANDREWS**, Nicholas, and Mary Fairfield, June 27, 1695. Ct.F.
- BAILEY**, Matthew, of Boston, and Annie Lankletter, int. May  
12, 1763. P. R. 23.
- BAKER**, Nicholas, and Elizabeth Bartlett of Boston, int. July  
14, 1696. P. R. 23.
- BARKER**, Mary, and Hezekiah Legro of Salem, int. Nov. 7,  
1739. P. R. 22.
- BARRETT**, Sally, of Boston, and John Bartlett, July 14,  
1808. P. R. 23.
- BARTLETT**, Elizabeth, of Boston, and Nicholas Baker, int.  
July 14, 1696. P. R. 23.  
John, and Sally Barrett of Boston, July 14, 1808. P. R. 23.
- BECKFORD**, Elizabeth, and Benjamin T. Martin, Feb. 18,  
1838. P. R. 6.
- BELL**, Sarah, wid., of Salem, and Richard Bermingham, int.  
Nov. 25, 1758. P. R. 22.
- BIRMINGHAM**, Richard, and wid. Sarah Bell of Salem, int.  
Nov. 25, 1758. P. R. 22.
- BODEN** (see also Bowden), John, and Rebecca Fowl of Bos-  
ton, int. May 26, 1713. P. R. 23.
- BORGAN**, Peter, of Boston, and Hannah Stacker, int. Feb. 1,  
1741. P. R. 23.

**BOUNCO**, Susanna, of Boston, and Robert Bowe, int. Oct. 30, 1722. P. R. 23.

**BOWDEN** (see also Boden), Leonora, d. Charles Bruce and Betsy, and John Chapman, s. Samuel, jr. and Susanna (Swan), [bef. 1832.] P. R. 2.

**BOWE**, Robert, and Susanna Bounco of Boston, int. Oct. 30, 1722. P. R. 23.

**BROWN**, Elizabeth M., and John Nowland, Aug. 22, 1830. P. R. 31.

**BUFFUM**, Sarah, of Salem, and Daniel Needham, int. Oct. 7, 1727. P. R. 22.

**CANDISH**, Thomas, and Anna Collins of Boston, int. Sept. 15, 1716. P. R. 23.

**CASWELL**, Thomas Proctor, and Martha Allen Standley, May 19, 1822. P. R. 28.

**CHAPMAN**, John, s. Samuel, jr. and Susanna (Swan), and Leonora Bowden, d. Charles Bruce and Betsy [bef. 1832.] P. R. 2.

Martha Ann, and Isaiah Hitchings Parrot of Lynn, June 13, 1841. P. R. 1.

Mary O., and Hanson Munroe of Lynn, Sept. 15, 1833. P. R. 1.  
Nathaniel, s. Samuel and Annist (Vickery), and Martha Ogleby, d. Nicholas and Martha (Card), Sept. 18, 1808. P. R. 1.

**CLARKE**, Samuel, and Rachel Vealy of Salem, int. Jan. 24, 1710-11. P. R. 22.

**COLLINS**, Anna, of Boston, and Thomas Candish, int. Sept. 15, 1716. P. R. 23.

**COPP**, Eunice, of Boston, and John Waldon, int. Aug. 4, 1748. P. R. 23.

**CUMMINGS**, Jean, of Salem, and Edward Rhoades, int. Jan. 14, 1748. P. R. 22.

**DARLING**, Abigail, of Salem, and William Mathews, int. Feb. 15, 1715-16. P. R. 22.



- DIAMOND**, Joseph, and Adah Mansfield of Salem, int. Jan. 31, 1745. P. R. 22.
- FAIRFIELD**, Mary, and Nicholas Andrews, June 27, 1695. Ct. F.
- FELTON**, Sarah, of Salem, and John Webber [jr. Salem. int.], at Salem, Jan. 8, 1733, P. R. 26.
- FOWL**, Rebecca, of Boston, and John Boden, int. May 26, 1713. P. R. 23.
- FREETO**, Jane Bessom, d. John and Mary (Brown), and James Lyons, s. Thomas and Mary, Feb. 23, 1845. P. R. 25.
- FURGESEN**, Abigail, and Jacob Reeves of Salem, int. Dec. 17, 1743. P. R. 22.
- GATCHELL**, Mary, d. Samuel and Ann, and Samuel Tucker, s. Andrew and Mary (Belcher), Dec. 21, 1768. P. R. 12.
- GILL**, Elizabeth, of Salem, and Samuel Weber, int. 9 br : 11 : 1709. P. R. 22.
- GIRDLER**, Benjamin, jr., and Miriam Power, Dec. 29, 1810. P. R. 19.
- Hannah, and Daniel Lisbril of Salam, int. Nov. 15, 1740. P. R. 22.
- GLOVER**, Jonathan, and [Mrs. int.] Mary Greeley of Boston, Aug. 23, 1787. P. R. 23.
- GOULD**, Daniel, and wid. Sarah Stacey of Salem. int. Oct. 15, 1743. P. R. 22.
- GRANDY**, Lydia, d. Amos and Mary (Boden), and Samuel Stacey, s. William and Hannah (Holliday), Dec. 23, 1789. P. R. 13.
- GRANT**, John, and Mary Pillar of Salem, int. Sept. 11, 1742. P. R. 22.
- GRAY**, Susanna, of Boston, and Vinson Stilson, int. May 4, 1696-7. P. R. 23.
- GRAYHAM**, John, of Boston, and Deborah Hammon, int. Oct. 27, 1796. P. R. 23.

**GREAVES**, Ebenezer, of Boston, and Sarah Lovess, int. Oct. 1, 1741. P. R. 23.

**GREELEY** (see also Greeley), Mary [Mrs. int.], of Boston, and Jonathan Glover, Aug. 23, 1787. P. R. 23.

**GREELEY** (see also Greeley), Hannah, and William Stevenson of Boston, June 26, 1795. P. R. 23.

**GRIFFIN**, Ann, of Boston, and John Lecraw, int. Nov. 26, 1717. P. R. 23.

**HAMMON**, Deborah, and John Grayham of Boston, int. Oct. 27, 1796. P. R. 23.

**HICHBORN**, Ann, of Boston, and Edward Stasey, int. June 12 1760. P. R. 23.

**HINDS**, Benjamin, and Mary Tucker, Dec. —, 1789. P. R. 12.

**HOMAN**, John, and Margaret Robinson of Salem, int. Aug. 26, 1709. P. R. 22.

**HUTCHINSON**, Elijah, and Nancy L. Swift of Boston, int. Oct. 26, 1803. P. R. 23.

**JACKSON**, Sarah, of Boston, and Joseph Smithurst, int. Nov. 28, 1754. P. R. 23.

**KNOWLES**, Abigail, and Richard Meek of Salem, May 5, 1753. P. R. 22.

**LAMBERT**, John, of Boston, and Margaret Richardson, June 15, 1794. P. R. 23.

**LANKLETTER**, Annie, and Matthew Bailey of Boston, int. May 12, 1763. P. R. 23.

**LEACH**, Richard, and Esther Tower [Power. int.], of Boston, Oct. 20, 1805. P. R. 23.

**LECRAW**, John, and Ann Griffin of Boston, int. Nov. 26, 1717. P. R. 23.

**LEGRO** (see also Legrow), Hezekiah, of Salem, and Mary Barker, int. Nov. 7, 1739. P. R. 22

- LEGROW** (see also Legro), Mary, and Charles Simpson of Boston, int. Feb. 9, 1803. P. R. 23.
- LISBRIL**, Daniel, of Salem, and Hannah Girdler, int. Nov. 15, 1740. P. R. 22.
- LOVESS**, Sarah, and Ebenezer Greaves of Boston, int. Oct. 1, 1741. P. R. 23.
- LYONS**, James, s. Thomas and Mary, and Jane Bessom Freeto, d. John and Mary (Brown), Feb. 23, 1845. P. R. 25.
- McCLENCH**, Elizabeth, of Boston, and Joseph Pedrick, Mar. 29, 1805. P. R. 23.
- MANSFIELD**, Adah, of Salem, and Joseph Diamond, int. Jan. 31, 1745. P. R. 22.
- MARTIN**, Benjamin T., and Elizabeth Beckford, Feb. 18, 1838. P. R. 6.  
Caroline F., and Franklin Alley, Mar. 11, 1840. P. R. 6.  
Hannah, and Samuel Scollay of Boston, int. Feb. 12, 1740. P. R. 23.  
Mary, and Nicholas Trask, jr., of Salem, int. Mar. 2, 1728. P. R. 22.  
Thomas Jefferson, s. Thomas, 3d and Mary (Butman), and Mary Thompson Peach, d. William and Mary (Frost), June 3, 1838. P. R. 7.
- MATHEWS**, William, and Abigail Darling of Salem, int. Feb. 15, 1715-16. P. R. 22.
- MAY**, Hezekiah, Rev., and Margaret White of Boston, Nov. 18, 1803. P. R. 23.
- MEEK**, Richard, of Salem, and Abigail Knowles, May 5, 1753. P. R. 22.
- MORSE**, Levi, s. Joseph and Mary (Randall), and Mercy Cross Northy, d. John and Mary (Cross) [bef. 1812.] P. R. 9.
- MOULIN**, Charles, of Boston, and Elizabeth Rhodes, int. Dec. 4, 1740. P. R. 23.
- MUNROE**, Hanson, of Lynn, and Mary O. Chapman, Sept. 15, 1833. P. R. 1.

- NEEDHAM**, Daniel, and Sarah Buffum of Salem, int. Oct. 7, 1727. P. R. 22.
- NELSON**, William, and Eliza Thompson of Boston, int. Nov. 30, 1717. P. R. 23.
- NORTHY**, Mercy Cross, d. John and Mary (Cross), and Levi Morse, s. Joseph and Mary (Randall) [bef. 1812.] P. R. 9.
- NOWLAND**, John, and Elizabeth M. Brown, Aug. 22, 1830. P. R. 31.
- OGLEBY**, Martha, d. Nicholas and Martha (Card), and Nathaniel Chapman, s. Samuel and Annist (Vickery), Sept. 18, 1808. P. R. 1.
- PARROTT**, Isaiah Hitchings, of Lynn, and Martha Ann Chapman, June 13, 1841. P. R. 1.
- PEACH**, Mary Thompson, d. William and Mary (Frost), and Thomas Jefferson Martin, s. Thomas, 3d and Mary (Butman), June 3, 1838. P. R. 7.
- PEDRICK**, Joseph, and Elizabeth McClench of Boston, Mar. 29, 1805. P. R. 23.
- PHILLIPS**, William [jr. int.], and Jane Adams of Boston, Apr. 24, 1796. P. R. 23.
- PILLAR**, Mary, of Salem, and John Grant, int. Sept. 11, 1742. P. R. 22.
- PLAISTED**, Sarah, of Boston, and Othniel Tarr, int. Apr. 3, 1746. P. R. 23.
- POWER**, Miriam, and Benjamin Girdler, jr., Dec. 29, 1810. P. R. 19.
- REEVES**, Jacob, of Salem, and Abigail Furgesen, int. Dec. 17, 1743. P. R. 22.
- REXFORD**, Jordan, Rev., and Mary Tannatt of Boston, Oct. 27, 1805. P. R. 23.
- RHOADES** (see also Rhodes), Edward, and Jean Cummings of Salem, int. Jan. 14, 1748. P. R. 22.

**RHODES** (see also Rhoades), Elizabeth, and Charles Moulin of Boston, int. Dec. 4, 1740. P. R. 23.

**RICHARDSON**, Margaret, and John Stacey, of Salem, int. Nov. 15, 1740. P. R. 22.

Margaret, and John Lambert of Boston, June 15, 1794. P. R. 23.

**ROBINSON**, Benjamin, of Boston, and Mary Todd, int. June 16, 1768. P. R. 23.

Margaret, of Salem, and John Homan, int. Aug. 26, 1709. P. R. 22.

**ROUNDEL**, Mary, and Thomas Waters, at Beverly, Apr. 19, 1695. Ct. F.

**SCOLLAY**, Samuel, of Boston, and Hannah Martin, int. Feb. 12, 1740. P. R. 23.

**SIMPSON**, Charles, of Boston, and Mary Legrow, int. Feb. 9, 1803. P. R. 23.

**SMITHURST**, Joseph, and Sarah Jackson of Boston, int. Nov. 28, 1754. P. R. 23.

**STACEY** (see also Stasey), John, of Salem, and Margaret Richardson, int. Nov. 15, 1740. P. R. 22.

Samuel, s. William and Hannah (Holliday), and Lydia Grandy, d. Amos and Mary (Boden), Dec. 23, 1789. P. R. 13.

Sarah, wid., of Salem, and Daniel Gould, int. Oct. 15, 1743. P. R. 22.

**STACKER**, Hannah, and Peter Borgan of Boston, int. Feb. 1, 1741. P. R. 23.

**STANDLEY**, Martha Allen, and Thomas Proctor Caswell, May 19, 1822. P. R. 28.

**STASEY** (see also Stacey), Edward, and Ann Hichborn of Boston, int. June 12, 1760. P. R. 23.

**STEVENSON**, William, of Boston, and Hannah Greely, June 26, 1795. P. R. 23.

**STILSON**, Vinson, and Susanna Gray of Boston, int. May 4, 1696-7. P. R. 23.

**SWIFT**, Nancy L., of Boston, and Elijah Hutchinson, int. Oct. 26, 1803. P. R. 23.

**TANNATT**, Mary, of Boston, and Rev. Jordan Rexford, Oct. 27, 1805. P. R. 23.

**TARR**, Othniel, and Sarah Plaisted of Boston, int. Apr. 3, 1746. P. R. 23.

**TEDDER**, John, and Martha Tucker, "now of Bristol, Me.," Nov. 1, 1797. P. R. 12.

**TESHEW**, Abigail, d. John and Hannah, and Thomas Tucker, s. George and Mary (Widger), Jan. 23, 1803. P. R. 21.

**THOMPSON**, Eliza, of Boston, and William Nelson, int. Nov. 30, 1717. P. R. 23.

**TODD**, Mary, and Benjamin Robinson of Boston, int. June 16, 1768. P. R. 23.

**TOWER**, Esther [Power. int.], of Boston, and Richard Leach, Oct. 20, 1805. P. R. 23.

**TRASK**, Nicholas, jr., of Salem, and Mary Martin, int. Mar. 2, 1728. P. R. 22.

**TUCKER**, Martha, "now of Bristol, Me." and John Tedder, Nov. 1, 1797. P. R. 12.

Mary, and Benjamin Hinds, Dec. —, 1789. P. R. 12.

Mary, d. William and Deborah (Goss), and William Widger, s. William and Elizabeth (Dove), Sept. 13, 1800. P. R. 13.

Samuel, s. Andrew and Mary (Belcher), and Mary Gatchell, d. Samuel and Ann, Dec. 21, 1768. P. R. 12.

Thomas, s. George and Mary (Widger), and Abigail Tesheew, d. John and Hannah, Jan. 23, 1803. P. R. 21.

**VEALY**, Rachel, of Salem, and Samuel Clarke, int. Jan. 24, 1710-11. P. R. 22.

**WALDON**, John, and Eunice Copp of Boston, int. Aug. 4, 1748. P. R. 23.

**WATERS**, Thomas, and Mary Roundel, at Beverly, Apr. 19, 1695. Ct. F.

**WEBBER** (see also Weber), John [jr. Salem.int.], and Sarah Felton of Salem, at Salem, Jan. 8, 1733. P. R. 26.

**WEBER** (see also Webber), Samuel, and Elizabeth Gill of Salem, int. 9 br : 11 : 1709. P. R. 22.

**WHITE**, Margaret, of Boston, and Rev. Hezekiah May, Nov. 18, 1803. P. R. 23.

**WIDGER**, William, s. William and Elizabeth (Dove), and Mary Tucker, d. William and Deborah (Goss), Sept. 13, 1800. P. R. 13.

## MARBLEHEAD DEATHS.

---

BESOM, —, [May ?] 11, 1794. P. R. 34.

BLANEY, —, d. —, May 28, 1794. P. R. 34.

BR[A]DDIS, —, d. —, [Aug ?] 11, 1794. P. R. 34.

BROUGHTON, N., Jan. 28, 1794. P. R. 34.

BROWN, —, phthisis, [May ?] 14, 1794. P. R. 34.

BURKE, Hannah, Feb. 9, 1776. P. R. 33.

Thatcher, s. Hannah, Apr. 2, 1776. P. R. 33.

BURRAGE, —, ch. —, diarrhoea, [May ?] 10, 1794.  
P. R. 34.

CHAPMAN, Nathaniel, jr., s. Nathaniel and Martha (Ogleby),  
Oct. 19, 1831, a. 22 y. 7 m. 11 d. P. R. 1.

Nathaniel, Sept. 5, 1833, a. 47 y. P. R. 1.

Samuel, father of Nathaniel, Aug. 7, 1798. (adm. to wid.  
Annis, Nov. 7, 1798.—Probate Records, Vol. 366, p. 292.)

Samuel, s. Nathaniel and Martha (Ogleby), Oct. 20, 1820, a.  
1 y. 2 m. 10 d. P. R. 1.

COLLINGWOOD, —, d. —, [June ?] 11, 1794. P. R. 34.

DENNIS, James, [July ?] 26, 1794. P. R. 34.

DEVEREUX, Polly, May 1, 1794. P. R. 34.

—, wid., Mar. 25, 1794. P. R. 34.

DIXEY, John, Capt., May 16, 1794. P. R. 34.

—, ch. —, Jan. 27, 1794. P. R. 34.

—, ch. Capt. —, jr., Apr. 6, 1794. P. R. 34.

—, ch. John, erysipelas, [June ?] 16, 1794. P. R. 34.

—, ch. John, epilepsy, [July ?] 7, 1794. P. R. 34.

DOLLABER, Mary, w. Tristram, probably of Marblehead, July  
3, 1644. Ct. R. Vol. 1, p. 28.



**FOSTER**, —, Mr., Jan. 19, 1794. P. R. 34.

—, Mrs., Apr. 19, 1794. P. R. 34.

**FOWLER**, —, chn. Sam[ue]l, Mar. 22, 1794. P. R. 34.

**GILLEY**, Sally, w. William, jr., d. John and Hannah (Widger)  
LeCraw, Jan. 14, 1833. P. R. 32.

William, jr., s. William and Betsy (Goss), Apr. 24, 1828.  
P. R. 32.

**GOSS**, —, ch. —, Jan. 13, 1794. P. R. 34.

**GRAVES**, James Chapman, s. Amos Evans and Eliza (Chapman), Aug. 25, 1839, a. 3 m. 26 d. P. R. 4.

John Chapman, s. Amos Evans and Eliza (Chapman), Sept. 7, 1837, a. 4 m. 5 d. P. R. 4.

**GREEN**, Darius, phthisis [May ?] 4, 1794. P. R. 34.

**GRIST**, John, Capt., paralysis, [June ?] 23, 1794. P. R. 34.

—, w. Capt. John, apoplexy, Feb. 24, 1794. P. R. 34.

**HAMMOND**, —, Mrs., Apr. 14, 1794. P. R. 34.

**HARRIS**, Robert, s. Mason and Elizabeth (Dennis), Dec. 3, 1832, a. 43 y. 10 m. P. R. 14.

**HAYDEN**, Joseph Hine, brother William, jr., "burnt with powder By accident on board of Capt. W<sup>m</sup> Burke, the Schooner Warren," July 23, 1775. P. R. 33.

Sarah, Nov. 4, 1781. P. R. 33.

William, jr., brother Joseph Hine, "burnt with powder By occident on board of Capt. W<sup>m</sup> Burke, the Schooner Warren," July 23, 1775. P. R. 33.

**HINCKLEY**, Hannah, d. Mary, Aug. 25, 1793, a. 1 y. 5 m. 17 d. P. R. 33.

Mary, Nov. 1, 1792, a. 22 y. 4 m. 8 d. P. R. 33.

**HINDS**, Benjamin, s. Benjamin and Mary (Tucker), Jan. 19, 1792. P. R. 12.

Benjamin, Capt., at sea, Apr. 12, 1799. P. R. 12.

Ruth, wid., "she moved in from Marblehead," at Byfield Parish, Apr. 30, 1776, a. 80 y. c. R. 1.

**HOMAN**, Hannah, w. Nathaniel, sister of Mary (Tucker)  
Widger, Oct. 15, 1829, a. 48 y. 7 m. P. R. 13.

**HOOOPER**, —, ch. W[illia]m, [July ?] 18, 1794. P. R. 34.

**HORTON**, —, ch. Sam[ue]l, [June ?] 28, 1794. P. R. 34.

**JACKSON**, —, [July ?] 25, 1794. P. R. 34.

**LASKEY**, —, dyspepsia, [May ?] 6, 1794. P. R. 34.

**LEE**, Betsy, d. Col., Apr. 12, 1794. P. R. 34.

Sam[ue]l, [July ?] 31, 1794. P. R. 34.

—, Mrs., dyspepsia, Feb. 4, 1794. P. R. 34.

**LEWIS**, Tho[ma]s, [Aug. ?] 6, 1794. P. R. 34.

**LYONS**, —, d. —, chilblain, May 26, 1794. P. R. 34.

**MARTIN**, Hannah C., d. Knott, 5th, and Sally (Frost), Aug.  
3, 1832. P. R. 6.

Richard, Mar. 13, 1836, a. 88 y. 6 m. P. R. 6.

Sally, d. Knott, 5th, and Sally (Frost), Feb. 16, 1810. P. R. 6.

William C., s. Knott, 5th, and Sally (Frost), at Sacramento,  
Aug. 3, 1849. P. R. 6.

William P., s. Thomas Jefferson and Mary Thompson (Peach),  
June 30, 1841, a. 5 m. 4 d. P. R. 7.

**MEAK**, —, ch. Capt., Feb. 20, 1794. P. R. 34.

**MEDOUN**, William F., at New Orleans, Jan. 2, 1837, a. 39 y.  
P. R. 13.

**MERRETT**, Mary (Boden), w. Samuel, May 4, 1805, a. 97 y.  
P. R. 14.

**MORSE**, Hannah Fitts, d. Levi and Mercy Cross (Northy),  
May 19, 1817. P. R. 9.

**NOWLAND**, John H., Sept. 18, 1839. P. R. 31.

John H., sr., June 9, 1849. P. R. 31.

**ORNE**, Joshua, Col., Mar. 11, 1794. P. R. 34.

—, ch. Azor, Mar. 17, 1794. P. R. 34.

—, Mrs., Apr. 27, 1794. P. R. 34.

—, ch. George, [May ?] 20, 1794. P. R. 34.

**PEACH**, Thomas, Capt., Nov. 26, 1802, a. 101 y. P. R. 35.

**PEIRCE**, J[oh]n, [June ?] 2, 1794. P. R. 34.

—, Jan. 10, 1794. P. R. 34.

—, ch. W[illia]m, Feb. 17, 1794. P. R. 34.

—, wid., diarrhoea, [June ?] 18, 1794. P. R. 34.

**PORTER**, —, wid. John, May 5, 1794. P. R. 34.

**PRITCHARD**, Benjamin, s. Ezra Raddan and Mary Stevens (Widger), July 10, 1823, a. 1 y. P. R. 11.

Joseph Widger, s. Ezra Raddan and Mary Stevens (Widger), Oct. 22, 1821, a. 1 y. P. R. 11.

Sarah Pitman, d. Ezra Raddan and Mary Stevens (Widger), Dec. 22, 1833, a. 2 y. P. R. 11.

William, s. William and Elizabeth, "supposed to have been lost on passage from Grand Banks, schooner Borneo," Dec. 3, 1832, a. 53 y. P. R. 13.

**REED**, —, wid., May 14, 1794. P. R. 34.

**ROGERS**, —, ch. —, May 21, 1794. P. R. 34.

**SEWALL**, H[enr]y, Feb. 15, 1794. P. R. 34.

Jos[eph], influenza, Mar. 31, 1794. P. R. 34.

—, ch. —, diarrhoea, Feb. 2, 1794. P. R. 34.

**STACEY** (see also Stacy), Amos, Nov. 14, 1794. P. R. 13.

—, wid., Jan. 1, 1794. P. R. 34.

**STACY** (see also Stacey), George, s. wid., Apr. 23, 1794. P. R. 34.

Nath[anie]l, s. wid., May 13, 1794. P. R. 34.

—, s. wid., [June ?] 7, 1794. P. R. 34.

**STEVENSON**, Elizabeth, d. David and Sarah (Blair), Mar. 1, 1842, a. 58 y. P. R. 8.

**TASKER**, John, Esq., Nov. 8, 1761. P. R. 36.

**TAYLOR**, Sarah, w. Duncan, Dec. 17, 1806, a. 74 y. P. R. 8.

**TEDDER**, John, s. John and Martha (Tucker), Nov. —, 1800. P. R. 12.

Martha Elizabeth, d. John and Martha (Tucker), Oct. 21, 1805. P. R. 12.

**THOMPSON**, —, Mar. 29, 1794. P. R. 34.

—, wid., [July ?] 15, 1794. P. R. 34.

**TINGSLEY**, —, [June ?] 15, 1794. P. R. 34.

**TIPPET**, —, at workhouse, phthisis, Jan. 11, 1794. P. R. 34.

**TOWN**, Curtice, Apr. 11, 1794. P. R. 34.

Tho[ma]s, rheumatism, [May ?] 27, 1794. P. R. 34.

**TUCKER**, Abigail G., d. Thomas and Abigail (Teshew), Sept. 17, 1813, a. 4 y. 11 m. 18 d. P. R. 21.

Betsy, Dec. 18, 1781. P. R. 12.

George, s. Thomas and Abigail (Teshew), Apr. 13, 1821, a. 2 y. 10 m. 13 d. P. R. 21.

George, Nov. 8, 1832, a. 87 y. P. R. 21.

Hannah M., d. Thomas and Abigail (Teshew), Aug. 13, 1812, a. 23 m. P. R. 21.

Mary, w. Andrew, Mar. 6, 1808, a. 91 y. 6 m. P. R. 12.

Mary, w. Samuel, Dec. 30, 1831, a. 79 y. P. R. 12.

Mary, w. George, Mar. 11, 1832, a. 87 y. P. R. 21.

Mary W., d. Thomas and Abigail (Teshew), Dec. 16, 1825, a. 4 y. 10 m. 16 d. P. R. 21.

Samuel, jr., Sept. 5, 1776. P. R. 12.

Samuel, Mar. 10, 1833, a. 85 y. 4 m. P. R. 12.

**VALPEY**, —, wid., hysteria and dyspepsia, Feb. 15, 1794. P. R. 34.

**WADDEN**, —, at the workhouse, Mar. 7, 1794. P. R. 34.

**WARREN**, —, at the workhouse, paralysis, Jan. 6, 1794. P. R. 34.

**WATSON**, Henry, [June ?] 1, 1794. P. R. 34.

**WIDGER**, Elizabeth, wid. William, Aug. 29, 1835, a. 81 y. 5 m. P. R. 13.

William, s. William and Mary (Tucker), Aug. 4, 1803. P. R. 13.

William, at Nantucket, Oct. 8, 1823, a. 75 y. 1 m. P. R. 13.

**WILLSON**, —, May 10, 1794. P. R. 34.

**WORMSTEAD**, Betsy, unm., [May ?] 28, 1794. P. R. 34.

## MARBLEHEAD VITAL RECORDS.

INFORMATION OBTAINED FROM COURT DEPOSITIONS, WILLS,  
AND INVENTORIES OF ESTATES IN THE ESSEX  
COUNTY COURT FILES.

---

**ABORN**, see Eborn.

**ALLEN**, Robert ; w. Sarah ; mentioned 10 m., 1642. Vol. 1, p. 9.

**BACKER**, John (Baker), a. 28 y. ; that Mary Rowland intreated her Uncle James Smith ; dep. Mar. T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 44.

**BARTHOL** (see also Bartoll), William ; w. Mary ; mentioned June, 1569. Vol. 14, p. 126.

**BARTOLL** (see also Barthol), John, found dead in the sea, Oct. 1, 1664. Vol. 10, p. 88.

John ; wid. Parnell, executor ; inv. Nov. 16, 1664. Vol. 10, p. 77.  
William, a. 32 y., dep. Sept., 1662. Vol. 8, p. 64.

**BEALE**, Martha, a. 22 y., dep. Mar., 1654. Vol. 2, p. 121.

Martha, a. 35 y., dep. June, 1667. Vol. 12, p. 90.

Martha, w. William, mentioned, June, 1669. Vol. 14, p. 128.

Martha, d. William, a. 13 y. in Sept. next, dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 129.

Martha, a. 30 y. and upwards, dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 131.

Martha, jr., a. 14 y. next Sept., dep. June T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 31.

Martha, w. William ; had a sister ; mentioned Sept., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 50.

Martha, jr., a. 14 y., d. William and Martha, brother William, dep. Sept. T., 1670. Vol. 16, pp. 50, 54.

Samuel, a. 14 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, pp. 127, 129, 130.

Samuel, a. 16 y. middle of this July, s. William and Martha, brother of James, dep. June T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 31.

Samuel, a. 16 y., s. William and Martha, brother James, dep. Sept. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 50.

**BEALE**, Samuel, a. 16 y. and upwards, dep. Sept. T., 1670.  
Vol. 16, p. 54.

Samuel, a. 14 y. (may be James or William), dep. Sept. T.,  
1670. Vol. 16, p. 54.

William, a. 22 y., dep. Mar., 1654. Vol. 2, p. 122.

William, assigns to his brother-in-law, John Bradstreet of  
Marblehead, June, 1658. Vol. 4, p. 37.

William, a. abt. 38 y., dep. Nov., 1666. Vol. 12, p. 13.

William, a. 38 y., dep. June, 1667. Vol. 12, p. 89.

William, a. 38 y., dep. Sept., 1667. Vol. 12, p. 140.

William, a. 38 y. and upwards, dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14,  
p. 130.

**BEERS**, Philip, a. 40 y., dep. Sept., 1663. Vol. 9, p. 51.

**BENET** (see also Bennett), John, wid. Margaret; inv. June  
29, 1663. Vol. 9, p. 15.

Margaret, a. 64 y., dep. Sept. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 52.

**BENNETT** (see also Benet, Bennitt), Edward, a. abt. 16 y.,  
dep. June T., 1670. Vol. 15, p. 142.

**BENNITT** (see also Bennett), Samuel, a. abt. 62 y., dep. Nov.  
T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 87.

**BESOM**, John, a. 14 y., dep. Mar. T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 26.

**BICKFORD**, Christian, a. abt. 17 y., dep. Nov., 1666. Vol. 12,  
p. 29.

**BOEN** (see also Bowen), Thomas, a. 26 y., dep. Mar., 1654.  
Vol. 2, p. 125.

**BOWEN** (see also Boen), Elizabeth, a. 26 y., dep. Mar., 1654,  
Vol. 2, p. 119.

Thomas, a. abt. 24 y.; has w. Elizabeth, 26 : 10 m : 1646.  
Vol. 1, p. 56.

Thomas, w. Elizabeth, mentioned June, 1661. Vol. 6, p. 151.

Thomas, a. abt. 45 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 116.

**BRADFORD**, Robert, a. 32 y., dep. Nov., 1664. Vol. 10, p. 55.

**BRADSTEET**, John, a. 24 y., dep. Mar., 1654. Vol. 2, p. 122.  
John, inv. June 14, 1660. Vol. 5, p. 114.

Sara, a. 16 s., dep. Mar., 1654. Vol. 2, p. 120

**BROWN**, Ellesabeth, a. abt. 50 y., dep. Mar., 1667. Vol. 12, p. 85.

**BULKER**, John, a. 28 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 94.

**BURD**, John, a. abt. 30 y., dep. June, 1665. Vol. 10, p. 142.

**CALLY**, Thomas; w. Mary; Benjamin Pamata [Parmiter], father-in-law; mentioned Sept., 1660. Vol. 6, pp. 11, 13.

**CHARLES**, William, a. abt. 74 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 117.

**CHICHESTER**, William; w. Mary; mentioned June, 1660. Vol. 5, p. 99.

**CHIN**, George (Chine, Ching); wid. Elizabeth; executor; inv. Mar. 6, 1663-4. Vol. 10, p. 11.

**CLARKE**, Emanuell, a. abt. 45 y., dep. Nov., 1666. Vol. 12, p. 13.

Mary, m., a. abt. 29 y., dep. June, 1662. Vol. 8, p. 4.

**CODNER** (see also Codnor), Christopher; wid. Mary; s., a. 3 y.; d. Mary, a. 5 y.; estate settled Nov., 1660; Vol. 6, p. 51.

John, a. abt. 40 y., dep. June, 1665. Vol. 10, p. 141.

John, a. 44 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 107.

Mary, a. 26 y.; calls Margret Bennet her mother; dep. June, 1664. Vol. 9, p. 125.

Rachel, a. 20 y., dep. 4 m: 1660. Vol. 10, p. 83.

**CODNOR** (see also Codner), Henry, a. abt. 19 (17?) y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 129.

**COLE**, Nicholas, a. abt. 30 y., dep. Nov., 1666. Vol. 12, p. 29.

**COMBES** (see also Combs), Henry (Coombes), found drowned, jury of inquest, Aug. 30, 1669; finding of jury, accident; sworn Dec. 2, 1669; wid. executor; chn. mentioned; inv. £85-05-06; Sept. 16, 1669. Vol. 15, pp. 60, 72.

**COMBS** (see also Combes), Mighell, a. abt. 28 y., dep. June, 1662. Vol. 7, p. 118.

Mihill, a. abt. 31 y., dep. Nov., 1663. Vol. 9, p. 62.

**CONDEY**, Samuel, a. abt. 33 y., dep. June, 1664. Vol. 9, p. 123.

**DARLIN**, George, a. 50 y., dep. June T., 1670. Vol. 15, p. 143.

**DENNES**, James, a. abt. 29 y., dep. Sept. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 64.

**DEVEREX** (see also Deverix, Deverixe, Devorix), John, a. 50 y., dep. Nov. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 108.

**DEVERIX** (see also Deverex), Ann, a. 46 y., dep. Sept., 1666. Vol. 12, p. 141.

John, a. 50 y., dep. Mar. T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 41.

**DEVERIXE** (see also Deverex), Ann, a. abt. 43 y., dep. June, 1664. Vol. 9, p. 125.

**DEVORIX** (see also Deverex), Ann, a. abt. 46 y., dep. June, 1667. Vol. 12, p. 88.

Ann, a. abt. 20 y., dep. Sept., 1667. Vol. 12, p. 137.

**DILL**, Thomas, inv. July 2, 1668. Vol. 13, p. 71.

**DOLIBER**, Joseph, a. 40 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 115.

**DOWNEING** (see also Downing), Richard, a. abt. 27 y., dep. June, 1664. Vol. 9, p. 125.

**DOWNING** (see also Downeing), Mary, a. 31 y., dep. Sept. T., 1670. Vol. 16, pp. 51, 52.

Richard; w. Mary, d. Goodwife [Margaret. Vol. 12, pp. 87, 89.] Bennet; mentioned June, 1667. Vol. 12, p. 88.

Richard; w. Mary; mentioned Sept., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 53.

Theophilus; w. Elin; mentioned 6 m: 1647. Vol. 1, p. 86.

**EABORNE** (see also Eborn), Samuel, a. abt. 58 y., dep. Mar. T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 44.

**EBORN** (see also Eaborne, Eburne), Samuel, had a letter from Francis Simson of R. I., in which he says, "the share my sister's first husband had in farm at Marblehead, he sold to James Smith, then living in Marblehead (now deceased), and pay was made by said James to Edmond Nicholson, my sister's husband," 17 : 2 m : 1666. Vol. 12, p. 13.

Samuel, a. abt. 58 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 94.



**EBURNE** (see also Eborn), Mary, a. 15 y., calls Mary Smith her grandmother, dep. Nov., 1662. Vol. 8, p. 89.

**EDWARDS**, James, a. abt. 31 y., dep. June T., 1668. Vol. 13, p. 74.

William, a. abt. 32 y., dep. June T., 1670. Vol. 15, pp. 141, 144.

**ELLIS**, Thomas, a. abt. 37 y., dep. June T., 1670. Vol. 15, p. 142.

**FERRAND**, Edmond, a. abt. 29 y., dep. Nov. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 85.

**FOARD**, John, a. abt. 33 y., dep. Sept. T., 1670. Vol. 16, pp. 51, 63.

**FORBUSH** (see also Furbush), John, a. 40 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 91.

**FURBUSH** (see also Forbush), John, a. near 40 y., dep. June, 1667. Vol. 12, p. 87.

**GACHELL** (see also Gatchell), Wribrough, a. 50 y., dep. Nov. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 108.

**GALE**, Bartholmew, a. abt. 25 y., dep. Nov., 1666. Vol. 12, p. 29.

**GATCHELL** (see also Gachell), John, sr., a. abt. 53 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, pp. 92, 117.

John, jr., a. abt. 25 y., dep. Sept. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 49.

John, sr., a. abt. 50 y., dep. Sept. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 50.

Samuel, a. 30 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 129.

Wiburrough, a. abt. 50 y., dep. Mar. T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 42.

**GILLIGAN** (see also Gilliginn), Frances, a. 23 y., dep. Sept., 1667. Vol. 12, p. 139.

**GILLIGINN** (see also Gilligan), Francise, a. near 23 y., dep. June, 1667. Vol. 12, p. 89.

**GOOLER**, Deborah, a. abt. 19 y., dep. Mar., 1667. Vol. 12, p. 70.

**GRANDIN**, Judith, a. 20 y., dep. Mar., 1667. Vol. 12, p. 84.

**GREENFIELD**, Peeter, a. abt. 35 y., dep. Sept. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 63.

**GRIFFING**, Jasper, a. abt. 21 y., dep. Sept. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 63.

**GROUNDELL**, Judith, a. abt. 21 y., dep. Mar. T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 44.

Judith, a. abt. 21 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 94.

**GROUNDE** (see also Groundin), Judith, a. 18 y., dep. June 22, 1667. Vol. 14, p. 27.

Judith, a. 23 or 24 y., in Mar., 1667, when she made dep. she was of Marblehead, dep. Nov. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 86.

**GROUNDIR** (see also Grounden), Judith, a. abt. 20 y., dep. Mar., 1667. Vol. 12, p. 74.

**HART**, John, inv. 14 : 1 m : 1655-6. Vol. 3, p. 54.

**HATHORNE**, Eleazer, a. abt. 32 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 107.

**HOER**, Thomas, a. abt. 24 y., dep. June, 1666. Vol. 11, p. 128.

**HOLIMAN**, Edward, a. 23 y., dep. June T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 36.

**HOOPER** (see also Hoper), Robert, a. abt. 50 y., dep. June T., 1670. Vol. 15, pp. 140, 145.

**HOPER** (see also Hooper), Robard, a. 62 y., dep. Mar. T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 26.

**HUDSON**, John, a. abt. 57 y., dep. Sept. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 49.

Mary, a. abt. 50 y., dep. Sept. T., 1670. Vol. 16, pp. 51, 67.

Samuel, a. abt. 21 y., dep. Sept. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 50.

**IVES**, Thomas, a. abt. 20 y., dep. June T., 1668. Vol. 13, p. 69.

**JAMES**, Erasmus, a. 49 y., dep. Mar., 1654. Vol. 2, p. 120.

Erasmus; wid. Jane; Erasmus, jr., named; inv. June 26, 1660. Vol. 5, p. 111.

**JAMES**, Erasmus, a. 27 y., dep. Sept., 1662. Vol. 8, p. 68.  
**Erasmus**, a. 34 y., dep. Mar. T., 1669. Vol. 14, pp. 25, 44.  
**Erasmus**, a. abt. 36 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 107.  
**Erasmus**, a. 54 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 94.  
**Erasmus** (boat builder. Vol. 16, p. 29.), a. 34 y., dep. Nov. T., 1669. Vol. 15, p. 27.  
**Erasmus**, a. abt. 34 y., dep. Nov. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 87.  
**Erasmus**, a. abt. 30 y., dep. June, 1665. Vol. 10, p. 151.  
**Jane**, a. 53 y., w. Erasmus, dep. Mar., 1654. Vol. 2, p. 119.  
**Jane**, a. 64 y., dep. Sept., 1667. Vol. 12, p. 138.  
**Jane**; names s. Erasmus; d. Hester, w. Richard Read; inv. 30 : 4 m : 1669. Vol. 14, p. 132.

**JOANES**, Grace, a. abt. 25 y., dep. June, 1666. Vol. 11, p. 129.

**JOHNSON**, Francis, a. abt. 59 y., dep. Mar., 1667. Vol. 12, p. 80.

**KNIGHT**, Charles, a. 21 y., dep. Nov., 1661. Vol. 7, page 2.  
**Robert**, a. 55 y. and upwards, dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, pp. 117, 149.

**LATAMORE**, Christopher, a. abt. 43 y., dep. June, 1661. Vol. 6, p. 105.

**Marie**, d. Christopher, a. bet. 7 and 8 y., found dead in a well, jury of inquest, Mar. 6, 1668-9; finding of jury, accident; sworn 19 : 1 m : 1669. Vol. 15, p. 71.

**LEAG** (see also Legg), Elizabeth, w. John (Legg), mentioned, 4 m : 1660. Vol. 5, p. 121.

**John** (Legg); w. Elizabeth; mentioned, 4 m : 1651. Vol. 2, p. 11; and 9 m : 1659. Vol. 5, p. 61.

**LEDY**, John (Legg?), a. 47 y., dep. Apr., 1657. Vol. 3, p. 118.

**LEEKG** (see also Legg), John, sr., a. abt. 58 y., dep. Nov., 1666. Vol. 12, p. 12.

**LEGG** (see also Leag, Leegg), Elizabeth, a. abt. 57 y., dep. Nov., 1665. Vol. 11, p. 34.

**Elizabeth**, a. abt. 58 y., dep. June T., 1668. Vol. 13, p. 74.

**John**, jr., a. abt. 21 y., dep. Nov., 1665. Vol. 11, p. 34.

**John**, sr., did mason work, a. abt. 60 y., dep. Mar. T., 1670. Vol. 15, p. 102.

**LINSFURD**, Francis, a. 60 y., dep. Sept., 1662. Vol. 8, p. 65.

**MARTIN**, Robert, a. abt. 33 y., dep. Sept., 1666. Vol. 12, p. 8.

**MAVERICK** (see also Mavericke), Moses, a. 50 y., dep. Sept., 1662. Vol. 8, p. 65.

**MAVERICKE** (see also Maverick), Moses, a. abt. 54 y., dep. Nov., 1665. Vol. 11, p. 29.

Moses, a. abt. 55 y., dep. Mar., 1667. Vol. 12, p. 84.

Moses, a. 57 y., dep. June T., 1668. Vol. 13, p. 58.

Moses, a. 57 y., dep. Mar. T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 41.

Moses, a. abt. 58 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 117.

**MEGILIGEN**, Alexander; w. Frances; mentioned June, 1661. Vol. 6, p. 151; Vol. 7, p. 43.

**MONGEY**, Walter (Munjoy), a. abt. 30 y., dep. June, 1665. Vol. 10, p. 142.

**MORGIN**, Samuel, a. abt. 28 y., dep. June, 1665. Vol. 10, p. 141.

**MOUNTJOY**, Benjamin; wid. mentioned; inv. 28 : 4 m : 1659. Vol. 5, p. 10.

**NEWMAN**, Robert, a. abt. 17 y., dep. June, 1667. Vol. 12, p. 88.

**NICHALSON** (see also Nicholson), Edmund; w. Elizabeth, and s. Christopher, both legatees of George Pollard, mentioned 10 m : 1646. Vol. 1, p. 64.

Edmund; w. Elizabeth; mentioned 9 m : 1659. Vol. 5, p. 61.

**NICHOLSON** (see also Nichalson, Nickhollson, Nicklinson, Nicolson), Joseph, a. abt. 27 y., dep. Nov. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 85.

**NICK** (see also Nicke), William, a. abt. 35 y., dep. June, 1661. Vol. 6, p. 105.

William, a. 35 y., two. dep. 22 : 1 m : 1666-7, and 29 : 1 m : 1669. Vol. 14, p. 92.

William, a. 35 y., dep. Mar. T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 44.

William, a. abt. 40 y., dep. Sept. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 50.

**NICKE** (see also Nick), William, a. 38 y., dep. Mar. T., 1670. Vol. 15, p. 102.

**NICKHOLLSON** (see also Nicholson), Thomas, a. 15 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 107.

**NICKLINSON** (see also Nicholson), Joseph, a. abt. 20 y., dep. June, 1661. Vol. 6, p. 105.

**NICKSON**, Mathew, a. abt. 46 y., dep. Nov., 1662. Vol. 8, p. 87.

**NICOLSON** (see also Nicholson), Edmond; wid. Elizabeth; chn., Christopher, a. 22 y., Joseph, a. 20 y., Samuel, a. 16 y., John, a. 14 y., Elizabeth, a. 11 y., Thomas, a. 7 y.; inv. Nov. 22, 1660. Vol. 6, p. 47.

**NORICE**, Dorothy, dep. "when I was at Marblehead, at the house of Mr. [Francis ?] Johnson, my brother, 3 or 4 years ago," Mar., 1657. Vol. 3, p. 90.

**NORMAN**, Richard; s. Richard: mentioned 22: 2 m: 1653. Vol. 12, p. 14.

Richard, a. abt. 43 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 117.

**NORTHEY**, John, sr.; John, jr.; mentioned —, 1669. Vol. 15, p. 70.

**OTLEY**, Abraham; Mr. Hugh Alley, dep. June 16, 1662, that when Mr. John Humphrey went to England, he left Abraham Otley, his son-in-law. Vol. 7, p. 127.

**PALMITER** (see also Pamiter), Benjamin, a. abt. 57 y., dep. Mar., 1667. Vol. 12, p. 70.

Mary, a. abt. 57 y., w. Benjamin, dep. Mar., 1667. Vol. 12, p. 70.

**PAMITER** (see also Palmiter), Benjamin, a. abt. 57 y., dep. Nov., 1666. Vol. 12, p. 15.

**PATTEY** (see also Paty, Petey), Robert, a. abt. 23 or 24 y., dep. June, 1665. Vol. 10, p. 142.

**PATY** (see also Pattey), Robert, a. abt. 23 y., dep. June, 1662. Vol. 8, p. 5.

**PEACH**, Ester (Ealis-Alice), w. John, a. 54 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 91.

John, jr.; w. Alice; mentioned 5 m: 1644. Vol. 1, p. 19.

John, sr., a. above 50 y., dep. Mar. T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 44.

John, sr., a. abt. 50 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 94.

John, jr., a. abt. 53 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 91.

John, a. 55 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 91.

**PEDERICK** (see also Pedrick), John, a. abt. 40 y., dep. June, 1664. Vol. 9, p. 123.

**PEDRICK** (see also Pederick), John, a. abt. 25 y., dep. Nov., 1663. Vol. 9, p. 62.

**PETEY** (see also Pattey), Robert, a. 23 y., dep. June, 1664. Vol. 9, p. 123.

**PITMAN** (see also Pittman), Mark, a. 40 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 116.

Thomas, a. 45 y., dep. Sept., 1662. Vol. 8, p. 65.

Thomas, jr., a. abt. 17 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 129.

Thomas, sr., a. abt. 55 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 129.

Thomas had 4 sons, mentioned June, 1670. Vol. 16, p. 35.

Thomas, a. abt. 56 y., dep. Sept. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 51.

**PITT**, Susannah, nunc. will, d. abt. Sept. 9, 1668. "I give unto my husband [William] one halfe, &c., and unto my daughter Mary Lattimore [of Marblehead] the other halfe, &c.," inv. Sept. 8, allowed Dec. 10, 1670. Vol. 16, pp. 107, 108.

**PITTMAN** (see also Pitman), Mark, a. 40 y., dep. Sept., 1662. Vol. 8, p. 64.

**POERE** (?), James, a. abt. 45 y., dep. June, 1664. Vol. 9, p. 123.

**POLLARD**, George, will dated May 13, proved Dec. 31, 1646. Vol. 1, p. 647.

**RANDALL**, Robert, a. abt. 15 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 81.

Sarah, a. abt. 20 y., dep. Mar., 1667. Vol. 12, pp. 74, 84.

Sarah, a. 20 y., saw last May in Richard Rowland's ground, Capt. James Smith and his sister, Mary Rowland, dep. June 19, 1667. Vol. 14, p. 26.

Thomas; wid. mentioned; inv. Nov. 20, 1667. Vol. 13, p. 15.

**READ** (see also Reade), Edward ; w. Margaret ; mentioned Sept., 1660. Vol. 6, p. 11.

Edward, a. 48 y., dep. Sept., 1662. Vol. 8, p. 64.

**READE** (see also Read), Edward, a. abt. 55 y., dep. Nov., 1666. Vol. 12, p. 15.

**REYMER**, William, a. abt. 35 y., dep. June, 1662. Vol. 8, p. 5.

**RISE**, Ralph, a. abt. 32 y., dep. Mar. T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 26.  
Roger, a. 34 y., dep. June T., 1668. Vol. 13, p. 65.

**ROADS**, John, sr., a. abt. 40 y., dep. June T., 1670. Vol. 15, p. 144.

**ROWDEN**, John, a. abt. 50 y., dep. June T., 1668. Vol. 13, p. 70.

Mary, a. abt. 48 y., dep. June T., 1668. Vol. 13, p. 70.

**ROWLAND**, Mary, a. abt. 39 y., dep. Nov., 1666. Vol. 12, p. 12.

Mary, a. abt. 17 y., dep. Mar., 1667. Vol. 12, p. 82.

Mary, a. 19 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 92.

Richard ; w. Mary ; mentioned June, 1669. Vol. 14, p. 81.

Samuel, a. abt. 20 y., dep. Mar., 1667. Vol. 12, p. 83.

**ROWLANDSON**, Thomas, m. Martha Bradstrete ; she obtained a divorce before June 23, 1670, when she was w. of William Beale. Vol. 16, p. 30.

**RUSSELL**, Henry, a. abt. 24 y., dep. June, 1665. Vol. 10, p. 141.

Henry, a. abt. 28 y., dep. Nov. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 107.

Richard, a. abt. 23 y., dep. Nov., 1665. Vol. 11, p. 29.

Roger, a. abt. 60 y., dep. Nov., 1665. Vol. 11, p. 29.

**SAUDEN**, Arthur, inv. Apr. 8, 1667. Vol. 12, p. 113.

**SEAVEY**, Richard, a. abt. 35 y., dep. Nov. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 86.

**SLANTHER**, John, a. 27 y., dep. Sept., 1663. Vol. 9, p. 51.

**SLATER**, Elizabeth, a. 26 y.; there is a John, sr.; dep. Nov., 1663. Vol. 9, p. 53.

John, jr.; wid. Elizabeth ; inv. May 18, 1665. Vol. 10, p. 149.

**SLEAD**, John, a. 25 y. and abt. 25 y., dep. Sept. T., 1670. Vol. 16, pp. 51, 63.

**SMITH**, Elizabeth, a. 31 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 98.  
Henry, a. abt. 63 y., dep. Mar., 1667. Vol. 12, p. 74.

James; wid. Mary; s. James; son-in-law, Richard Rowland;  
grandson James; s. James; will made Nov. 9, 1660, presented June 27, 1661. Vol. 6, p. 130.

James, Capt., a. abt. 43 y., dep. June, 1667. Vol. 12, p. 86.

James, a. abt. 15 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, pp. 81, 107.

James, Capt., a. 45 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 98.

Mary, wid. James, mother-in-law to Richard Rowland, mentioned Sept., 1662. Vol. 8, p. 66.

Mary; s. James, living in England; d. Cathoron Aborne, and her chn., Mary, Rebecca, Moses, Hannah, James, and Sarah Aborne; d. Mary Rowland; Samuel Rowland; Joseph Rowland; 5 chn. of Mary Rowland; grandchild, Mary Rowland; will Mar. 28 and Dec. 18, 1663. Vol. 9, pp. 10, 11.

Robert, a. 54 y., dep. June T., 1668. Vol. 13, p. 65.

**SPILLER**, Benjamin, found drowned, jury of inquest, Sept. 2, 1669; finding of jury, accident; sworn, Dec. 2, 1669. Vol. 15, p. 73.

**STACEY** (see also Stacy), John, a. 60 y., has s. Henry, dep. Mar., 1654. Vol. 2, p. 123.

**STACY** (see also Stacey), Henry, a. 46 y., dep. June, 1667. Vol. 12, p. 89.

Henry, a. 46 y., dep. Sept., 1667. Vol. 12, p. 140.

Jane, a. 30 y.; has daughter Mary; dep. Sept., 1667. Vol. 12, p. 142.

John, sr., a. abt. 40 y., dep. June T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 92.

Mary, a. 22 y., dep. June, 1667. Vol. 12, p. 89.

Mary, a. 22 y., dep. Sept., 1667. Vol. 12, p. 139.

**THISTLE**, Richard, a. abt. 22 y., dep. Nov., 1664. Vol. 10, p. 55.

**TUCKER**, Andrew; a brother Nicholas, deceased; mentioned June, 1668. Vol. 13, p. 74.

Roger, inv. June 25, 1661. Vol. 6, p. 126.



**WALDRON** (see also Walldern), Dorothy, a. 30 y., w. John, dep. Sept., 1665. Vol. 11, p. 22.

John, a. abt. 40 y., dep. June, 1665. Vol. 10, p. 151.

John, a. 40 y., dep. Sept., 1665. Vol. 11, p. 22.

**WALLDERN** (see also Waldron), John, a. abt. 42 y., dep. Nov., 1666. Vol. 12, p. 12.

**WALTON** (see also Waltum), Josiah, a. abt. 20 y., dep. Sept., 1662. Vol. 8, p. 68.

Mary, a. 17 y., dep. Sept., 1662. Vol. 8, p. 65.

Nathaniel, a. 32 y., dep. June T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 36.

Nathaniel, a. 32 y., dep. Sept. T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 64.

Samuel, a. 30 y., dep. June T., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 36.

**WALTUM** (see also Walton), William (Walton) ["The Rev. William died Oct., 1668." Roads' History of Mhd., p. 23.], inv. Nov. 23, 1668. Vol. 13, p. 139.

**WARD**, Samuel, a. abt. 27 y., dep. June, 1665. Vol. 10, p. 142.

Samuel, a. abt. 28 y., dep. June, 1666. Vol. 11, p. 137.

**WARDWELL**, Cornelius, found drowned, jury of inquest, Oct. 26, 1669; finding of jury, accident; sworn, Dec. 2, 1669. Vol. 15, p. 70.

**WATTERS**, William, a. abt. 33 y., dep. June, 1666. Vol. 11, p. 130.

**WATTS**, James, a. abt. 35 y., dep. 4 m., 1660. Vol. 3, p. 103.

**WHITEYEARE**, Abraham, a. abt. 60 y., "of Haverhill," (also lived in Marblehead, 1637, 1648. Roads History of Marblehead, 1st edition, pp. 13, 19), dep. June T, 1669. Vol. 14, p. 117.

**WOODS**, Mary, a. abt. 20 y., dep. June, 1666. Vol. 11, p. 128.

Mary, a. 21 y., dep. Mar. T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 27.

Samuel, a. abt. 30 y., dep. Mar. T., 1669. Vol. 14, p. 27.

William, m. Oct. 19, 1663; w. Mary mentioned, Nov., 1670. Vol. 16, p. 86.

## ENGLISH NOTES ABOUT EARLY SETTLERS IN NEW ENGLAND.

---

Communicated by Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell Street,  
W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Henry Fitz  
Gilbert Waters, not before printed).

---

*(Continued from Vol. XLIV, page 88.)*

---

JOHN WHEELER of Greenhill, in the parish of Wootton Bassett. Will 4 January 1610/11; proved 26 January 1610/11. Fyndinge myself somewhat weake in body—to be buried in church yearde of Wootton Bassett. To Anthony Wheeler, sonne to my brother William Wheeler, all such sommes of monye which William Lane of Greenehill doth owe me, and all such as William Heyward of Cotmarsh doth owe me, and all that Mr. Perkins of Lydyard dothe owe me, and £10 which Mrs. Werkes doth owe me, and alsoe £7, 14s. To David Wheeler, son to the aforesaide William Wheeler, £4, which Jno. Yeatall of Lydyard doth owe me. To John Saye the younger, sonne of John Saye, of Wooton, all money which Palmer and others standeth Bounde unto me, all in one bond. To John Saye, the elder, the three kyen to be bestowed for the keepinge of my mother. To my brother William Mortimer's children, everie one alike, £5, and 15 weights of wool which William Beale of Bruckworthe is to pay me. To Anne Wheeler, the daughter of my brother Wheeler, £4 which John Langbridge of Woodshawe oweth me. To Edward Wheeler the sonne of Margaret Wheeler, £10. To Thomas Wheeler the son of Margaret Wheeler, 45 sheepe which I have going in a grounde at Noades and 39 which are in John Parker's meade. To William Wheeler, the younger, sonne of William Wheeler of Bushton, 54s. which Hugh Arnold of Wootton oweth me. To Elizabeth Wheeler, John Wheeler, and Roger Wheeler, daughter and sons of Margaret Wheeler aforesaid, 7 beasts now in a ground called Salmons. Further to John Wheeler, son of Margaret Wheeler, 40 sheep in the comon fields. To Anne Maslyn, daughter of Thomas Maslyn of Woodshawe, 40s. which Thomas Maye of Wootton doth owe me. To my godchildren 2 sheep apiece. To Thomas Wheel-

er aforesaid, son of Margaret, one mare colour black, with one eye. To George Mortymer, my kynesman, one store colt, colour black. To Margaret Wheeler, one mare colt which came of a mare called Bessent. To church of Wootton 13s. 4d. To the children of Richard Bathe, each 2 sheep. To Elizabeth Saye, 2 sheep. To Frise Maslyn, daughter of Thomas Maslyn, £4 which widdowe Heskyns oweth me. To poor of Sutton Bassett 20s. to be paid as my brother William Wheeler shall think good. William Wheeler, my brother, sole executor. To John Saye, my brother in lawe, £5 which John Smythe of Topnam oweth me, to be bestowed for the maintenance of my mother. Witnesses: Jno: Weekes. Ri: Bathe, Johane Saye, Anne Bathe, William Bathe.

*Wood, 8.*

EDWARD WHEELER of Tilehurst, county Berks, yeoman. Will 10 August, 1609; proved at Reading 11 April, 1611. To be buried in Tilehurst churchyard. To mother church of Sarum 4s. To reparacions of Tilehurst church 10s. To poore of Tilehurst 10s. To son in law Richard Turner 20s. To son in lawe Edward Littlefield 5s. To son in law Willyam Greenwaye 20s. To daughter Joan Nicholls £16. To daughter Beatrice Wheeler £12, and to have bedstead, best brasse pott, lesse chest. To my daughter's children 12d. each. To sister's sonn Thomas Chalke 40s. and my wearinge apparell. Rest to son in law John Burton and Elizabeth his wife. Overseers: friends John Burton the elder and Richard Turnor. Witnesses: William Wilmer and John Aungell his appr. [Signed: Edward Wheeler.]

*Consistory of Sarum, filed will 1611 (old no. 50.)*

ELIZABETH WHELLER of East Bloxworth, county Dorset, widow, sicke of bodie. Will 27 May 1611; proved 6 May 1612. To be buried in church yard of Bloxworth. To parish church of Bloxworth, 12 pence. To my sonne Robert Wheller, 5s. To his daughter Grace Wheller, heiffer bullock now quarter ould. To my daughter Anne, my best peticoate, best holland cerchers, best partlett, best aprons, and 2s. To her daughter Joane (Sherelet's) 5s. To my daughter Alse 5s. To my maide, Margaret Russell, a wast coate, one partlett, etc. To my daughter Elnor Colemans, one smocke, one double cercher, and 2s. To every one of my god children fower pence apeece. Residue to my son William Wheeler, executor. Overseers: neighbours John Cooke, Henery Moulom, William

Vine. Witnesses : John Cooke, Henry Moulum, Tho : Soueridge, Wm. Vine. Inventory xij li. xiijs iid.

*Deanery of Sarum, Register 9, folio 67.*

ELIZABETH WHEELER. Bond, 19 December 1612, of William Moulton, of City of New Sarum, parchmentmaker, and Richard Forde, of ditto, shoemaker in £20 : Condition that Elizabeth Wheeler, late of St. Martins, Citty of Newe Sarum, Wilts, deceased, in last will gave to her daughter Sara Wheeler £20, and said Sara Wheeler is not of lawful age, therefore the Rt. Wor. Mr. Dr. Wilkinson, chancelor and dean of Sarum and official of Reverend father in God, Henry, Lord Bishop of Sarum, at special request of said Sara, appoints said William Moulton, her guardian, etc.

*Consistory of Sarum. file 1612.*

DOMINICK WHEELER. Will proved 16 February 1615/16. In the name of god Amen, the 12th daye of December 1615 That I Domny Wheller of the Cittye of newe Sarvm in the County of Wiltes Sherma' beinge by the p'vidence of god stricken Sicke of body but of perfect & good memory thanks be vnto god, I do by this my laste will & Testament I will & give vnto my wife Mercy Wheller all & Singular my goodes & Cattell both Reall & p'sonall mouabill & vnmouabel during her naturall life & after her life ther Endinge that then both thes thinges afor Specifield to Come vnto John Wheller the Eldeste Sonne of the forsaid Domny Wheller. I will also & give vnto my sone John Wheller a littell Clock & a plater moreover I will & give vnto Annes Wheller the wife of John Wheller fiue shillgs or anythinge to the valve thereof I will & giue vnto Edward Wheller my son John Wheller's Eldeste sone on silver Spone & to his brother John Wheller 1 pottin-ger. in witnis herof I have sett my hand the Date abue writen W D Si'nu' Domny Wheller, Si'nu' John A M Malyerd, Si'nu' Will W C Courstis

*Sub Deanery of Sarum, file for 1615, No. 5.*

[This is the will of the father of John Wheeler of Newbury, Salisbury, and Hampton.—L. W.]

*(To be continued.)*





COMMUNION FLAGON (1694).  
St. Paul's Church, Newburyport.



INSCRIPTION ON FOOT OF FLAGON  
(1694).



COMMUNION FLAGON (1694).  
St. Paul's Church, Newburyport.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE

---

VOL. XLIV.

OCTOBER, 1908

No. 4

---

THE EARLY CHURCH PLATE OF NEWBURY-  
PORT, NEWBURY, WEST NEWBURY AND  
ROWLEY.

BY JOHN H. BUCK.

---

Like the early church plate of Salem, most of the vessels in the churches of Newburyport and vicinity are of New England manufacture. Those of London make are found in St. Paul's Episcopal Church, a branch of the established church of England.

The plate marked **I. E.** crowned, fleur-de-lis below, heart-shaped shield, was probably made by John Edwards (1687-1743), while the six cups of the First Church, Newbury, by **I. N.** can be attributed to John Noyes (1674-1749), both being referred to in the "Records of the Church in Brattle Square." The mark **I. C.** on the St. Paul's Church baptismal basin, may be that of John Cony but he is best known by the mark with the "cony" or rabbit below the initials. The tankard presented to the First Presbyterian Church by Mr. Tufts, marked **S. E.** crowned, fleur-de-lis below, heart-shaped shield, was made by Stephen Emery, possibly, and the same applies to the mark of Edward Winslow (1669-1753), **E. W.** fleur-de-lis below, heart-shaped shield, all of Boston.

Thomas Lynde whose mark **T. Lynde** appears on the First church plate at Newburyport, was a goldsmith who owned land in Boston, where he probably practiced his craft. In 1790 he was of Worcester where he gave a deed of land.

Jesse Churchill and Newell Harding, silversmiths, of Boston, early in the last century, are also among the makers.

Of local craftsmen there are William Moulton of Newburyport (see Currier's History of Newburyport), and Caleb Warner of Salem, both of the first half of the last century.

---

FIRST RELIGIOUS SOCIETY (UNITARIAN),  
NEWBURYPORT.

---

This church was organized in 1726, as the Third Church of Newbury.

TANKARD, height, 8 inches. One mark **I. E** crowned, fleur-de-lis below, heart-shaped shield. Engraved with the Titcomb coat of arms, and this inscription :

*The Gift of Benaiah & William  
Titcomb to the third church in  
Newberry  
1731.*

Benaiah (b. 1653) and William (b. 1659) Titcomb were sons of William and Joanna Titcomb of Newbury. William was the father of Col. Moses Titcomb of Colonial and Revolutionary fame. Benaiah and William were masters and owners of vessels.

TANKARD, height, 8 inches. One mark, **I. E** crowned, fleur-de-lis below, heart-shaped shield. <sup>T</sup>  
**B M** engraved on handle. Inscription :

*The Gift of Mr Benaiah Titcomb  
To The Third Church  
in Newbury  
1742.*



TANKARD, height, 8 inches. Two marks: 1, **J. Burt**; 2, **I. E** (as above), M. R engraved on handle. Inscription:

*Gift of Mary Richardson to the  
Third Church of Christ in Newbury June 1753.*

This tankard probably was repaired by John Burt (1690-1745) of Boston.

TANKARD, height, 9 inches. No marks. Inscription:

*The Legacy of Mrs Eliz  
Bartlett to the third Church  
in Newbury 1754.*

TANKARD, height, 7 7-8 inches. One mark, **T. LYNDE**. Inscription:

*The Gift of Nathaniel Carter, Esq<sup>r</sup>  
to the  
First Church in Newbury Port  
1768.*

TANKARD, height, 7 7-8 inches. One mark, **T. LYNDE**. Inscription:

*The Legacy of Mr William Titcomb  
to the third Church in Newbury.*

TWO PLATES, diameter, 12 7-8 inches. One mark: **J. CHURCHILL** (Boston). Inscription:

*The  
Property  
of the  
First Church  
in  
Newburyport  
Oct. 30<sup>th</sup>  
1805.*

TWO FLAGONS, height, 15 inches. One mark, **J. CHURCHILL** (Boston). Inscription on both :

*The  
Gift of  
Capt<sup>n</sup> Peter LeBreton  
to the  
First Church  
in  
Newburyport  
March  
1805.*

TABLESPOON, length, 9 inches. One mark, **E. D** probably E. Davis (Currier's History of Newburyport, p. 169). Inscription:

*the Gift of Josiah Titcomb to the 1 church N P*

A similar spoon marked **E B** or **E R** is at Salem with the First church silver.

BAPTISMAL BASIN, on stand, diameter, 13 inches. No marks. Inscription, around the upper edge:

*" This Basin was purchased by subscription and given to the first Church in Newbury Port 10 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1804."*

---

### ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, NEWBURYPORT.

---

St. Paul's was erected in 1738. Previous to this, however, Queen Anne's Chapel was built (1711) on what is called the Plains, in Newbury. After the church was built occasional services only were held in the chapel, and it was finally abandoned in 1766. The communion service, Bible and other movable property belonging to the Chapel was disposed of by a few individuals, acting upon their own responsibility.\*

\*Hist. Colls. of the Colonial Church, Vol. III, p. 131.

FLAGON, height, 12 1-2 in. Four marks :—1. Lion passant; 2. Leopard's head crowned; 3. small black-letter **r**, London, 1694; 4. maker's mark, **F G**, pellet below, shaped shield (Francis Garthorne). Engraved with the Royal arms between the initials **W.R** and the inscription :

*The gift of  
K William and Q Mary  
to ye Rev<sup>d</sup> Samll Myles  
for the use of their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Chappell  
in N. England : 1694*

This was the King's Chapel in Boston. Governor Hutchinson had received from King George III, in 1772, a service of plate and pulpit furniture, which he presented to the Chapel, taking in exchange the old communion service, part of which he gave, through the Rev. Dr. Caner, to the Cambridge Church, and the same to the church at Newburyport.

The Flagon is the same in design and size and has the same marks, arms and inscriptions as the one at Christ Church, Cambridge. The chalice and paten are wanting.

CHALICE. Hall-mark cut out and a piece of plain silver soldered in.

Inscription :

*Ex dono Johannis Milles 1693*

From the "Annals of King's Chapel" we learn that, "In the yeare 1693 . . . M<sup>r</sup> John Mills, a Barbadoes gentleman, gave a plate & cup." These were probably sent to Newburyport at the time of Gov. Hutchinson's gift, or might have been the chalice and paten given. The "plate" is missing.

"Mr. Sergeant writes, Oct. 7, 1772: 'Gov. Hutchinson has made to us a present of a silver flagon and cup with cover, and given the same to Newberry Church. Bass, I imagine, will be not a little proud of it.'"

BAPTISMAL BASIN, diameter, 15 in. One mark, **I C**,  
heart-shaped shield. Engraved on rim, **B**  
**R S.**

STANDING DISH used as a paten. Four marks :—1  
Lion passant; 2. Leopard's head crowned; 3. Black-letter  
capital **R**, London, 1674; 4. maker's mark, **T-P**, pellet  
between, plain shield.

Inscription :

*The gift of  
Dudley A Tyng Esqr  
to St Pauls Church  
October 1800.*

Dudley A. Tyng was Collector of the Port, 1795-1803.

This dish has a richly chased border with flowers and  
foliage surrounding a running stag, a unicorn, and a dog  
at bay. This paten originally was intended for secular  
purposes. Unfortunately all these vessels were stolen  
Apr. 2, 1887, by burglars.\*

---

### OLD SOUTH CHURCH (PRESBYTERIAN), NEWBURYPORT.

---

The First Presbyterian Church was organized in 1746.  
The only recorded inventory of the South Church plate  
is by Mr. Joseph Moody, when treasurer. "Purchased in  
July, 1818, 2 flagons, 2 tankards, 8 cups and 2 plates.  
Purchased, in June, 1832, 1 flagon, 2 plates and 4 cups."  
The cost of plate purchased was \$556, and the estimated  
value of the entire service, both by purchase and gift, is  
\$800.

FLAGON, height, 15 inches. One mark, **N. HARDING**  
(Boston), Inscription :

*The  
First Presbyterian Church  
Newburyport  
1832*

\*See Currier's History of Newburyport, pp. 406-7.

TWO FLAGONS, height, 13 inches. No marks. Inscription :

*The first  
Presbyterian Church  
Newburyport  
1818*

ONE TANKARD, height, 9 inches. No marks. Engraved on handle,  $I \overset{T}{*} L$  No inscription.

ONE TANKARD, height, 9 inches. One mark, S. E. crown, fleur-de-lis below, heart-shaped shield. S. M. engraved on bottom of tankard, and this inscription on the front :

*Presented  
by  
Mr Samuel Tufts  
to the  
First Presbyterian Church  
in  
Newbury Port  
And there remain forever  
1799*

EIGHT CUPS, height, 6 1-2 inches. No marks. Inscription :

*The first  
Presbyterian Church  
Newburyport,  
1818*

FOUR CUPS, height: 6 1-2 inches, to match. No marks. Inscription :

*The first  
Presbyterian Church  
Newburyport  
1832*

FOUR PLATES, diameter, 12 inches. No marks or inscriptions.

---

NORTH CHURCH, NEWBURYPORT.

---

This church was organized in 1768.

TWO TANKARDS, height, 13 inches. No marks. Inscription :—

*North Church  
Newburyport  
1833*

SIXTEEN CUPS, height, 6 inches. No marks. Same inscription as above.

FOUR PLATES, diameter, 12 inches. No marks. Same inscription as above.

BAPTISMAL BASIN, diameter, 13 inches. No marks. Same inscription as above.

This communion service was purchased in 1833, at a cost of \$800.

---

PROSPECT STREET CHURCH, NEWBURYPORT.

---

This church, the Fourth of Newburyport, was incorporated in 1794.

ONE FLAGON, height, 12 1-2 inches. Mark, Pure Coin  
in two places. Inscription : Pure Coin

*Presented by  
Mrs Margaret Atwood  
to the Fourth Church  
in Newburyport  
1832*

ONE FLAGON, height, 12 1-2 inches. No marks. Inscription :

*Fourth Church in  
Newburyport  
1833*

EIGHT MUGS, height, 5 1-2 inches. One mark, W. MOULTON. Inscription :

*The Fourth Church  
in Newburyport.*

TWO PLATES, diameter, 12 inches. No marks or inscription.

BAPTISMAL BASIN, diameter, 8 inches, height, 7 inches. No marks or inscription.

---

#### FIRST CHURCH OF NEWBURY (OLD TOWN).

---

This was the first church organization in old Newbury, and was established in 1635.

TWO FLAGONS, height, 12 inches. No marks or inscriptions.

TWO CUPS, height, 4 3-4 inches. No marks. Inscription, on one :

*Ex dono Enoch Coffin.\**

SIX CUPS, height, 3 3-4 inches. One mark, I. N. No inscription.

TWO PLATES, diameter, 12 inches. No marks or inscriptions.

\*Probably Rev. Enoch Coffin, son of Nathaniel Coffin of Newbury (1695-1728).

## BYFIELD PARISH CHURCH, NEWBURY.

The Byfield Church was organized in 1702.

TWO CHALICES, height, 7 1-2 inches. Mark, I. E., crowned, fleur-de-lis below, heart-shaped shield. Beneath the Dummer crest is this inscription:

*Dedicated  
By W<sup>m</sup> Dummer Esq<sup>r</sup>  
to the Church of  
Newbury Falls  
for the  
Communion Table  
1729.*

Lt. Gov. William Dummer (1677-1761), was founder of Dummer Academy, Byfield; deputy-governor, and for some time acting governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony.

TWO CHALICES of the above pattern, together with other church plate donated by Gov. Dummer, were destroyed in the fire of 1833.

## SECOND CHURCH, WEST NEWBURY.

This Society was set off from the Second Parish of Newbury, as the Fourth Church of Newbury, in 1731.

FLAGON, height, 14 1-2 inches. No mark. Inscription:

*Presented  
to the Second Church  
of Christ in West Newbury  
by M<sup>rs</sup> Sarah Hills  
A. D. 1822.*



FLAGON, height, 14 1-2 inches. No mark. Inscription :

*Presented  
to the Second Church  
of Christ in West Newbury  
by individuals  
A. D. 1822.*

FOUR CHALICES, height, 7 1-2 inches. No mark. Inscription on each :

*Presented  
to the Second Church  
of Christ in West Newbury  
by Joseph Newell  
A. D. 1822.*

THREE CHALICES, height, 7 1-2 inches. No mark. Inscription on each :

*Presented  
to the Second Church  
of Christ in West Newbury  
by individuals  
A. D. 1822.*

CHALICE, height, 7 1-2 inches. No mark. Inscription :

*Presented  
to the Second Church  
of Christ in West Newbury  
by Mrs Sarah Thurlo  
A. D. 1822.*

TWO PLATES, diameter, 10 inches. One mark, **REED AND BARTON** (Taunton, Mass.) No inscription.

---

### FIRST CHURCH IN ROWLEY.

---

The First Church in Rowley was probably organized Dec. 3, 1639, when Rev. Ezekiel Rogers was installed pastor.

CUP, height, 4 1-4 inches. One mark, **WARNER**.  
Engraved, on base,

*E. R.*

CUP, height, 4 3-4 inches. One mark, **E. W** fleur-de-lis below, heart-shaped shield. Inscription, on base :

*The gift of Ez: Rogers to  
y<sup>e</sup> Chh of Rowley  
1715*

These two cups are supposed to have been the gift of the first minister, Rev. Ezekiel Rogers. It is thought that the inscription, with the date, 1715, was placed on them at a later period, perhaps at a time when they were repaired or restored.

CUP, height, 5 3-4 inches. One mark, **I. E** crowned, fleur-de-lis below, heart-shaped shield, Inscription, on base :

*The gift of  
Thomas Hale Esq<sup>r</sup>*

CUP, height, 4 1-4 inches. One mark, **E. W** crowned, fleur-de-lis below, heart-shaped shield. Inscription, on base :

*The gift of S: Phillips  
To y<sup>e</sup> Chh. of Rowley  
1714*

TWO CUPS, height, 4 1-4 inches. One mark, **WARNER**.\* Inscription, on base :

*The gift of Nathan Barker  
To the 1<sup>s</sup> Church in Rowley  
1739*

\*Caleb Warner (1784-1861) was a silversmith at Salem. He either made these cups out of old silver with the inscription, or repaired old cups and stamped his name.

## TRANSCRIPTS OF THE LOST REGISTERS OF ROWLEY, CO. YORK, ENGLAND.

---

CONTRIBUTED BY J. HENRY LEA, ESQ. OF ELMLEA,  
SOUTH FREEPORT, MAINE.

---

It is a well known fact that a considerable number of the little band led into the wilderness by the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, who founded Rowley in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, came from the parent town in Yorkshire where he had preached for twenty-one years previous to his ejection for conscience sake from the living, and this gives to the vital records of that parish a peculiar interest to all connected with the families of Rowley in Massachusetts.

Most unfortunately, however, the earliest register book of the English town has perished and no records are to be found there previous to 1653, a date too late to be of much value to the American genealogist.

Happily the Bishop's transcripts, or yearly returns made to the Bishop of the Diocese by the incumbent, have been partially preserved in the Diocesan Registry at York and contain copies, certified by the Churchwardens or the Rector, of the years 1622, 1623, 1624, 1630, 1631 and 1632. Scanty enough, but of inestimable value as saving at least half a dozen early years of these records, which serve to show, by their frequent entries of names familiar to our cis-Atlantic Rowley and its neighborhood, the irreparable loss we have sustained in the destruction of the old register book.

Being engaged at York in a search for the ancestry of one of the Rowley families, it seemed best to secure complete copies of these few transcripts and place them where they would be readily accessible to the American student, a task which the courtesy of Mr. Hudson, the Registrar, enabled me to accomplish.

To them I have ventured to add a few notes which may enhance their value to those unfamiliar with the English topography or the names of the emigrant families. No doubt local students can considerably amplify these last.

## TRANSCRIPTS OF PARISH REGISTERS OF ROWLEY, CO. YORK, BEFORE 1653.

### 1622.                      BAPTISMS.

Sarah, daughter of Robert Northend<sup>1</sup> of Weeton<sup>2</sup>, 7 April, 1622.

John, son of John Clarke<sup>3</sup> of Weeton, 14 April

Alice, daughter of William Kidd of Weeton, 28 April.

Grace, daughter of Roger Brearam of Weeton, 12 May.

Anne, daughter of Robert Slegges of Bentley<sup>4</sup>, 12 May.

- 1.—See Hist. Colls. Essex Inst., vols. xii, xvii and xxii, also Water's Gleanings in N. E. Register (Reprint, vol. i, pp. 427-8.) This most interesting family were seated at Weighton Parva (Weeton) and Hunsley in Rowley parish before 1604-5, in which years were proved the wills of John Northend Sr. and Jr. (probably father and son), in the Exchequer Court at York. They were probably cadets of a numerous family of the name seated at Northowram in the parish of Halifax, whose wills appear in the Calendars from the beginning of the 16th century.

Two of these Rowley Northends were of Rowley in Mass., Ezekiel, son of John Northend, who came before 1648 and was ancestor of most if not all of the name in America, and his cousin Jeremiah, son of Robert (whose baptism follows in 1624), who came here as a servant and probably also a kinsman of Mr. William Bellingham, in 1638, when he was only 12 years of age. He returned to England in 1647 and died there, Lord of the Manor of Weighton Parva, in 1702, aged 78.

- 2.—Weeton, i. e. Little Weighton or Weighton Parva, a hamlet in the parish and 2 miles north of Rowley.
- 3.—Richard Clarke was an early settler in Rowley, Mass., married there in 1643 and died in 1673, leaving a son John and daughter Esther. He may have been an earlier son of this John.
- 4.—Bentley, a hamlet in the parish of Rowley, about 4 miles N. E. of the village and 2 miles S. W. of Beverley.

Agnes, daughter of Cislle Thriske *alias* Purdon, 23 June,  
one John Purdon being nominated father.

Anne, daughter of John Hoggard of Weeton, 10 November.

Marie, daughter of Thomas Jackson of Bentley, 8 December.

Richard, son of Thomas Wilson of Ripplingham<sup>6</sup>, 15 January, 1622.

Francis, son of John Dauson of Bentley, 2 February.

Elizabeth, daughter of Gilbert Morton of Ripplingham, 9 February.

#### MARRIAGES.

John Hall of Elloughton<sup>7</sup> and Susan Ladley of Ripplingham, 28 October.

Edward Coates<sup>8</sup> and Jane Chicken, both of Ripplingham, 5 November.

#### BURIALS.

Leonard Dunkan of Weeton, 27 March, 1622.

Ales Northend of Weeton, widowe, 9 August, 1622.

Doritie Thruston of Bentley, spinster, 12 August.

Anne, daughter of Robert Slegges of Bentley, 9 October.

Christopher Thriske of Weeton, 16 November.

Margaret Lowton, widowe, of Weeton, 27 December.

Anne, daughter of Nathaniel Hooton of Bentley, 7 March, 1622.

(Signed)

John Northend }  
William Jackson<sup>9</sup> } Churchwardens.

6.—Riplingham, a hamlet in Rowley parish, about 2 miles west of the village.

7.—Elloughton is a parish 4 miles S. W. of Rowley.

8.—A Robert Coates, Sr., married Jane, daughter of George Sumner of Rowley, Mass., about 1651. Jane, the wife of this Edward, had died in childbed the preceding August, see baptisms and burials above. A Thomas Coats was of Lynn, 1646.

9.—William Jackson was at Rowley, Mass., in 1643, where he died in May, 1688, "aged and decrepit." Cf. note 10.

1623.

## BAPTISMS.

Roger, son of Michael Midleton of Weeton, 13 April, 1623.  
 Margaret, daughter of John Lightbone of Bentley, 25 May.  
 Edward, son of Nathaniel Hutton of Bentley, 1 June.  
 William, son of Mr. Henry Glenton of Bentley, 22 June.  
 John, son of Nicholas Jackson<sup>10</sup> of Hunsley,<sup>11</sup> 24 August.

In this year 1623 not any marriages.

## BURIALS.

Julian, daughter of Thomas Thriske yong<sup>r</sup> of Weeton, 24 April.  
 Roger, son of Michael Midleton of Weeton, 2 May.  
 Richard Dawson of Bentley, 2 May.  
 Elizabeth, daughter of Anne Freed of Bentley, 24 May.  
 A womans childe of Edward Cotes of Riplingham, unbaptized, 9 June.  
 Christopher Jackson of Weeton, 10 June.  
 Rather [*sic*] wife of Robert Slegges of Bentley, 28 June.  
 William, son of Mr. Henrie Glenton of Bentley, 3 July.  
 A womans child of Thomas Thriske theldest of Weeton, unbaptized, 1 August.  
 Margaret, daughter of John Lightbone of Bentley, 2 August.  
 William Kidd of Weeton, 3 August.  
 William Thriske of Weeton, 19 August.  
 George Peetosse of Risby park, 22 August.  
 Annie Ladie Ellerker, wife of Sir Ralph Ellerker<sup>12</sup> of Risbie,<sup>13</sup> Knt., 3 September.

- 10.—Nicholas Jackson was of Rowley, Mass., 1645 and married there 1646 to Sarah Riley. He died 13 Feb. 1697-8. He may have been a son of the above Nicholas. Cf. note 5.
- 11.—Hunsley, a hamlet 3 miles N. W. of Rowley. Hunsley Beacon 530 feet high, is a notable landmark in the vicinity. There is a Hunsley hill at Rowley, Mass.
- 12.—See pedigree of Ellerker in Visitations of York in Harl. Soc., vol. xvi, p. 109; Foster's Visits, pp. 110, 136 and 515, Surtees Soc., xxxvi, p. 295 and xli, p. 71. The lady was daughter of Thomas Dalton of Sutton in Holderness by his wife Ann, daughter of Sir Robert Tyrwhitt of Kettleby. See Hunter's Fam. Min. Gent. in Harl. Soc., vol. xxxix, p. 912.
- 13.—Risby, a hamlet 3 1-2 miles north of Rowley. Risby Park was the seat of the Ellikers, *ut supra*.

Isabell Sutton of Weeton, widowe, 9 September.  
 Marie, daughter of Thomas Jackson of Bentley, 15 September.  
 Richard Blansherd of Risby, 23 September.  
 Edward, son of Nathaniel Hutton of Bentley, 5 October.  
 Elizabeth Hall of Bentley, widowe, 27 December.  
 Frances Barton of Riplingham, spinster, 27 December.  
 Charles, son of John Heatsworth of Newcastle, 29 January, 1623.

Jo: Clarke }  
 Christ: Bell } Churchwardens.

1625.\* BAPTISMS ANNO DNI., 1624.

Joan, daughter of Mr. John Northend<sup>14</sup> of Ripplingham, 6 June, 1624.  
 Robert, son of John Clarke of Weeton, 12 July.  
 William, son of Edward Cotes of Ripplingham, 8 August.  
 Robert, son of Thomas More of Risby, 5 September.  
 Thomas, son of Thomas Thriske yong<sup>r</sup> of Weeton, 5 September.  
 Anne, daughter of John Thriske of Weeton, 12 September.  
 Robert, son of Thomas Thriske thelder of Weeton, 26 September.  
 Jeremiah, son of Robert Northend<sup>15</sup> of Weeton, 26 September.  
 Robert, son of John Lightbone of Bentley, 3 October.  
 Mary, daughter of Leonard Crosse<sup>16</sup> of Bentley, 20 February.  
 Elizabeth, daughter of Obediah Lickberry of Bentley, 13 March, 1624.

14.—This Joan was the sister of Ezekiel Northend, the Emigrant. She married William Stoute of Bentley, and was still living in 1678, when her brother Anthony wrote to Ezekiel in America. See letter in Essex Inst. Hist. Colls., Jan., 1874, vol. xii.

15.—The Emigrant, see Note 1. He died in 1702, aged 78, which agrees exactly with this entry.

16.—Margaret Crosse, a widow, was of Boston, 1638, and of Rowley, Mass., 1647. She was named in the will of Mr. William Bellingham (with whom Jeremiah Northend came to New England), in 1650.

\*Sic in heading of transcript, but all entries are of 1624. O. S.

## MARRIAGES.

William Thriske of Risby and Isabell Wilson of Weeton,  
13 July, 1624.

Richard Leavit of Lunds and Gillian Bell of Bentley, 29  
November.

Georg Carliell and Margaret Kidd, widow, both of Wee-  
ton, 30 Nov.

Edward Cotes<sup>s</sup> of Ripplingham and Anne Clerke of  
Bentley, 27 Feb., 1624.

## BURIALS.

Robert, son of John Clarke of Weeton, 16 July, 1624.

John, son of Nicholas Jackson of Hunsley, 23 July.

Jane, wife of Edward Cotes of Ripplingham, 24 August.

A stranger that died in Hunsley, that named himself An-  
thony Anderson of Burrowbriggcs,<sup>17</sup> 4 October, 1624.

Ezekiel Rogers,<sup>18</sup> Parson there.

Thomas Lutton, }  
Cornelius Avis, } Churchwardens.

17.—Burrow with Burrow, on the river Lune in North Lancashire,  
may be the place intended.

18.—Ezekiel Rogers, the founder of Rowley, Mass., was born in  
1590, at Wethersfield, Essex, the son of Rev. Richard Rog-  
ers, parson of that place. He matriculated at Bennett's  
College, Cambridge, B. A. there 1604, M. A. at Christ's  
College, 1608. Was Rector of Rowley from February 21,  
1621, to about 1636, when he was ejected. Came with a  
colony to New England, 1637-8, and was installed pastor of  
Rowley, Mass., 10 May, 1639. He married, 1st, Joane Har-  
topp, daughter-in-law of Thomas Dampier *als.* Dampont,  
of Stratford le Bow, London, gent. (named in his will dat.  
26 Mar., 1617, pro. 15 Feb., 1627, P. C. C., Barrington 18),  
and with her sold lands in Bermondsey, Co. Surrey, for  
£100, in the spring of 1636 (Feet Fines, Trin- Car. I.), prob-  
ably in preparation for their emigration. She died here 8  
May, 1649, and he married, 2nd, very shortly after, to  
*Sarah* (?), daughter of Mr. John Wilson, who died in child-  
bed in February (12th mo.), 1650. He married, 3rd, 16 July,  
1651, to Mary Lambert, widow of Thomas Barker and sister  
of Francis Lambert, of Rowley. He died 23 January, 1660-1,  
leaving no surviving children. His long and interesting



2 April, 1631.

#### BAPTISMS.

Anne, daughter of John Dauson of Risby, 11 April, 1630.

John, son of John Thruston of Bentley, 25 April.

Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Middleton, a stranger, 31 October.

Two twins, that is, Mary and Jane, daughters of William Marr of Risby, 9 December.

Francis, son of Mr. Robert Aske of Bentley, 11 December.

Samuel, son of John Sparke of Hunsley, 23 January, 1630.

Mary, daughter of Francis Acham of Weeton, 6 March.

#### MARRIAGES None this year.

#### BURIALS.

Urseley, daughter of John Bell of Bentley, 7 July, 1630.  
John, son of John Sawre<sup>19</sup> of Cottingham,<sup>20</sup> died at Hunsley, 15 September.

Elizabeth Pearson, servant to Mr. Robert Northend of Weeton, 9 October.

Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Middleton, a stranger, 10 November.

Ellen Smithe of Hunsley, widow, 2 February, 1630.

Anne Sutton of Weeton, spinster, 24 February.

Mr. Robert Northend, } Churchwardens  
William Marr, } there.

1631. (Contains a duplicate of the entries for 1630 on the preceding transcript, dated 2 April, 1631, and also)

Timothy Sutton, a stranger, buried April, . . . 1631

will has been printed in the N. E. Reg., vol. v, pp. 125-8. See also pedigree of the family in Water's Gleanings, Reg. xli., p. 158. The will of his father, Rev. Richard Rogers of Wethersfield (Cons. Lond., Harmer 314), has also been printed in the Register, vol. xvii., p. 326. Ezekiel's widow Mary survived him, and died 12 February, 1678-9, her will, dated 22 July, 1678, pro. 1 April, 1679.

19.—Edward Sawyer, with wife Mary, was of Rowley, Mass., in 1645. He had sons *John* and *Ezekiel*.

20.—Cottingham lies 5 miles E. N. E. of Rowley.

BAPTISMS—1631.

Robert, son of John Clarke, baptized 2 October.  
 Hanna, daughter of Natha : Sumpner,<sup>21</sup> 1 January.  
 William, son of Thomas Thruske, 15 January.  
 Ralfe, son of James Ashton, 29 January.  
 Christopher, son of Robert Statter, 5 February.

BURIALS.

Gilbert Morton, parish clerke, buried May 20.  
 Elizabeth Lightbowne, May 28.  
 Thomas Thruske, June 11.  
 Mathew, son of Obadia Lickborow, January 18.  
 Margaret Sutton, February 26.

1632.

BAPTISMS.

Anne, daughter of Nichol : White,<sup>22</sup> baptized April 22.  
 Lancelot, son of George Gray, May 13.  
 Daniell, son of Robert Northend, May 13.  
 Rachell, daughter of Franc : Acham, August 5.  
 Abraham, son of Jo. . . . . son, September 22.  
 Katherine, daughter of William Marre, January 27.  
 Rebecca, daughter of John Preston,<sup>23</sup> February 24.

BURIALS.

Anne Watson of Weeton, buried August 9.  
 Jane Gedney of Bentley, August 27.  
 John Hunsman of Weeton, August 31.  
 Rachell, daughter to Franc : Acam, August 22.  
 Rebecca, daughter of John Preston, March 12.  
 Lauerich [*sic*]

(signed) Ez Rogers.

21.—Cf. Thomas Sumner of Rowley, Mass., 1643, and a George Sumner of same, who died about 1651, and whose daughter Jane married Robert Coates, senior, of Lynn.

22.—A Nicholas White was of Weymouth, Mass., in 1643. He came before 1639, in employ of Trelawney in fishing voyage. One of this name was prominent in founding the iron works at Taunton in 1653.

23.—A John Preston and wife were of Reading in 1648.

REVOLUTIONARY LETTERS  
WRITTEN TO COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING.

---

BY GEORGE WILLIAMS OF SALEM.

---

(Continued from Vol. XLIII, page 208.)

Salem, July 3, 1779.

D<sup>r</sup> Sir.

Received yours p<sup>r</sup> Millet, which I Thank you for. Our Marchants has adopted much the same as the Marchants has with you. It has Affected the prices of all most every emported artical as you will see by the prise current. Priverteering would have Turned out well, but all that I have bin consarned in is retaken except one from Harreden that is in at Casco bay with salt. The ship black prince on her return from her Last Cruse Tuck Seven Saile, six of them ordered hear, not one Arrived. The other, a small Vessel with Salmon, is arrived in France. We have the Black prince & a New Ship Hector ready for Sea in a day or Two, which has cost us about £50,000 for provissions &c for this Cruse. Embargo is Taking place. The reason is the enemy is got into the river of Penobscot. The report is about 800 Troops one Frigate & Seven other Armed Vessells and orders is Sent down to the Countys of Lincolon, Cumberland & York to Turn out 1500 men, and hear is the Warren Frigate, and the State & Privarteers, to the number of 13 to 15 Saile of Armed Vessells. When our Littel Fleet & Troops Arrives I make no doubt but we shall be able to Take them—all we have to fear the enemy will send a reingforcement of havey Ships. In that case thay will block us all in and may Take the whole of us—if thay Should it will distroy almost [all] of our navel Force of Privarteers which we have bene a Collecting for this year past to a very great expence. If faile will ruing many of the concern.

A number of provission prises is Arrived hear, and in

the nabouring Towns. Nothing is wanting now but the Farmers Lourcing there provissions & wood, but I must say thay are allmost as cruel as the enemy, but still hope we shall have the coast clear So we may emport from the other States, for we have no dependance on them, as we know now thay are sending grain down to Market in abundance, as we know on the Sea coast that there never was so great a prospect of a plentyfull year of all the Cuntry produce on the earth as now. This State has Layed on a Tax of £2,800,500, — to pay the Continental Tax & State Tax for the current charges. We make no Money, and by Taxing & other charges I am now reduced all most to the Last paper doll<sup>r</sup>. So much for serving the publick. When I consider you and your Famely, you are Serving the publick for nothing, it Troubles me & others much. Tho you say Congress will consider you, if thay reward there Servants no better then our State, you will come of Badly, which I hope will not be the case.

Where is the grand secret we offin hear'd of. We suppose thear is nothing. Hope we shall not be amused with another. No faith for grand secret if any should be reported. As for April & May, dead money has been a great Damage to manny. We had better paid a Tax of £5,000,000 than had the Two emission Struck dead. Nothing but a Timely Tax and the enemy gone will help our money, while the Spirit of the Farmers hold there produce so high. Thay dont consider the suffring sea ports. I beleve in General thay have no feeling for us, but want all our money, goods, houses, & then our selves to be there Servants, as it was in Josephs Time, but hope thay will be disappointed.

Let me know if any thing Turns up of a peace or any other alterration in our publick Affairs. Now going on a Committee to get the ships to Sea for this expeditiion.

P. S. prise current now moll<sup>s</sup> sold at 72<sup>s</sup> p<sup>r</sup> Gall<sup>n</sup> Sugar, at £60. N. E. rum, at 80/. W. I. rum, at 100/. Coffe, at 16/. Tea, at £6 per lb. English goods very scarce. Flour, at 35 to 45 £. Indian meal, £9 p<sup>r</sup> bus<sup>n</sup> Rice, meal, 90. Wood, at £15 to 20 p<sup>r</sup> Cord. Beef, at 7/. Lamb 7/. Veal 5/. All emported goods very dull.

*Pickering MSS. Vol. 17, p. 273.*

Salem, Aug<sup>t</sup> 15, 1779D<sup>r</sup> Sir

Received yours Last night with the Inclosed to Capt. Dodge, which I have delivered. I have bene waiting to have some good account to send you of penobscot. The great delay in Fixing out Ships at Boston gave the enemy Time to make one Fort very strong. We have taken all there other Batterys except one under there strong Fort which commands there Ships. Our Seamen went & stormed it & Took it. After we Took all the stores we could Bring away, we distroyed it. We had 15 to 20 killed & wounded. We Took about 30 prisoners. This is the Last Account. About Ten dayes past our Generel sent for more men [for] Col. Jackson reg<sup>t</sup> from providence & thay are agoing down soon.

This expedition might have bene a short one, & I make no doubt of a successfull one. At Newburyport & Salem [they] got there Ships ready & sent them to Boston & part of ours Lay at the mouth of the Harbour of Marblehead all most a fortnight awaiting for the Boston Ships to come along, and thay was obliaged at Last to press men for them, which was very disagreeable work. If thay had not I beleve thay would have bene there to this day. This delay has Ingered privet & publick property much, as we have had a embargo on ever Sence the expedition & we are fearfull the enemy will Send Ships down and Take all our Fleet or Block them in. If thay should get a reingforcement down before ours we must retire into the woods. So much for the delay of the Ships in Boston.

On the 12<sup>th</sup> Instant came home to Salem one of the prise masters of Sch<sup>r</sup> Sweets prises from New found land in Twenty dayes pashage. He was Retaken and carred into St. Johns in s<sup>d</sup> New found land, & Two dayes before he Left St<sup>t</sup> Johns a Admerel in a 50 Gun Ship Arrived from England. Left it in June. He ordered advertisements up in severel parts of the Town that war was declared against France & Spain. The Captain of the privateer that Took him told him that there was New Instructions for the Armed Ships, to make reprisals of French, Spaniards, & Americans, & as soon as he was clean'd he should go after the Spaniards. Hope it is True, as he had his Liberty to walk about he saw the advertisements &

read them. And our Townsman Henry Gardner he saw and was at his house & he Longes to come home again.

A Ship from St. Eustatia gives a good Account of the success of the Count De Estain which you will see by the newspapers. Hope soon to hear he is got St Kitt & all Byran's Fleet, and he under Sail with his & Byrans for Boston, so he may be out of the way of the Harricains.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Harreden Arrived hear a few days past, and Spake with a Jamaca Ship a prise to the Continental Ships Providence, Queen of France & Ranger. She had 700 <sup>hds</sup> Sugar & Taken one more of 500 <sup>hds</sup> Rum, & when the Fog cleared away from them Saw 60 sail more of the Fleet, and our three Ships Steering for them. Hope soon to hear they have done something more. One of the above Ships is Arrived Last night at Marblehead. Harreden has Taken only a Snow & Five Brigs Loaded with Salt. Cap<sup>t</sup> Ropes in a New Brig called the Wild cat is Taken, and is the only priverteer Taken this Spring & Sumer.

Our Marchants sells all there Goods as the Committee set them. The Farmers but few comes into Market & if we had not Taken Flouer, Bread, Beef & pork, many hundreds would not have had Bread & Meat on the sea coast. We Long to have a free Coast with our Southern States, so we may not depend on our Farmers, for they will distroy the sea ports, if it should be in there power, which I hope it will not be. If we can get the priverteers to sea again, we shall get to windward of them.

We Long to see you. I wish I could pay you a visit, but cant afoard it. Was In hopes before this unhappy penobscot expedition I should have had some part of the West Indies Fleet or Others from the Ships Black Prince & Hector, but boath down to penobscot. If Lost will distroy all my income for this year. Many of our Freinds ask me what has become of the grand Secrit. If you know, by your next please to Let me know. The stopage of April & May money is dune amasin damage to many. No body of men that has power to make money has a right to stop money as the above was. As for subscribers hear for the New loan, I dont no any. It Takes so much money to buy Bread & Meat but few has any to spare.

*Pickering MSS. Vol. 17, p. 287.*

Salem, Sep<sup>t</sup> 26, 1779.

D<sup>r</sup> Sir

Received yours by Cap<sup>t</sup> Dodge which I thank you for. You ask me to give you a Account of the expedition at penobscot. I wish I could give you a True Account. As there is a sea & Land Commander, the Accountes thay give differs. The Accountes from the Salem, Newbury & Some other Captains, as I recolect is thay arived at penobscot the 25<sup>th</sup>, 26<sup>th</sup> took a fort on a Island the east side of the river. 27<sup>th</sup> Layed by 28<sup>th</sup> Landed and Took all there out workes but one, & there grand Fort was not higher built then up to a mans Shoulder, but 2 or 3 Guns mounted. Then our Gen<sup>l</sup> Ordered workes to be built. The enemy Built there works as fast as we built ours. Council of war was called from Time to Time & never could git a Vote to Storm there workes, or retreat, alltho thay ware sensible thay could not Take them only by Storm, & as for the Shipping, it was allwayes in there power to Take them when thay pleased, but in Council of war, the Argument was if the Ships went into take the enemys Ships the men would Leave there Ships and make there Fort Stronger, so thay Layed, & could not git a Vote to come away untill the enemy came, then Ordered a retreat up a river, the enemy after them, Took the Ships Hunter & Harriden. The whole of the others & Transport we burnt. All the reasons our Captian with Col<sup>o</sup> McCobb & Col<sup>o</sup> Rever could give them there was in Council of war, a Vote to Tarry as above. So ends the expedition to the great Loss of privet men, and now the Loss can be paid for the State has no money in the Treasury. A Letter ordered by our Court to Congres for the Stopage of the Continental Tax, to pay of the Loss, if that order should be denighed, before the privet man can git there pay. Thay that Let there ships go have sunk a third part of there Value all ready, & by the Time thay git it Two thirds will be sunk. You may see how the man that Serves the publick is a sinking. There is a Court of inquire at Boston on Gen<sup>l</sup> Lowell, & a Court Marshall on Capt. Saltonstall. Thease courts will say ware the Falt is.

All most every body Laments the Loss of Intrest, and more so the Loss of the hour when thay might have Took

the enemy. Allso The great disgrace which Lays on the Massachusetts.

This State has Layed a Land embargo to disappoint the Hawkes, & a Committee will be Appointed to conferr with the Other States to come into some measures to Save a Sinking world. We still keep to the reputation tho sell sparingly, as we are poorly supplied from the Cuntry. We have promises from the Cuntry Gentlemen thay will due better. I have but small faith for them. Time will determing it.

This Town have got out a Number of privarteers. A few days past the Schooner Sweet sent in a Brig from Ireland with upwards of 1500 lb. of pork & 200 Firkinings of Butter. Ship Cromwell [a] sloop with rice. If our privateers had not been hindered by the embargo, it is supposed we might have Taken 60 Sail of Vessells by this.

The Accounts by the way of Holland that the English Fleet is Blocked up by the French & Spanard Fleets is True. Capt. Coffen that came from Holland Lodges at M<sup>r</sup> Coburns & Sayes on the coast of France there is 50,000 French Troops ready to embark to Land on the Island of England, and thay will march for London. I dont care ware thay march, if it will Bring a good peace. I am Sorry for the English nation, thay are so blind to there Intrest. If [there is] any alteration of Times hear will Let you know. Many of your Freinds will be much Obligated to you if you will Let me know if there should be any Alteration Likly to Take place so we may be able to Take care of ourselves in this changeable world.

P. S. If I can git you good Fish, and any opportunitis will Send you.

*Pickering MSS., Vol. 17, p. 295.*

At Boston, Nov<sup>r</sup> 18, 1779.

D<sup>r</sup> Sir.

Received yours of 3<sup>d</sup> Instant, and we was in hopes you would have put off the Tryal of the Hope untill we could have had a return of y<sup>e</sup> Cartel which has been gone down to Halifax this three weaks past. We expect her every day, and we shall send it to you if you have not setteled the affair with the owners of y<sup>e</sup> Hope, as soon as it comes



as we have no dout in our minds that she was condemned. Capt Harreden after he Left you off Sandy Hook he sailing with a ship of 14 Guns 6 lb. a Brig of 10 Guns 4 & 3 lb. & a Sloop of 8 Guns 4 lb. all Letters of mark Bound from York to port<sup>l</sup> after wines, thay all ingaged him. He Took them all three after [an] engagement of three Glass.\* Thay fought him well. He had eight men wounded and he kill'd & wounded a Number of theres. Thay are all arrived safe and he sailed on a Cruise again nine dayes ago, and if he should Take any prises & the wind Favorable for your river he is [to] send them to your care. I could not buy any Fish at Salem, and sent down to Portsmouth to Cap<sup>t</sup> Nicholes to buy for me Two Q<sup>ls</sup> of the Best Fish, and he could not get but one, and he sent it up to me and he found out it was for you, and he would not Take any pay for it, and I Told him I was Sorry that he know'd it was for you. I have thank'd him for it for you. Your Coutlash sould for £109—dont find fault for it was sold at Vandue. I hope the price is anuff. You may stop as much money as the amount of it out of the prises if you please. Have sent for the Quintal of Fish as Cap<sup>t</sup> Burk is Bound to your place and sayes he will carre it for you as he has got a good ship, hope it will come safe to you. All Freinds well and if you should hear of a British ship of war call'd the Gaudeloupe as arived viz at York, she Took Brother Clark, and he is on Board of her. If any Cartel should go from your place please to Let the Comisary put his name down as Master, so if he should be there he may be exchanged.

*Pickering MSS., Vol. 17, p. 309.*

At Boston, Nov<sup>r</sup> 24<sup>th</sup>, 1779.

D<sup>r</sup> Sir.

Late Last Night received yours of 8<sup>th</sup> Instant. Am much surprised that Millet Lost or Left the Owners of the Ship pickering's Letter to you which Letter gave you our mind consarning the Hope, and am very Sorry Millet Should be so neglectfull of the Letter. We could not get proof of the Hopes being condemned, at Boston, but all the Gentelmen that Tarred in Boston sayes thay have no

\*Hour glass—three hours.

doubt but she was, and we sent of to Halifax for a Copy of her being condemned by a Cartel that Carred down Mr Weeks Family and we expect her every day, & we also informed you we would have you put off the Tryal untill we could git proof as we was in no doubt but we should be able to get it, and have sent your Letter down to Salem to the owners to act as they Judge best. You should have had Letters offen from me if the Intrest had been all mine own, which I could not have wright to you only by there consent on the prises. This and the Last is on mine own head. We have not heared from Harreden since he sailed on his New Cruise. Hope you will have some more prises from him as he has orders to send to you if the wind should serve.

*Pickering MSS., Vol. 17, p. 311.*

Salem, Dec<sup>r</sup> 12, 1779.

D<sup>r</sup> Sir.

Received yours by Mr Cotton Strout the 10<sup>th</sup> Instant, and Arrived safe with the horses, waggon & the money, and the same day arrived Cap<sup>t</sup> Harreden from a Cruise of Four weekes. Off york he fell in with the Ship Franklin of Salem, and thay Took in C<sup>o</sup> a Brig from Tobago with 227 hhds. Rum, mounted 14 Guns 4<sup>lb</sup> & 40 men, retook a Schooner with Mo<sup>l<sup>us</sup></sup>, Rum, Suger & Coffee belonged to Boston, a sloop from New Providence, with Fruit, and a sloop which drove out of Sandy Hook Loaded with white Oak hh<sup>ds</sup> Staves & Tar, and as she was in C<sup>o</sup> with the Franklin order'd them all for Salem, except the Last sloop for Road Island, and hard winds & very coald weather thay drifted to the eastard and standing to the northward fell in with Nantucket, and a fair wind for Home, thay concluded to come home, as the embargo was on shipping at York as the Master of the sloop informed him. I was in hopes you would have had a prise or Two more from Harredin as he had oaders if the wind would Serve for your place to send to your care. You desired me to propose to the Owners of the ship Pickering for the Negro man you had not sold. Thay all of them with Cap<sup>t</sup> Harreden agreed you may have him for as many years as you Judge he ought to Serve you for the thousand pounds—

and we are much surprised at the conduct of the Mereine Court with you, that a jury should have a dinner found them, and also on the Verdict of the Hope, and we are Glad you appealed to Congres.

The Flag of truce is not arrived from Halifax that we sent down by for the condemnation of the Hope. We have also sent down by Cap<sup>t</sup> Foot which was Taken in a Vessel of D<sup>r</sup> [John] Prince. He was a Salem man, and Lived in that province before thease Times, and he has got Liberty to go down on parole in a Small Schooner, and he has promised he would go to Halifax and get the condemnation of her, and send it up by the First oppertunity. If it comes we shall send it to you, to let the Former Owners know that Admerel Graves for his one Intrest got her condemned on the Act of parliment which was made to Take in all America property detaned before the act was made. The Letter by Millet I hope you have received, as his wife Sent it along by Cap<sup>t</sup> Richardson of Salem that went out with our men to reinforce the Army. I informed you that a Gentelman by the name of William Keith now at Pheledelphia Lived at Halifax when the Troops arrived from Boston, and M<sup>r</sup> Lambert informed me he supposed he knowed of her being condemned at Halifax. Please to inquire for him, if the Tryal aint over.

This year is been very Bad one for all your Friends. Many of us has but the only one Vessel Left. The State has not payed for our Ships that was Lost, and no money in the Treasury as we are rasing a New Army. Every doller that comes in goes for the Bounty, & Cloathing for the Soilder, & Congres will not Let any of the 6 milio[ns] be declair'd to pay of the sufferers, which we Take it very uncivil, as we have Lo[st] our ships and the emprovement of them. If [it] rains porrage we have no dishes to receive it, and have not a Capital to Build more untill we get it. When paid I Judge wont get a ship for the Two.

I am grieved for many of the owners of the ships, as it was there all in a maner when I reflect Back and think on the man that has offered him self and Interest to serve this cause, he is now Allmost ruined by this cause.

Judge Sullivan a few days past inquired If I knew you was a coming home. I asked him the reason of his inquire.

He Told me one of the Judges of our Superer Court is wanting by the death of Judge Foster, and he wished you was hear, and you have been Talk'd off for that important office, and he wished I would mentioned it to you. This for your consideration. Brother John sayed to me if you was hear he beleved you would have the offer of it.

If any thing should Turn up in Faver of a peace, please to Let me know which all our Friends on the sea coast Heartly wishes for the day, as we are allmost pinched to death by the unreasonable Farmer that demands so much for the produce of his Farm, as he knows we must buy wood, meat & Bread, if not we shall starve, and many must set coald & go with Hungry Belles this winter. P. S. prise Current.

Beef & Mutton 9 to 12 /, Corn £9 p<sup>r</sup> bush., Flouer £50 to 60 p<sup>r</sup> Ct., Wood p<sup>r</sup> Cord 60 to 90£., Sugar 80 to 100£ p<sup>r</sup> Ct., Rum £12 p<sup>r</sup> Gall<sup>s</sup>, Jamaca Fish, 80 to 100£ p<sup>r</sup> Qt<sup>l</sup>, Iron 50 to 60£ p<sup>r</sup> Ct., English goods very scarce, 100 for 1<sup>s</sup>/ sterling.

Sence I wright y<sup>e</sup> above we have accounts of all y<sup>e</sup> prises is arrived in diffrent Harbours.

*Pickering MSS., Vol. 17, p. 312.*

Salem, April 19<sup>th</sup> 1780.

D<sup>r</sup> Sir

Last week we received yours of 1st, 2, 3 & 22d of march. We rejoice the dispute is ended with the Hope. The Agents for ship Pickering & Captors is Jonathan Mason & Samuel Webb decesed a few days past. His wife with s<sup>d</sup> Mason will give order for the Ballance of the s<sup>d</sup> prises by Millet. . . .

We have no depreciation setteled hear. When you see my Account and the Debt & Credet, do as you Judge right.

I would have offered my self to go for the prise money if the Ship Pickering had bin to See. She arrived hear Last Week from the West Indies with a full Load of Suger, Cotton, Coffe, Cocoa & Rum, & a much better Cruise then priverteering, and she will sail in a few days with the suger for Bilboa with 45 men. John Gardner Jr. is in France. M<sup>r</sup> Isaac White sails in a few days for Holland, priverturing sails hear much, the hard winter & the

cruilty of the Farmer on Account of the high price of provision & wood, we are all most on shore on the Sea coast.

If the enemy should get S<sup>o</sup> Carolin as we have Account of there ships geting over the Bar by a prise of the pilgrims, we Judge it will be taken. If they should Turn there cours this way after leaving the place Garrisoned. I Judge thay may make great part of our eastern Coast come to there Terms. It is the darkest Time I have seen this war. It only arrises on Account of the high prises of Bread, meat & wood.

I wish I could afford Time to come & see you &c.  
prise Current.

Beef at 30/ p<sup>r</sup> lb., Veal at 30/, wood 80 to 100£ p<sup>r</sup> cord, pork 39/, Corn 50 doll<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup> bush., Flour, not to be bought in this Town, Sugar at 150 to 200£ p<sup>r</sup> Ct., Rum, W. Indies at 18 to 20£ Gal<sup>o</sup>, N. E. do 12£ Gal<sup>o</sup>, Moll<sup>s</sup> 9£ p<sup>r</sup> Gal<sup>o</sup>, Cotton 8£ p<sup>r</sup> lb, Coffee 60/ do, Chocolat 90/ do, Tea 20 to 24£ do, English, dutch & Spanish goods at 200 to 250 for one.

N. B. y<sup>e</sup> above prices will Bill more then Clintons Army. Sence I wrote the above Last night Jn<sup>o</sup> Gardner J<sup>r</sup> arrived from Bilboa 50 days passage and well. The Hon<sup>ble</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Jay arrived at Cadiz 26 Jan<sup>r</sup> from Martinico, nothing new.

To Timothy Pickering Esq<sup>r</sup> member of the Board of War. Philadelphia.

*Pickering MSS., Vol. 18, p. 15.*

Salem, June 6, 1780.

D<sup>r</sup> Sir.

Brother Clark & Millet a few dayes past after a Long passage arrived Safe with all the money of the proceeds of the Hope. I have mention'd to the agents for the ship & Captors, all the owners I have seen are willing, you should have the Amount of the stores, and you have sent y<sup>e</sup> amount inclosed which I have received. Also have received of Cap<sup>t</sup> I. Woodbery a Thous<sup>d</sup> dollers for your 'Two orders. The First good Oppertunity shall send the receipt of Dole & Ball to get the Four hundred dollers. If no good Oppertunity will Take my horse & go for it. Brother John is at court and as soon as he comes home will Let him see your Letter & what he says I must have

for the Ball<sup>e</sup> of my Account, will Let you know. If you should want y<sup>e</sup> above Money you may draw for it, as I have Layed it a side with your name Till Further Orders. I have Left going to court, and was determ'd to enlarge my busness again, but the sudden high prises of Shipping & every other Artical that belongs to ships, shall not at presant. We have a rumer of a French Fleet & army coming on the coast of America. Hope it is True. The march'ts of this Town in the Spring Voyags has been successfull. Privateering very unsuccesfull at present. Hope the Newfound Land cruises will Turn out to Some Account.

Yours of April 12<sup>th</sup> you mentiond that you had wrote by Cap<sup>t</sup> Richie which I did not receive in Answer to mine for your considerration. As I had no Answer from you I Told Judge Sullivin I had wrote to you. Have not bin in his Company Latly. As a new Constitution will Take place soon, the Council determin'd not to appoint a Judge Tell it took place, which will be I Judge next October as the constitution is Generly Aproved of. The convention meets next week for the returns from each Town in the State. You ask my Opinion. The Salary of a Judge in former days was Two hundred pounds, and what it will be under a new constitution I cant Tell. The Grants now is but Small. You must remember all Servants of Government there Grants is but Small. If I know'd what your incom was I could give you my Opinion, which was for your Interest to be a member of the Board of war or a Judge. You can Judge by y<sup>e</sup> above Salary which would be for your Intrest.

Your Freinds wish it was for your Intrest to be hear. All are sorry you went with your Family. Then thay might expect to see you, but dont now untill the unhappy war is over.

N. B. prise current of goods much same as p<sup>r</sup> my Last in y<sup>rs</sup> of May 13<sup>th</sup> you mention'd that Cap<sup>t</sup> Harraden had a bbl. of Limes of Cap<sup>t</sup> Guion. He is at Sea. When he return'd home from that Cruise he mention'd he had a bbl. of Limes gave to him. I have no orders to pay any thing for him. Will Let him no of them at his return.

*Pickering MSS., Vol. 18, p. 27.*

*(To be continued.)*

# ESSEX COUNTY NOTARIAL RECORDS,

1697-1768.

---

*(Continued from Vol. XLIV, page 152.)*

---

[148] Protest. Salem, July 10, 1719. "Mr. Craft wright master of the sloop Dolphin" made delaration that on a voyage from North Carolina bound for Barbados on Feb 13 they "met with a violent Storm which shifted & blew extremely all round y<sup>e</sup> Compass which raised a great Sea & blew So very hard that thier Sloop would not hold vp her Side but lay along to Such a degree y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> the water run in at ye Hatches & halfe filled her with water So that they were forc't to cutt y<sup>e</sup> Mast away to Saue thier lives & then they were driuen to & fro by y<sup>e</sup> wind & Sea & Currents yet they made some little Sayl & set a Jury Mast & did thier utmost to gain Some Harbour in Virginia, New England or Elsewhere on y<sup>e</sup> American Shore but were driven so that y<sup>e</sup> first land they made was y<sup>e</sup> coast of Cape Sables & there met with one Edmund Gale of Beverly in New Eng<sup>d</sup> in a fishing vessel who tow'd y<sup>m</sup> into La haue where they got a Stick for a Mast & sent or went to New Eng<sup>d</sup> for recruit where we procured an old Main Sayl & fixt as well as we could & so Set Sayl for New England & in our passage off cape Neger being very foggy & y<sup>e</sup> wind Southerly y<sup>e</sup> Sloop not making her way so good as she was wont we Struck vpon a ledge of Rocks at a considerable distance from y<sup>e</sup> land where She Stav'd & broake to pieces lost all y<sup>e</sup> remainder of our Cargoe & books & papers & everything & narrowly escapt with thier lives peticularly they lost a bond of thirty fve pounds belonging to M<sup>r</sup> John Knot from Isaack Brunsun Decd formerly of Wethersfield in y<sup>e</sup> Colony of Connecticut more lately of North Carolina with many other notes receipts books of acc<sup>os</sup> & other papers of concernment &

value to y<sup>e</sup> great loss & detriment of y<sup>e</sup> owners of y<sup>e</sup> said Sloop."

Sworn to by Samuel Wright, mate of the said ship.

Protest. Salem, Aug. 4, 1719. Capt. John Felmore of England, commander of the ship or pinke the Port Royal, of Exeter, made declaration that in March he shipped a crew in Great Britain for a voyage to New England, then to the Mediterranean to some port for a fish market and then back to England, that they arrived in Marblehead April 19, 1719 " & there he applyed himselfe to load his said ship with dry Merchantable fish but was very much hindrd & obstructed by y<sup>e</sup> failure & neglect of Robert Clap, Joel Webber, Thomas Westcott & John Leet [men of his crew] who often refused to doe y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Ships worke & would goe & come very frequently as & when they pleased would not obey y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Commander nor his officers carry away y<sup>e</sup> Ships boat as they pleased without any leaue or lycense threatened y<sup>e</sup> mate of y<sup>e</sup> Ship to beat him & perticularly they deserted y<sup>e</sup> Ships Service from y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> Day of June to y<sup>e</sup> fourth Day of July following when it was fair fish weather which was rare by reason of its being an vnusual wet Sumer more Rainy weather than has been known since N. England was Setled in y<sup>e</sup> Summer time & he had fish ready to Ship off but was disapointed by reason of y<sup>e</sup> disobedience of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Saylers who refusd to worke & absconded to y<sup>e</sup> great detriment & hindrance of y<sup>e</sup> voiage inasmuch as y<sup>e</sup> wet weather struck in Imediatly after in an Extraordinary manner and further y<sup>e</sup> saylers aforementioned obtinatly refused to doe any of y<sup>e</sup> Ships worke or proceed on y<sup>e</sup> voiage unless y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> John Fillmore would giue them a bond to pay each of them Twenty pounds Sterling if y<sup>e</sup> Ship Should be taken with y<sup>e</sup> Spaniards on her Intended Voiage which obligation they Extorted & forc't from him y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Fellmore being constrained & Necessitated thereunto their being no hands to be had so that his ship and loading must otherwise haue layn vp & all haue come to destrucon & lastly on y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> Day of July when y<sup>e</sup> Ship was ready to sail (as She might have been much Sooner had it not been for y<sup>e</sup> failures & miscarriages of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> men as afores<sup>d</sup>)



y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned John Leet runn Cleer away & Totally deserted y<sup>e</sup> Ships Service & never came aboard since neither is it known to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Command<sup>r</sup> what is become of him."

Sworne to by Thomas Felmore, one of the sailors and also by George Parker, mate of the said ship, and Wm. Neck of Marblehead, Inholder."

[144] Deed of sale from Abigail Pickman to John Ruck, dated July 30, 1719, conveying to said John Ruck a schooner called the Benjamin, 41 tons.

Witnesses: Richard Newcombe, Stephen Sewall jr.

Protest. Salem. May 19, 1720, Capt. Isaack Legoce, commander of the sloop Anne, made declaration that he sailed from Salem, May 16, 1720, bound for Cancer and laden with salt, provisions and stores on freight, and about 30 leagues eastward of Cape Anne "it being rough weather they sprang a leake insomuch that in a short time y<sup>e</sup> water encreased y<sup>e</sup> pumps choaked so y<sup>t</sup> they were forc<sup>t</sup> to cut vp y<sup>e</sup> platform afore & abaft & betake thier selves to Bayling & abundance of Salt Wasted & y<sup>e</sup> pumps still remained Stopt & y<sup>e</sup> wind being Northerly & N N E we all thought it Necessary to return back & have y<sup>e</sup> leaque Stopt & things put in order so accordingly we bore vp y<sup>e</sup> helm & runn back for Salem to stop y<sup>e</sup> leakues & Endeavor to make her Tight fit for y<sup>e</sup> Sea."

Sworn to by Peter Henderson, and John Muggford.

[145] "Capt Oburn S<sup>r</sup>

Please to pay unto M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Beadle or order two months wages at four pound five shillings & month Jamaica Currency for service & formd on board y<sup>e</sup> Phila<sup>d</sup>". . .

Charles Towne South Carolina

Jo. Cropper"

Feb. 8<sup>th</sup> 1719/20

"Charles Towne feb<sup>ry</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1719: 20 Borrowed from M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Beadle y<sup>e</sup> Sum of fourty Shillings Jamaica Currency w<sup>ch</sup> I promise to pay to M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Leaver or order on Demand . . .

Wilf<sup>d</sup> Carter.

"William Hathen the Son of William Hathen by Joanna his wife was borne on y<sup>e</sup> five & Twentieth day of June Anne Dom 1685.

"Hezekiah Hathen y<sup>e</sup> Son of William Hathen by Joanna his wife was born on y<sup>e</sup> fifteenth day of Sep<sup>r</sup> Anno Dom 1687."

Beverly, June 6, 1720. Vera Copia taken out of the Beverly town book of register attest Robert Woodbery Town Clerk.

Affidavits of Joanna Hathen, mother of Hezekiah Hathen & William Hathen, Darcas Harris, widow, Rebecca Standley, wife of John Standley, and Katurah Hathen, sister to said Hezekiah Hathen and William Hathen that William Hathen went from Beverly to sea about 17 or 18 years before and "never hath been at home since but these Deponents say have heard he was Impresst on board a man of warr at Jamaica & never had any account of him Since they further add that they understand he was Some years at New Yorke & Sayl'd out from thence & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Deponent Johannah Hathen had Seuerall Letters from her s<sup>d</sup> Son William Hathen in & about y<sup>e</sup> year 1708 & that there is onely Surviving brother viz Hezekiah Hathen and no other brother Living who is now bound to York to take care of his Brother's Interest."

All signed with a mark.

Salem, June 15 1720

Protest. Aug. 31, 1720. Capt. Robert Peat, commander of the Brigg Essex, made declaration that they sailed, June 16, 1720, from Londonderrey, Ireland, bound for New England and having on board 100 passengers, men, women and children, beside the ships crew, and on July 17th, when they were about 60 leagues eastward of Newfoundland Banks in lat. 43° 40' "there came vp with them a pyrat ship mannd with about 100 hands Capt. Roberts, its leader & a sloop with about forty more & boarded them & took them & plundered & Rifled them of almost all that was worth taking Even thier very wearing apparell & put y<sup>m</sup> in great Terroure of thier liues by holding a pistol at thier breasts & Telling them they should

haue no quarter & tooke away most of thier Saylers Rifled thier Cabin Stateroom & Hold & damnified thier vessel considerably."

[146] Indenture made March 18, 1719, between John Mury, yeoman, and Robert Browne, farmer, that the said John Mury promised "from y<sup>e</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> date hereof untill y<sup>e</sup> first & next arrival at New England & after for & Dureing y<sup>e</sup> Terme of five years to Serve in Such Service & Employment & as y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Robert Browne or his assignes shall here Employ him according to y<sup>e</sup> Custom of y<sup>e</sup> Country in y<sup>e</sup> Like kind in Consideration whereof y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Robert Browne doth hereby covenant & grant to & w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Mury to pay for his passage & to find & allow meat Drink apparel & Lodging with other Necessaries dureing y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Term & at y<sup>e</sup> End of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Term to pay unto him y<sup>e</sup> usual allowance according to y<sup>e</sup> Custom of y<sup>e</sup> Country in y<sup>e</sup> Like kind."

Witnessed by Tho. Wilkinson, Lord Mayor of Dublin, March 19, 1719.

Landed at Salem, Aug. 22, 1720.

"M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Beadle

You are in y<sup>e</sup> Station of a Second Mate in my Sloop Philadelphia at four pounds five Shillings p month if any accident of Mortality Should Please God to attend Cap<sup>t</sup> Cropper or M<sup>r</sup> Carter y<sup>e</sup> Chief mate do you take your Post of Preferment in right of your Turn &c & Do y<sup>e</sup> Needfull therein if you ar willing at So Caroliner to be Discharged from y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Vessell Shew this to the Command<sup>r</sup> So it will be Granted you yo<sup>r</sup> freind Serv<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Osborne

Jam<sup>ca</sup> Kings<sup>o</sup> X<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1719"

Forty days sight draft from George Garland to Richard Gifford on Capt John Davis, merchant in Bristol, for £5 10s Sterling

Dated at Little Bell Ile, 8<sup>ber</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1720-1

Indorsed by Richard Gifford, by mark, to John Loyd. Salem, Dec. 10, 1720.

“Rights of land in North Carolina or Curriback w<sup>ch</sup>  
Josiah Wheeler has sold to M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Bartlett.

Recorded March y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1720-21

Att a Court held for y<sup>e</sup> precinct of Curriback y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> day  
of August 1708 present y<sup>e</sup> Justices.

Richard Tharpe proved in open Court by his Oath Six  
right viz himselfe

& Two Negroes the which rights he y<sup>e</sup> said Tharpe doth  
assign To M<sup>r</sup> Josiah Wheeler.

Copia vera Test Edward Tayler

Att a Court held for y<sup>e</sup> precinct of Corahback the 24 Day  
of August 1708 & sent y<sup>e</sup> Justices

M<sup>r</sup> Josiah Wheeler proved in open Court by his Oath  
three right viz himselfe twice transported & Susan Rice  
one Transported. Copia vera Test. Ew<sup>r</sup> Taylor C<sup>h</sup> C<sup>or</sup>  
Witnesses John Bayley Josiah Wheeler Seale

Jeremiah Wheeler

Essex ss Salisbury November y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1720

Then M<sup>r</sup> Josiah Wheeler owned he signed y<sup>e</sup> within  
written Instrument & Deliuered it to M<sup>r</sup> John Bartlett  
cefore me

W<sup>m</sup> Bradbury Justice of peace”

[147] Canso, Sept. 3, 1721. Thirty days sight  
draft of Daniel Martin to Capt James Calley on Capt  
Daniel Martin in London for £100 Sterling Endorsed to  
Richard Mico, merchant in London for account of Col.  
Samuel Browne of Salem in New England.

Antigua, Aug. 2, 1721. Twenty days sight draft of  
John Mabson to Cap<sup>t</sup> Abraham Redwood on Samuel Sewall  
merchant in Boston, for £100. Protest on same recorded  
Oct. 16, 1721.

Canso, September 4, 1721. Thirty days sight draft  
given by Daniel Martin to Francis Hamblin of Salem,  
fisherman, to John Cabot in Salem for £38 15s.

Protest on above recorded Nov. 6, 1721.

[148] Protest. Nov. 18, 1721. John Kirkman of Boston, coaster, master of the sloop Swann, and James Collins, his mate, made declaration that Nov. 16, they sailed from Nantasket, or mouth of Boston harbour, being laden with salt, to Marblehead, "where they ariued in y<sup>e</sup> Evening of y<sup>e</sup> Same Day & mored thier vessel with all thier anchors & in y<sup>e</sup> night following there arose a violent storm at E N E & so shifted to y<sup>e</sup> Eastward afterward to y<sup>e</sup> Southward & caused so great a Sea that had nigh foundrd y<sup>m</sup> they taking in Much water She pitching her head Clear vnder water so that we were in danger of ye boltsprite getting under y<sup>e</sup> Cable & in great Danger of our liues vessel & Cargoe y<sup>e</sup> rocks being to leeward of vs & another vessel or Two lost by our Sides by all which we have great cause to fear & suspect considerable Damage & wast of our Salt." Sworn to by Samuel Collins.

Protest against William Elliot of Beverly, tanner, March 9, 1721/22, by Benjamin Allen of Manchester, innholder, on behalf of his wife Sarah Allen, late relict widow of Joseph Tuck, late of Beverly, coaster, deceased, and as she is guardian to Richard Tuck, Benjamin Tuck and Ebenezer, three of the children of the said Tuck, and also Ebenezer Ellenwood & Sarah his wife, daughter of Joseph Tuck, deceased, and Thomas Lee, of Manchester, guardian of Joseph Tuck, William Tuck and John Tuck, three more sons of Joseph Tuck, deceased, make declaration that they owned "one moiety or halfe part of y<sup>e</sup> Sloop called y<sup>e</sup> Two Brothers burthen about Sixty Tunns together with one halfe of her Mast Sails Cables anchors boat Rigging Tackle and apurtenances to her belonging or any wages appertaning yet notwithstanding y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned William Elliott hath Entered vpon & doth Illegaly withold y<sup>e</sup> possession of y<sup>e</sup> Said moiety or halfe of y<sup>e</sup> Sloop."

*(To be continued.)*

EXTRACTS FROM INTERLEAVED ALMANACS  
KEPT IN NEWBURYPORT, PROBABLY BY  
JOSEPH O'BRIEN, FROM THE ORIGI-  
NALS IN POSSESSION OF THE ESSEX  
INSTITUTE, 1791-1815.

---

- Dec. 31, 1791. Turpin's House Burned Between 6 & 7  
of the Clock Evening.  
June 2, 1796. M<sup>r</sup> Bodily Meeting House Raised.  
Aug. 30. Capt. Emery Sailed.  
Mar. 29, 1797. Martha Johnson went to M<sup>r</sup> Coffins to  
live.  
May 9. House Burned at Cars Island.  
Sept. 28. Let Doctor Bond Part of my Barn.  
Nov. 8. M<sup>r</sup> Savorys House Burned about one of the  
clock in the morning.  
Dec. 6. M<sup>r</sup> Adams mills at Pine Island were Burned  
about two of the clock in the morning.  
May 5, 1798. Doct. Bond left the Barn.  
July 26. Capt. J. O'Brien Sailed.  
Sept. 1. Cloth from Mr. Amos Stickneys, 19 yards.  
Oct. 12. Frigate Launched at 11 minutes after one of the  
clock in the afternoon.  
Dec. 4. Mr. Jackman and his Son Were Frozen to Death  
in the evening.  
May 20, 1799. Fire at M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Emerson's shop be-  
tween 9 & 10 Clock at night.  
June 4. M<sup>r</sup> J. Knap moved from my shop.  
July 5. M<sup>r</sup> Wyers House Struck With Lightning.  
Aug. 10. Moved Home.  
Feb. 19, 1800. Exchanged Horses with M<sup>r</sup> John Aker-  
man, Jr.  
Mar. 6. Fire at Capt. Coolidgs House.  
Mar. 16. Fire at M<sup>r</sup> William Works House between 10  
and 11 of the Clock A. M.  
June 3. Mrs. Chipmans Goods put in My House.

- June 17. Fire at Capt. William Davis' House at half after 6 clock morning.
- July 18. Fire at M<sup>r</sup> Greenleaf's Shop.
- Oct. 5. Fire at House of Elder Enoch Titcomb, Deceased.
- Oct. 14 & 15. Meeting House Raized.
- Nov. 11. David Noyes and William Moody Noyes Come to live at my House.
- Nov. 13. M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Long & Thomas Lord began to improve my Shop.
- Mar. 24, 1801. Sold a cow to M<sup>r</sup> John Follansbee of Newbury.
- Sept. 10. M<sup>r</sup> Miltons Meeting House moved, Viz, the Sold end.
- Sept. 29. Old Meeting House Sold.
- Oct. 2. Old Meeting House Pulled down between 12 and One of the Clock.
- Nov. 17. First News of Peace.
- Nov. 21. Fire at M<sup>r</sup> Nelsons Chamber in Market Square.
- Jan. 13, 1802. Fire at Deacon Enoch Titcombs Store between 11 and 12 at night.
- Jan. 27. Meadows on fire which alarm'd this Town so much that the Bels Rang for fire about 7 Clock Evening.
- Feb. 4. Let Doctor John Kittridge One Seat in my Pew.
- Apr. 28. Capt. Joseph O'Brien moved.
- Sept. 14. Barn Burned at Salisbury by Lightning belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Moses Pike.
- Sept. 21. Mr. Daniel Dana's Meeting [House] struck With Lightning.
- Nov. 18. Capt. Jones Sailed.
- Dec. 26. Great fire at Portsmouth.
- Feb. 17, 1803. Cry of fire at Greenleafs wharf.
- Sept. 26. Fight in the market.
- Dec. 20. Exchanged Horses with M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Brookins.
- May 1, 1804. Paid J. Ruseck 2 dolars and John Pettin-gill 2 dollars and 50 cents in full for making fence for this year.
- Aug. 19. Isaac Johnson began to set in my Pew.
- Sept. 10. M<sup>r</sup> Hudsons Store Raised.
- Nov. 22. Sold my Horse to M<sup>r</sup> Moses Adams, Ju<sup>r</sup> of Newbury for 30 dollars.

- Feb. 24, 1805. Fire in Middle Street at y<sup>e</sup> House of M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Stickney between three and four Clock in the morning.
- Apr. 13. Fire at Capt. W<sup>m</sup> Combs Store on the wharf.
- Apr. 17. Paid J. Russel for making fence \$2.
- Dec. 14. Hudsons Store Burned.
- Dec. 24. Nail Factory Burned at Amsbury.
- May 2, 1806. Paid W<sup>m</sup> Flood 112 1-2 for Cording Nine Cord of Wood.
- May 6. The Meeting House in the First Parrish in Newbury Pulled down.
- June 13. Fire at Samuel Jones Shop in the Evening between 9 and ten.
- June 18. The New Meeting House in the first Parrish in Newbury Raised.
- Aug. 4. Charles Austin of Boston Killed by Thomas O. Selfridge.
- Aug. 21. Fire at M<sup>r</sup> James Horten's shop.
- Sept. 17. Dedication of M<sup>r</sup> Popkin's meeting house in Newbury.
- Oct. 7. Sold my mare to Capt. John Sawyer.
- Oct. 30. Fire at Capt. Samuel Rolfe House.
- Dec. 24. A great fire at Portsmouth.
- Apr. 16, 1807. Began to dig the cellar of the New Meeting House in M<sup>r</sup> Marquand's field.
- May 24. Six men Drowned a little above the Rocks Bridge in Merimack River.
- July 2. Fire at M<sup>r</sup> Williams Sillhouse.
- July 8. New Meeting House Raised in Newbury near the Friends Meeting House.
- Nov. 15. A man found Dead in his Bed at M<sup>rs</sup> Allens, opposite my House.
- Feb. 26, 1808. M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Hoyts Store Burned Down About two Clock afternoon.
- June 15, 1808. Dedication of the New Brick Baptist Meeting House.
- July. A child of M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Knight Was Lost about the middle of this month.
- Nov. 2. Sold Lion for two dollars to M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Brown of Hamilton.



- Nov. 12. Exchanged Horses with M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Mansur.  
 Nov. 29. Exchanged Horses with M<sup>r</sup> Edmund Greenleaf  
 of Newbury and gave him 15 Dollars to boot.  
 Jan. 19, 1809. Exchanged Horses with M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Rand.  
 May 13. Old Town House Pulled Down.  
 June 16. Let a pew to J. Boardman.  
 June 21. Fire at the Factory at Amesbury.  
 June 27. Fire at the Brick Store in Middle Street near  
 Allen's Printing Office between nine and ten at night.  
 Oct. 23. Rev. M<sup>r</sup> Milton moved from M<sup>r</sup> Noyes House.  
 Nov. 16. M<sup>r</sup> William B. Banister moved to M<sup>r</sup> Noyes  
 house.  
 Jan. 1, 1810. Exchanged Horses with Jeremiah Coleman.  
 May 23. Capt. Samuel Allen Sailed for Virginia.  
 Aug. 16. Fire at M<sup>r</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Noyes Shop on Lower Long  
 Wharf.  
 Nov. 9. A Small Shock of an Earthquake about a quar-  
 ter of an Hour after nine in Evening.  
 Dec. 13. Fire in Schooner at Titcombs Wharf about 10  
 at night.  
 Jan. 2, 1811. Fire at Picketts House.  
 Jan. 27. Fire at the Dexter House.  
 Feb. 26. Fire at Gilman White's store.  
 Apr. 19. Fire in Green Street, a Barn Burned Down  
 belonging to the Heirs of Theophilus Bradbury,  
 Esq., deceased. Also a Barn of M<sup>r</sup> Abraham Jackson.  
 May 16. M<sup>r</sup> Elias Pike Erected his mill House on my land.  
 May 31. A Great fire in this Town began at half after  
 nine at night and Lasted all night.  
 June 26. Fire at M<sup>r</sup> Enoch Prince's Barn.  
 July 12. A Barn Burned on Capt. W<sup>m</sup> Coombs Wharf.  
 July 23. Fire at Jacob Noyes House between 4 & 5  
 Clock in the morning.  
 Aug. 14. Fire at M<sup>r</sup> Robert Fosters House in High Street.  
 Aug. 28. M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Lords Shop Put upon my Land.  
 Aug. 30. Emanuel Soward put his House on my Land.  
 Sept. 18. Joseph Noble and John Parsons Erected their  
 Shop on my land.  
 Oct. 1. Fire at M<sup>r</sup> John M. Noyes House in the after-  
 noon between 4 & 5 o'clock.

- Oct. 4. Thomas Moody Erected his Shop on my Land in the afternoon.
- Nov. 2. Capt. Elias Pike Erected his House on My Land.
- Mar. 24, 1812. Fire at the upper Long Wharf in a store belonging to Heirs of Nicolas Tracy Deceased.
- May 12. Fire at Mr Amos Atkinsons in Belville in Newbury and his Shop Burned Down.
- May 16. Part of the Baptist Meeting House Blowd down.
- June 8. Mr Michael Boardman took possession of my shop.
- Apr. 9, 1813. Fire in Milk Street at the House Ocupied by Mr Silvester.
- Apr. 10. Let my field to Capt. Joseph Brown and Mr Stephen Tilton for this year for \$30 and I am to have the fall feed and Corn Stalks.
- Apr. 12. Joseph O'Brien Jr. Set Out for Alexandria.
- May 5. Mr Nathaniel Keezer Moved to Newbury Neck.
- May 12. Let my furber Shop to Mr. Jeremiah Gray for one quarter to pay me five dollars in his Work.
- June 12. Mr Silas Pearson of Newbury his mills Were Burned down.
- July 17. Mr Jeremiah Gray gave up the Key of my farber Shop to me.
- July 24. Paid my tax to this Town, \$70.56, deduct \$4.23, remains \$66.33 cents.
- Aug. 10. Mr Charles Woodman began to Occupy my Hatter's Shop.
- Sept. 6. Mr Dennis O'Brien Set Out for Alexandria.
- Nov. 20. Agreed with Capt. Joseph Brown & Stephen Tilton to let them my field for the year 1814 to pay me 30 dollars.
- Dec. 22. A Great Fire at Portsmouth.
- Feb. 14, 1814. Let my Pasture to Mr Silas Moody for this year for Fifty dollars.
- Feb. 24. Let a Pew to Jonathan Boardman for Six dollars per year.
- May 30. A House Struck with Lightning about One of the Clock in the Night, belonging to Wi<sup>d</sup> Eunice Kimbal.
- July 28. Joseph O'Brien Set Out for Alexandria.
- Sept. 28. David Noyes Arrived home to Newbury Port from Reading in Pensylvania.

- Nov. 21. Capt. J. O'Brien Set Out for Reading.  
Nov. 23. Capt. Josiah Mitchel moved.  
Nov. 28. Earthquake.  
Dec. 14. Abner Pearson moved into my shop.  
Jan. 13, 1815. News of Peace Came to town.  
Feb. 17. Let part of my Cheever house to Mrs. Armitage at 4 dols per quarter.  
Mar. 13. Fire at the widow Goodhue's house.  
Apr. 17. Let my field to Jonathan Beck for \$25.  
Apr. 27. First News of Bonaparte arrival in France.  
Sept. 26. Mr Abner Pearson moved from my Shop.  
Oct. 4. William K. Wilson moved from my Chever house.  
Oct. 12. A Great Training at Boxford.  
Oct. 23. Missionary Vessel Sailed.

NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO ESSEX  
COUNTY.

---

(Continued from Vol. XLIII, p. 284.)

---

A fishing Schooner lately arrived at *Newbury* from the Banks, bro't in Capt. *Lawrence* and his Company, belonging to the Ship that was cast away on the Isle of *Sable*, as formerly mentioned in this Paper. She was bound from *Gibraltar* to *Virginia*, but taken by the *French*, who after they were ashore, fired upon Capt. *Lawrence's* People, and wounded two of them, and after taking out some of the Cargo, Rigging, &c, proceeded in a Schooner to *Louisburg*, leaving all the *English* on the Island.

*Boston Evening Post, June 13, 1757.*

*These are to Notify the Proprietors of New-Gloucester, in the County of York, that as a Number of their Lots or Rights were expos'd to Sale on the 16th of February past, and postpon'd to the 5th of May Instant, were not sold, said Sale was adjourn'd to the 30th of June next, at the House of Mr. James Broome, Innholder of Gloucester, at 2 o' Clock in the Afternoon, for the Sale of those that were left unsold.*

Philemon Warner,  
Gloucester, May 5th, 1757. William Stevens, Committee.  
Nathaniel Allen,

*Boston Evening Post, June 13, 1757.*

We also hear, that a Brigantine, belonging to *Salem*, that had been taken by a *French* Privateer in the West Indies, was retaken by a Privateer of *New-York*, and carried to that Port.

*Boston Evening Post, June 13, 1757.*

To be Sold by Mr. *Enoch Titcomb* of *Newbury*, the Hull of a Schooner of about 70 Tons, which will be launch'd in a few Days: Any Person inclining to purchase may inquire of said *Titcomb* for the Terms.

To be Sold, A Schooner, Burthen about 65 Tons, now lying at Capt. *Bowditch's* Wharf in *Salem*, with her Sails, Rigging, &c., almost new. Also a strong able-bodied Horse, about 15 Hands high, fit for Chaise or Saddle. Any Person inclining to purchase may apply to Mrs. *Jane Paramore* at *Marblehead*, and know further.

*Boston Gazette, June 13, 1757.*

*Notice is hereby given to the Proprietors of the District of New Salem, in the County of Hampshire, that at a legal Meeting of the Proprietors of said District, on the 15th Day of July, 1746, there was a Tax of 25s. New Tenor, raised on each Right, and on the first Day of September, 1747, there was a Tax of 25s. New Tenor, raised on each Right; and on the 23d of May 1748, there was a Tax of 35s. New Tenor, raised on each Right, and on the 27th Day of July, 1749, 30s. was raised on each Right, New Tenor, and on the 23d of October, 1749, a Tax of 7s. 6d. New Tenor, and on the 6th of June, 1750, 16s. Lawful Money was raised on each right; and on the 20th of March, 1751, 20s. L. Money was raised on each Right; and on the 30th of March, 1752, a Tax of 26s. 8d. L. Money was raised on each Right; and on the 26th of March, 1753, there was a Tax voted to be raised of 16s. L. Money on each Right; but inasmuch as the General Court in June following made a District of said New-Salem, and enabled the Residents of said District to raise Money to defray all future Charges, the Residents, as well as the Proprietors have thought 8s. on a Right to be sufficient to defray the Charges of said Propriety to the Time they were made a District, as may appear by the Vote of the District, as well as by the Vote of the Proprietors; passed the 24th of December, 1753. And whereas several of said Proprietors have not paid their above Taxes, they are desired forthwith to pay them to*

*Mr. Samuel King, Treasurer for said Proprietors, or their Lands will be sold for the Payment thereof, on the first Day of September next, at Mrs. Margaret Pratt's in Salem, at Two of the Clock Afternoon.*  
 Danvers, June 1st, 1757.

Thorndike Proctor, *Committee for*  
 Samuel King *the Proprietors*  
 B. Prescott, *jun. of New Salem.*  
*Boston Evening Post, July 4, 1757.*

A Fishing Schooner arrived at Marblehead the Beginning of last Week, the Skipper of which says, he spoke with one other on the Banks who inform'd him, That he had been taken by a Letter of Marque Ship of 16 Guns, bound from France to Louisbourg, but that he ransomed her for about 2000 Livres, and that the Frenchman gave them such Time to pay the Ransom, that he intended to make his Fare of Fish before he return'd home. The Ship was a dull Sailor, had a great Number of Men on board, supposed to be Soldiers for the Garrison of Louisbourg :—The above Fisherman afterwards fell in with Capt. Dowse in our Province Snow, and inform'd him of the Course the Ship steer'd.

*Boston Gazette, July 11, 1757.*

*Stolen from Nathan Proctor of Danvers, out of a Pasture, on the 12th of July instant, a large white Horse, with some gray Hairs, in his Main and Tail, paces well, about 15 Hands high, his right hind Hoof white behind, with a Seam in it, which was crack'd when a Colt, a Gelden, though seems to have one Stone near the Bigness of a Goose Egg. Whoever will take up said Horse, and bring him to said Proctor, shall be well rewarded for their Pains, by NATHAN PROCTOR.*

*Boston Gazette, July 18, 1757.*

The following Affair happened at Salem some Time since, viz. An Irish Fellow named James Clark, one of

the listed Soldiers in the present Expedition, not being content with his Bounty, had marked a Goldsmith's Shop, and when he came to try it, could not break it open, but got upon the Roof and threw off an Arch which was built over the Top of the Chimney and got down that Way, and carried off about £100 O. T. in Silver Buckles &c. and there being no-body with him but a Dog, they could not prove it against him, but committed him to Goal on Suspicion; and when he came on Trial, the Dog was call'd into Court, (for they were both seen together that same Night) and the poor Fellow fearing the Dog should turn King's Evidence, and he be convicted, confess'd the Fact, pled Guilty, and received twenty Stripes at the publick Post: The poor Dog that was with him has since been Guilty of Murder, in killing a Lamb: for which Crime (his Master being Chief Judge) he is condemned to Transportation.

*Boston Gazette, Aug. 1, 1757.*

On the 10th Instant died at Salem, and on the 13th was decently and honourable interr'd, Mr. *Joshua Hicks*, aged 62, Major of the Regiment, and a considerable Merchant in said Town.

*Boston Gazette Aug. 22, 1757.*

By a Vessell arrived here on Saturday Night last, from St. Kitts, we have the following List of English Vessells taken by the French in the West Indies, viz.

A Schooner from Salem, Capt. Pattisen.

A Schooner from Salem bound to Barbados, M'Coy.

*Boston Gazette, Aug. 29, 1757.*

*All licenc'd and permitted Persons in the County of Essex are hereby notified to pay the Duties of Excise, which by Law will be due to the Subscribers (in Manner following) Namely those of Salem, Beverly, Wenham, Boxford, Topsfield, Middleton, Lynn & Danvers, at the House of Mrs. Margaret Pratt Innholder in Salem on the 27th and 28th Days of September Instant. Those of Marblehead at the House of Mr. John Reed in Marblehead aforesaid, on the 3d and 4th Days of October next.*

*Those of Manchester at the House of Mr. John Allen Innholder on the 6th Day of the same Month. Those of Gloucester on the 6th and 7th days of the same Month, at the House of Mr. James Broom, Innholder in said Gloucester. Those of Ipswich on the tenth Day of the same Month, at the House of Capt. Nathaniel Treadwell, Innholder in said Ipswich. Those of Newbury, Byfield, Rowley, Almsbury, and Salisbury, at the House of Mr. Joseph Newhall Innholder of Newbury aforesaid on the 11th and 12th Days of October aforesaid. Those of Haverhill, Bradford and Methuen at the House of Mrs. Hannah Foster, Innholder in Haverhill on the thirteenth Day of the same Month. Those of Andover at the House of Mr. Asa Foster of Andover aforesaid, on the fourteenth Day of the same Month. At Times and Places above-mentioned Attendance will be given, by*

*Jacob Ashton, Farmer.*

*N. B. No Accounts will be received unless they be according to Law.*

*Boston Gazette, Sept. 5, 1757.*

We hear that Thursday afternoon last was sent into Marblehead, by a New-York Privateer, a Schooner mounting 6 Guns, and navigated with 14 Frenchmen: That she was a Fishing Schooner belonging to Marblehead, and was taken on this Coast about 18 days ago, by a French Privateer Sloop of 14 Carriage Guns: That the Schooner being a prime Sailer, they fitted her out at Sea in Order to take and decoy what Vessels they could to the Sloop: That the Prisoners inform'd our People that they had before this taken three Snows two of which were bound from Scotland, and sent them to Louisbourg: And that 3 or 4 Privateers more were to be on the Coast by this Time.

*Boston Gazette, Sept. 12, 1757.*

*In a list of English Vessels taken and carried into Guardaloupe from August, 1756, to the latter End of July, 1757, appears the following:*

*Ouchterlony from Newbury twice: Warren of Newbury: Hand from Salem.*

*Boston Gazette, Oct. 3, 1757.*



## PROPOSALS for Printing by SUBSCRIPTION.

A Reply to a late anonymous Pamphlet Intituled, *A Winter Evening's Conversation upon the Doctrine of Original Sin*. By the Rev. Mr. Peter Clark, of *Danvers*. The REPLY, as well as said PAMPHLET, is done by way of DIALOGUE. The Book will make (as near as can at present be computed) One Hundred Pages, in a Handsome Octavo, and shall be printed on good Paper, and with a fair Character. The price to Subscribers will be about *One Shilling and Four Pence* Lawful Money, per Book, cover'd in blue Paper; with a seventh *gratis* to those who subscribe for fix. Subscriptions are taken in by S. KNEELAND in Queen-Street; and where Subscription Papers may be had. Upon the Appearance of a sufficient Subscription, it will speedily be published.

*Boston Gazette, Oct. 10, 1757.*

About three Weeks since, the Body of a Man, of a middling Stature, judg'd to be between 40 and 50 Years of Age, drove ashore on the Beach at Salisbury; he was dress'd in a blue Sea-Coat, Leather Breeches, with Trowsers over them, white worsted Stockings, and new Pumps:—About which Time several Parts of a small Vessel drove ashore there, supposed to be from the Eastward, as a great Quantity of Lumber and Cord Wood came ashore therewith.

*Boston Gazette, Oct. 24, 1757.*

To be Sold at VENDUE by me the Subscriber, Sundry Tracts of Land (late the Estate of *Richard Saltonstall*, Esq. who is since deceased) viz. A beautiful Seat for a Gentleman or Trader, in *Haverhill* near the Ferry, consisting of about Forty Acres of Choice Land, with a handsome House and Yard and good Barns, Out-Houses, and Orchards thereon. Said House is pleasantly situated on an Eminence, by the back of the River *Merrymack*, having a goodly Prospect of the Town, River, Ferry, &c. adjacent. And an Island in said River, containing about Forty Acres of choice Land, within A Mile of said Ferry, and contiguous to said House, with a good Barn there on. And a Farm in *Hempstead* in the Province of *New Hamp-*

*shire*, about Eight Miles from said Ferry consisting of about 220 Acres of Land, mostly under Improvement it being an Island in a Pond with a House, Barn and Orchard thereon. And a Tract of unimproved Land in said *Hempstead*, near *Londonderry* Line, of about 80 acres. The Sale to begin on Tuesday the 22d Day of *November* next, at One of the Clock P. M. at the House of *Matthew Soley*, Innholder in said *Haverhill*.

*Haverhill*, Octob. 24th, 1757.

*Boston Gazette*, Oct. 24, 1757.

Extract of a Letter from Bristol dated Sept. 20, 1757.

The Ship *Essex*, Capt. Poynton of Salem, fell down and is to sail the 30 instant under Convoy of the *Antelope* Man of War, who is to convoy a Fleet 200 Leagues to the Westward.

*Boston Gazette*, Nov. 14, 1757.

Whereas some evil-minded Person disguised and armed, broke open His Majesty's Goal in Newbury the Night between the 5th and 6th instant, and took out one Thomas Eaton, a Prisoner there for deserting His Majesty's Service; If any Person will apprehend said Deserter, and return him to said Goal, or any other in the County of *Essex*, he shall have FOUR DOLLARS Reward, and all necessary Charges: And if any Person will apprehend any of those who assisted his Escape, so as they be brought to Justice and be convicted, he shall have for each TEN POUNDS Reward paid by me.

ROBERT HALE, Sheriff.

*November* 8, 1757.

*Boston Gazette*, Nov. 21, 1757.

Deserted the 14th of *December*, 1757, from Captain *Nicholas Cox's* Party, of the 47th Regiment, recruiting at *Salem*, in the County of *Essex*, *Josiah Wood*, 5 feet 7 inches and a half high, 23 years of Age, by Trade a Shoemaker; Had on a light brown Coat, a red Waistcoat, Buckskin Breeches, and a Black cut Wig. He is well set every Way, a dark Complexion, long Face, a little Rash on his Cheeks and Nose, and three scars on his Right

Hand. Whoever will secure the said Deserter in any Goal in *America*, and give notice to Captain *Cox*, at Major *Read's* in *Marblehead*, or Lieut. *Thomas Archbold* at Mrs. *Fletcher's* in *Boston*, shall receive *Twenty Shillings* over and above what is allowed by Act of Parliament.

*Boston Gazette Dec. 26, 1757.*

We hear that a Negro Man who attended the Ferry at Beverly, in returning from laying the Boat off one Night last Week, it is suppos'd lost the Paddle, whereby the Canoe drove out to Sea, and the Negro perished, he having not been heard of; Tis said the Canoe has since been found among the Rocks near Salem.

*Boston Gazette, Jan. 23, 1758.*

*Newbury, February 1st, 1758.*

#### SCHEME Of (the First Part of) a LOTTERY

To be drawn at *Newbury*, allowed by an Act of the Great and General Court of the Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, January A. D. 1750, For the Raising the Sum of *Twelve Hundred Pounds*, to be applied towards the building and maintaining a bridge in *Newbury*, over the River *Parker* there, at the Place called *Old-Town Ferry*, which, when built, will be of publick service, as is declared in the Preamble of said Act.

The managers appointed by the General Court who act are *John Greenleaf*, *Joseph Atkins*, and *Daniel Farnham*, Esqrs: of *Newbury*, who are sworn to the faithful Discharge of the Trust reported in them, and are answerable for any Deficiency.

The Prosecution of the above Design has been hitherto deferred, several unforeseen and unavoidable Accidents occurring.

But the Managers now at the earnest Desire of the People of this Part of the Country, and of Travellers this Way in general, have agreed to pursue the same with the utmost Diligence, and begin the Bridge immediately when the Drawing of this First Part is over.

The Advantage to the Publick from this Bridge will be that Travelling the great Eastern Road between *Rowley*

and *Newbury* by the way of *Old-Town*, is not so far by considerable as it is by the Way of *Newbury-Falls*, and the Road beyond Comparison better; for it is Plain, Level, Pleasant and Firm, and extremely good for Carriages save in one or two Places in *Rowley Fields*, which by long Disuse in some Seasons, are become something miry; but with little Cost and Pains in Graveling, it may be rendered equal to, and as good as the other Part of the Road. But the other Road round by *Newbury-Falls*, is Mountainous, Rocky, Foundrous, and excessive Miry in some Seasons, and in all difficult and troublesome to pass in with Carriages, as is well known to all Travelers that Way, to their great Grievance these many Years past.

The whole LOTTERY is divided into three Parts, or Classes. The first Part or Class contains 6000 Tickets at Two Dollars each, Twelve Hundred of which are Benefit Tickets of the following value.

		Dollars		Dollars
1	of	1000	is	1000
1	of	750	is	750
1	of	500	is	500
2	of	250	are	500
3	of	100	are	300
17	of	50	are	850
20	of	40	are	800
30	of	20	are	600
50	of	16	are	800
100	of	8	are	800
975	of	4	are	3900
<hr/>				
1200 Prizes				10800
4800 Blanks				
<hr/>				
6000 Tickets at Two Dollars per Ticket				12000
Deduct 10 per Cent for the Bridge &c				1200

Gold as well as Silver will be taken for the Tickets, and the Prizes so paid off. As soon as the Tickets are

disposed of, Notice will be given of the Time and Place of Drawing, and a List of the Prizes Published in the *Boston-Gazette and Country Journal*. Prizes not demanded in Twelve Months after Drawing will be deemed to be given for the building and maintaining said Bridge, and will be so apply'd. The Managers doubt not but a sufficient Number of Adventurers will soon offer; and that they will be able to draw the first Part by the middle of March next; and they Hope for the Assistance of all those who have encouraged and promoted so useful a Design.

TICKETS to be had of the respective Managers: *Newbury*; of *Ebenezer Storer*, Esq.; Mr. *Samuel Hughes*, Merchant in *Queen street*; Mr. *Timothy Newell* on Dock-Square, Boston; and at *Edes and Gill's* Printing-Office.

*Boston Gazette, Feb. 6, 1758.*

By a Gentleman who came Passenger to New-York in the Earl of Halifax Packet, and arrived in Town since our last, we are advis'd, That the Ship *Essex*, Capt. Poynton, belonging to Salem, and bound from Bristol to this Port, having miss'd the Convoy, was taken the 19th of October last, three Days after he left Bristol-Channel, by a French Privateer of 36 Guns, and 400 Men, called the *Melampe*, belonging to Bayonne; the Privateer next Day saw a Sail, to which she gave Chace, and thereby lost sight of her Prize, who made the best of her Way to the first Port in France:

The *Essex*, Poynton, is re-taken by two English Sloops, and sent into Oporto. The Gentleman who gave us this general account was Passenger on board the *Essex*.

*Boston Gazette, Feb. 13, 1758.*

In the Snowy-Weather on the 3d Inst. a sloop laden with Wood from the Eastward, Haskel Master, of Manchester, was cast ashore on Hampton Beach; The People's Lives were sav'd, tho' they were very much froze, by keeping on a Rock the whole of the Night. The Vessel bilg'd and was lost.

*Boston Gazette, Feb. 13, 1758.*

(To be continued.)

97.

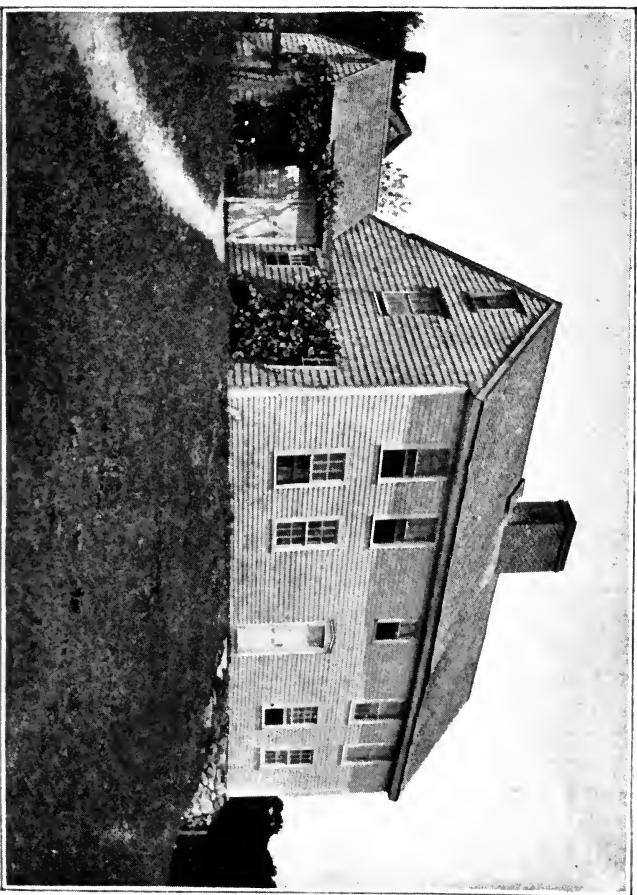
## JOHN FRENCH OF TOPSFIELD, MASS., AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

---

BY CARRIE C. EDGETT.

---

1. **John French**, of Topsfield, a tailor by trade, was probably a son of Ensign Thomas French of Ipswich. There was also a John French in Ipswich, who had seven children born from 1659 to 1673, recorded in the County Court records, and there are two deeds from "John French of Ipswich taylor and freedom his wife," dated in 1677. (Ipswich Deeds, 4: 99, 486.) The reasons for supposing that the Topsfield John was the son of Thomas are based upon the following data: Thomas French had a son Ephraim and Richard<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) had an uncle Ephraim French (See below [6]) Thomas had a daughter Mary Smith. Robert Smith of Boxford married a Mary French (Topsfield Historical Collections, vol. 8, p. 87). Samuel Smith of Boxford was administrator of the estate of his father, Robert Smith, in 1698, and John French of Topsfield was a surety on his bond. (Essex Probate Docket, 25,729.) Ensign Thomas French died August 8, 1680, and his widow died May 6, 1681. By his will, dated August 3, 1680, he left his real estate to sons Thomas and Samuel, and named also "Mary my beloved wife," sons John and Ephraim, and daughter Mary Smith. To his son John, he left "one Cow which is to make up the full summe of thirty pounds which I formerly promised him for his Portion." He provides that son Thomas is to "give full and free libertie to Mary my wife his mother, . . . and that after her decease my son Thomas shall deliver to my three children, John, Sam<sup>l</sup> and Mary, three of the biggest pewter dishes which shall then be left and remain, that is to say, to each



THE FRENCH-ANDREWS HOUSE, BUILT 1675-6.





of them, one."\* The inventory of his estate amounted to £217 : 15 : 6. (Essex Probate Docket, 10,191.)

John French was living in Topsfield as early as March 1, 1664/5, when a daughter was born. He is first mentioned in the town records on Dec. 31, 1667, when land was laid out to John How, "next John French bordering Vpon the Common." From that time until 1697, his name is found frequently. He was chosen surveyor of highways, or fences, or both, seven times, tythingman, three times, on jury at Ipswich, three times, grand jurymen, three times, and commissioner on special errands to the "sheare Towne." twice. He was admitted "Comenar," March 7, 1675/6, and took the oath of allegiance and fidelity Dec. 18, 1678. He was assessed 8s. 6d. on county rate, Nov. 18, 1668, and £1. 1s. 11d. on "Rate for the minester" in 1681. He is called "Corpll." John French in 1691, '92 and '94, John French Clarke and Clarke French in 1696/7 and '97/8, the latter title probably meaning clerk of the military company. He built a one-story house about 1675, which before 1798 was raised to two stories and enlarged. This is still standing, and is known as the "French-Andrews" house, located on Howlett street, near the "Dry Bridge." (Topsfield Hist. Colls., vol. 8, p. 22; vol. 6, p. 47. He bought of John Wild, Jan. 8, 1672, "several parcellls of land . . . conteineing thirtie acres" for £40. (Ipswich Deeds, 4 : 376.) On the same date he sold to William Perkins two acres for 42 shillings (Ipswich Deeds, 5 : 289), and again, May 19, 1685, he sold "one acre & Twenty Pole" for 31 shillings to William Perkins (Ipswich Deeds, 5 : 290).

A few years before his death he deeded his homestead to his son John, by the following instrument, dated Dec. 2, 1701.†

"Know all men by these presents that I John French of Topsfield In y<sup>e</sup> County of Efsex In New Englan<sup>d</sup> Taylor for Divers good Causes me Thereunto moving Espec-

\*He also left a cow to Mary Smith, and ordered that the balance of Ephraim's portion be paid in money. This fits the supposition that John and Mary lived within a short distance, and Ephraim much farther away.

†This deed is dated more than six months after the mother's death, according to Topsfield records. It may have been prepared some time before it was executed, or there may be an error in one or the other dates.

ially for y<sup>e</sup> naturall affection I Bare to my son John French Jun<sup>r</sup> & for his Encouragem<sup>t</sup> and advancem<sup>t</sup> have given Granted . . . all y<sup>t</sup> part of my upland & meadow as hereafter mentioned with y<sup>e</sup> Bounds & housing all my upland & meadow y<sup>t</sup> I Bought of John Wild of Topsfield . . . provided he & his heirs perform y<sup>e</sup> Conditions hereafter mentioned viz y<sup>e</sup> said John French Jun<sup>r</sup> is to Improve all my Tillage Land and meadow Ground and orchard and to give his fathar John French one half of the Produce of what is Raised upon the Land meadow and orchard the said John French Sen<sup>r</sup> to pay all Taxes for the Land & what Cattle properly Belongs to him & his son John to pay for his Cattle During His father John French Naturall Life & at the Decease of his said father To pay all his Debts and funerall Charges and if his mother should survive & outLive his father then the said John is to take Care of his said mother & Provide for her & to keep for her one Cow four sheep and Provide meat for them Winter & summer & his said mother to have one Room in my Dwelling house with halfe the Cellar & half the Chamber of the said house and to Till one acre & half of Land yearly During his mother's Life & to give her y<sup>e</sup> produce of it and to Dress y<sup>e</sup> Land with Dung as there is occasion and to find her wi<sup>th</sup> firewood & to Cut it such a Length y<sup>t</sup> Be fit to Lay In y<sup>e</sup> Chimney and to find her Twelve Bushells of good apples one Barrell of Cydar & Two Bushells of malt which is yearly to be paid & to pay all Rates & Taxes During his said mothers Life & at her death to give her an honourable Buriall: A percell of meadow omitted four acres."

Signed

John French

John French Jun<sup>r</sup>

(Essex Deeds, 15 : 257.)

John French's wife's name was Phebe. Although no record of their marriage has been found, she was without doubt Phebe, daughter of Robert and Sarah Keyes, born in Watertown, June 17, 1639. Robert Keyes removed to Newbury, and died there July 16, 1647. His widow married Sergeant John Gage of Ipswich, Nov. 7, 1658, and

died a widow July 7, 1680. (History of Newbury), or July 7, 1681, according to the settlement of her estate, which was "equally divided to the three daughters, viz: the wives of Wm. Smith, John French and Samuel Buswell" (Essex Probate Docket, 10,506). Sarah Keyes (born May 26, 1633), married Samuel Buswell, July 8, 1656 (Savage), and Rebecca Keas (born March 17, 1637/8, married William Smith, July 6, 1657. (Topsfield Rds.)

John French and his wife were both members of the church in Topsfield, in a list dated 1684. There are two entries of her death: "John French his wife drown<sup>d</sup> herself may 13, 1701." "Phebe French dyed on ye 14<sup>th</sup> of may 1701." There is no record of his death, but it probably was between March 5, 1705/6 (the last mention of John French Jun<sup>r</sup> on town records), and Jan. 25, 1706/7 (date of daughter Mary's power of attorney, see below [2]). He died intestate, and his estate was settled by an agreement between the heirs, as follows:

"This Agreement made & Concluded upon this twenty fifth Day of August 1707 between John French Adm<sup>r</sup> & John French as Attorney to Mary Pearfon Widow—Richard French—Thomas Towne & Sarah his Wife Jn<sup>o</sup> Gould & Phebe his Wife Martha French Lydia French David Shaplin & Hephzibah his Wife & Patience French all Children of M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> French Late of Topsfield in y<sup>e</sup> County of Essex in N England Dec<sup>d</sup> Intestate—With Respect to y<sup>e</sup> Estate of y<sup>e</sup> said Dec<sup>d</sup> which he Left undisposed of is as followeth

1. Wee Doe Agree y<sup>t</sup> our Brother John French f<sup>h</sup>all quietly & peacably Enjoy all y<sup>t</sup> Estate of houseing & land given him by our said ffather by Deed of gift—and also one half Acre of Meadow Lyeing on y<sup>e</sup> norwardly fide of a Brook Called Mile Brook below y<sup>e</sup> Bridge . . . he being by Deed oblided to pay all Debts.

2. Wee Do Agree y<sup>t</sup> our Brother Richard French shall haveall y<sup>e</sup> Land upon y<sup>e</sup> plaine being about 40 acres—Excepting one Rod for a high Way to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> to his Meadow as aforesaid.

3. Wee y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> abovenamed Jn<sup>o</sup> French in Right of Mary

—Thomas Town in Right of Sarah Jn<sup>o</sup> Gould in Right of Pheebe Martha ffrench Lydia ffrench David Shaplin in Right of Hephzibah & Patience ffrench haveing each of us Received y<sup>e</sup> sum of fifteen pounds in Moveable Estate which is y<sup>e</sup> whole of y<sup>e</sup> personal or moveable Estate of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Dec<sup>d</sup>—which we accept of In full of our Right Title Interest & Demand.”

The inventory of his estate contains “a certain p<sup>r</sup>fall of Upland & Meadow in y<sup>e</sup> plains” valued at £28, and personal property amounting to £56: 16: 00, including one Horfe, three cows, one heifer, one steer, one ox, six sheep, one swine, pieces of cloth, box Iron goose, and the usual articles of furniture, clothing, etc. His eldest son John French was administrator and Richard French of Enfield and John Gould of Topsfield were sureties on his bond. (Essex Probate Docket, 10,156.)

The children of John and Phebe French, from County Court records, with the exception of the first, were:—

2. MARY.
3. SARAH, b. March 1, 1664-5.
4. PHEBE, b. May 8, 1667.  
MARTHA, b. Aug. 9, 1669; living, unm., in 1707.
5. JOHN, b. Aug. 26, 1671.  
LIDIAH, b. May 17, 1674; living, unm., in 1707; prob. m. Nathaniel Averill, June 17, 1730, and d. May 31, 1746.
6. RICHARD, b. Aug. 18, 1676.
7. HEPHZIBAH, b. Feb. 2, 1678-9 (recorded as Phebea).
8. PATIENCE, b. Aug. 23, 1681.

2. **Mary French**, married, Nov. 11, 1684, Stephen, son of Deacon John and Dorcas Pearson, of Rowley. He died Jan. 5 (Town Rd.), Jan. 25 (Ch. Rd.), 1705/6. She died Sept. 27, 1730, “bed-rid many years” (Ch. Rd.). In the settlement of her father’s estate, she authorized her brother John to act in her behalf, and the power of attorney is on file at Salem, calling her “the widow mary parson of rowly in the county of aficks,” dated Jan. 25, 1706/7, and witnessed by Elizabeth and Martha Pearson, all three signing by marks.

## Children, born in Rowley :

ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 25, 1685; m. Aaron Pingry.  
 STEPHEN, b. June 9, 1687; m. Hannah Jewett.  
 MARTHA, b. July 6, 1689; m. Aquila Jewett.  
 MARY, b. Jan. 7, 1690-1; m. Peter Moers.  
 JONATHAN, b. Oct. 29, 1693; d. Dec. 11, 1693.  
 PATIENCE, b. July 26, 1697; m. Timothy Palmer.  
 HEPHZIBAH, b. Jan. 20, 1698-9; m. Nathl. Crosby.

**3. Sarah French**, born March 1, 1664/5, married March 17, 1684/5. Thomas<sup>3</sup> (Edmund<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) Towne. He was born in Topsfield in 1655, and died in 1720 (Towne Genealogy). She is mentioned in her husband's will, dated Jan. 20, 1713.

## Children, born in Topsfield :

EDMOND, b. Jan. 28, 1685-6; d. unm., 1741, æt. 55.  
 EXPERIENCE, bp. June 24, 1688; d. Oct. 27, 1760.  
 THOMAS, bp. Oct. 18, 1691.  
 SARAH, b. May 8, 1694; d. Nov. 1, 1761.  
 EDNA, b. Dec. 23, 1696.  
 RICHARD, b. July 16, 1700; m. (1) Elizabeth Bixby; (2) Hannah Bixby.  
 MERCY, b. July 7, 1703; d. March 11, 1741; (called Mary, in Towne Genealogy, but birth record is Marcy, and father's will Mercy.)

**4. Phebe French**, born May 8, 1677, married Nov. 10, 1684, John<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Zaccheus<sup>1</sup>) Gould. He was born in Topsfield, Dec. 1, 1662, and died Nov. 5, 1724. She died Apr. 25, 1718.

## Children, born in Topsfield :

PHEBE, b. July 7, 1685; m. Thomas Curtis.  
 JOHN, b. Aug. 25, 1687; m. (1) Hannah Curtis; (2) Phebe Towne.  
 MARY, bp. Nov. 3, 1689; m. Thomas Stanley.  
 NATHANIEL, bp. Oct. 25, 1691; m. Grace Hurd.  
 SARAH, b. Sept. 8, 1694; m. Thomas Butler.  
 HANNAH, b. June 19, 1697; m. Gideon Towne.  
 DANIEL, b. Nov. 8, 1699; m. (1) Lydia Averill; (2) Lucy (Tarbox) Perkins.  
 DAVID, b. Dec. 25, 1701; m. Abigail Dodge.  
 SOLOMON, b. March 19, 1703-4; m. (1) Elizabeth Robinson; (2) Rebecca (Foster) Bixby.  
 LYDIA, b. May 3, 1707; m. Samuel Standly.

**5. John French**, born in Topsfield, Aug. 26, 1671, called yeoman and planter in deeds, removed to Norwich, Connecticut, about 1718. The first mention of "John french iunr" on the Topsfield town records is found March 3, 1695/6, and from that date to 1709 he was chosen surveyor of highways, twice, fence viewer, twice, jurymen, constable, and tythingman, once each. He received the homestead from his father by deed in 1701, and sold it for £400, June 16, 1718, to Joseph Andrews of Boxford, the deed conveying "about forty-seven acres" (Essex Deeds, 32: 289). He exchanged some land with Ephraim Wildes, Dec. 29, 1710, receiving "one acre of meadow more or less," for "one acre & a halfe & halfe a quarter" (Essex Deeds, 25: 84; and 26: 155). He also bought three acres in Ipswich of Nathaniel Boarman, Jan. 4, 1715/16, for £15, 10s., and three acres in "Hafsocket Meadow," Topsfield, of Thomas Baker, March 19, 1717, for £15. The Ipswich land he sold June 19, 1718, to Jesse Dorman, for the same sum he paid for it (Essex Deeds, 28: 116; 33: 196; 34: 196). His wife's name was Elizabeth ———. They were both members of the church at Topsfield, and Oct. 12, 1718, "were dismissed to y<sup>e</sup> Church in Norwich on y<sup>r</sup> removal thither." He was admitted an inhabitant of the town of Norwich in 1724, and died there April 20, 1730, leaving sons Abner, John, Joseph, and Samuel.

Children, born in Topsfield:

ELESABETH, b. Apr. 6, 1696; d., a widow, Feb. 6, 1729-30; m. Nov. 21, 1715, Thomas<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) Perkins of Topsfield. Children, born in Topsfield: (1) Robert, b. Nov. 19, 1717; (2) Thomas, b. April 17, 1720.

JEMIMAH, b. Jan. 31, 1697-8; m. May 25, 1720,\* Samuel Crocker.

ABNER, b. Nov. 17, 1699; m. Nov. 6, 1723,\* Sarah Sluman.

KEZIA, b. July 6, 1702; m. Nov. 8, 1727,\* James Bill.

JOHN, b. Nov. 22, 1704; m. Aug. [21], 1729,\* Phebe [dau. of Thomas Hyde].

MARY, bp. Oct. 27, 1706.

JOSEPH, b. Aug. 10, 1709.

SAMUEL, b. Jan. 29, 1710-11; m. Nov. 4, 1734,\* Elizabeth White.

\*"Early Connecticut Marriages, Book 4."

**6. Richard French**, born in Topsfield, Aug. 18, 1676, called husbandman and yeoman in deeds, removed to Enfield, Connecticut, as early as 1699. He held no office in Topsfield, but his name occurs frequently on the Enfield records. He was chosen fence viewer, three times, surveyor of highways, three times, allower of town debts, twice, tythingman, four times, assessor, once, constable, once, and served on different committees a number of times. March 21, 1739, he was on a "Comtee to Dignify ye Seats in y<sup>e</sup> meeting house according to the rules following: i. e. they shall adjust age usefullness Qualification and offices with the Last three years Lists" (History of Enfield, vol. 1, p. 388). He was also an "Alower of Society debts, May 12, 1632" (Church Records, vol. 2). He was called Corporal, Dec. 15, 1730, and "Sargeant," March 10, 1734/5.

Some time after removing to Enfield, June 7, 1711, he sold to Ebenezer Averill of Topsfield a tract of upland in Topsfield, twenty acres more or less, "a good perfect and Absolute Estate of Inheritance in fee Simple," for £20 (Essex Deeds, 25 : 76).

On June 5, 1699, Ephraim French conveyed by deed of gift to his "cousin" (i. e. nephew), Richard French, "all my housings and lands at Enfield after my death. . . He to live with me and maintain me." (Hist. of Enfield, vol. 3, p. 1973.) Ephraim French, who had been in Enfield as early as 1687, died there in September, 1716. Under date of August 29, 1720, the records state that Richard French is "possessed of a parcel of upland that Came to him by right of his uncle Ephraim French." In 1731 he conveyed to John Meacham fifty acres "originally belonging to the Grant of my uncl Ephraim French dec<sup>d</sup>.\*

Richard French's wife's name was Elizabeth ———, She was born about 1680, according to her gravestone inscription,—“Here lies the Body | of Mr<sup>s</sup> Elizabeth | French wife of M<sup>r</sup> Richard French | who Departed this life April the 30<sup>th</sup> | 1752 in y<sup>e</sup> 73<sup>d</sup> Year | of her age.”

\*History of Enfield (vol. 1, p. 27), makes Richard French son of Ephraim, but this is surely incorrect.

His gravestone inscription reads as follows: "Here lies Inter<sup>d</sup> | the Body of M<sup>r</sup> | Richard French | he died March | y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> 1757 in y<sup>e</sup> | 82<sup>nd</sup> Year of his Age." His will, dated May 24, 1745, presented July 5, 1757, mentions his wife, not named, children: Elizabeth, Experience, Alice, Ephraim, Richard, and John, and makes the three sons executors.

Children, born in Enfield:

- AMEE, b. May 6, 1700; prob. d. before 1745; m. Nov. 8, 1722, Isaac Pease, jr. Children (1724-1740): Emy, Isaac, Phebe, Jacob, Abner, Anne, Noadiah, and Luraina.
- ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 3, 1702; living in 1845; m. Nov. 22, 1722, John Warner.
- PHEBEE, b. Dec. 20, 1704; d. April 1, 1705-6.
- FEEBEE, b. March 16, 1706-7; d. March 13, 1706-7, *sic*.
9. EPHRAIM, b. May 15, 1708.
- EXPERIENCE, b. Aug. 3, 1710; d. March 4, 1791; m. March 3, 1736-7, Joshua Bush. Children (1737-1749): Joshua, Abiel, Eli, Experance, Hannah, Jonathan, and David.
10. RICHARD, b. Sept. 18, 1712.
- HEPZIBATH, b. Dec. 9, 1714; prob. d. before 1745.
11. JOHN, b. March 30, 1716.
- ALICE, b. April 30, 1720; d. Dec. 2, 1778; m. Sept. 21, 1743, Aaron Bush. Children (1744-1763): Alice, Aaron, Moses, Oliver, Elizabeth, Rufus, Sarah, Mary, and John.

**7. Hephzibah French**, born in Topsfield, Feb. 2, 1678/9, married, Nov. 13, 1704, David Shapley, or Shepley, of Marblehead. Her birth is given on the County Court records as Phebea, but the settlement of her father's estate places Hephzibah between Lydia and Patience. She was living in 1707.\*

Children, on Topsfield church records:

- DAVID, bp. Aug. 26, 1705.
- RICHARD, bp. April 6, 1707.

**8. Patience French**, born in Topsfield, Aug. 23, 1681, married in Enfield, Conn., Aug. 3, 1711, James, son of John and Elizabeth Ferman, or Fairman. He died in

\*A David Saplye of Marblehead died intestate, and his son Richard was made administrator of his estate Dec. 30, 1720. (Essex Probate Docket, 25,097.)



1721 ; his will, dated Feb. 10, 1720/1, presented May 16, 1721, mentions wife Patience, and four sons, James, the eldest, others not named. May 16, 1738, Richard Ferman, minor, over fourteen, heir of James Ferman, deceased, chose Richard French as his guardian. The widow Patience Ferman m., 2d, March 8, 1725/6, Ebenezer Spencer. He died before April 12, 1741, when land was laid out to the "Heirs of Ebenezer Spencer Late of Somers Dec<sup>d</sup>." She m., 3d, Oct. 25, 1749, Ephraim Colman of Coventry.

Children of James and Patience (French) Ferman, born in Enfield :

JAMES, b. May 7, 1713; m., Jan. 5, 1739-40, Johannah Stebbins of Springfield.

JOHN, b. March 31, 1715; removed to Wilbraham, Mass.

JOSEPH (twin), b. May 16, 1717; d. May 18, 1717.

BENJAMIN (twin), b. May 16, 1717; m. (1) Nov. 11, 1742, Hannah Magrigny; (2), March 8, 1749-50, Abigail Bement. He enlisted as a soldier in the Havana Expedition (1762), and died there.

RICHARD, b. Sept. 21, 1719; removed to Newtown.

There is also the death of a Richard Ferman, son of James, not dated, among the Enfield deaths in 1718.

**9. Ephraim French**, born in Enfield, May 15, 1708, was on the lists of proprietors for drawing lots, Feb. 6, 1729, Feb. 4, 1734/5, and Nov. 6, 1745. He was chosen "hog Reve," March 10, 1739/40, and "Tything man," March 10, 1745/6.

He married (int. Sept. 9, 1744), Rebecca Pomry, "resident in Enfield."

Children, born in Enfield :

ABIGAIL, b. Aug. 25, 1745.

REBECCA, b. Nov. 24, 1746.

ELISABETH, b. May 20, 1748.

EPHRAIM, b. Jan. 18, 1749-50.

MANASSAH\*, b. July 1, 1751; m. Hannah —. Had: Esther, b. Aug. 30, 1777.

HULDAH, b. Feb. 10, 1753.

MORIAH, b. Apr. 19, 1755.

\*A Menassah French served in the Revolution, in company commanded by Capt. Ellsworth, of East Windsor, enlisting July 6, 1776.

**ISAAC**, b. Jan. 28, 1757; d. in the Revolution. He served under Capt. Parsons of Enfield in 1776; re-enlisted Jan. 22, 1777, for a term of three years, and was taken prisoner July 2, 1777. (Conn. Soldiers in Rev.)

**SILENCE**, b. Aug. 27, 1758; d. in infancy.

**SILENCE**, b. July 2, 1760.

**LYDIA**, b. Feb. 23, 1762.

**ASHER**, b. Dec., 1764.

**10. Richard French**, was born in Enfield, Sept. 18, 1712. He was chosen "Colector," Dec. 10, 1751 (vol. 1). This seems to be his only town office. He married, June 16, 1743, Miriam, daughter of Jonathan and Rachel (Kibbe) Bush. He served as private in the French and Indian War in 1758 and 1759, and died at Ticonderoga, Sept. 29, 1759.

Children, born in Enfield :

**JOSEPH**, b. Sept. 2, 1743.

**LUCY**, b. March 27, 1745.

**MIRIAM**, b. Apr. 15, 1747.

**SUSANNAH**, b. Jan. 23, 1750.

**RICHARD**, b. June 16, 1753.

**CALVIN**, b. June 6, 1755.

**11. John French**, was born in Enfield, March 30, 1716. He seems to have been a more prominent citizen of Enfield than either of his brothers. He was chosen "Hog Reive," once, fence viewer, once, constable, once, "Collector of Rates or Taxes," once, surveyor, three times, tythingman, once, and, in 1754, was on a "Comitte to take Care to see that the [school] houses be built . . . the house for the north End to be set against John frenches in the most Convenient place."

His wife was Rachel, daughter of Jonathan and Rachel (Kibbe) Bush, who was born May 30, 1722. The date of marriage is not recorded in Enfield. This marriage is proved by a deed, dated Jan. 6, 1749, from Jonathan, Joshua, Moses, Aaron, and Caleb Bush, Richard French Jun<sup>r</sup> and Miriam his wife, John French and Rachel his wife, Job Larkham and Mary his wife, and Elizabeth Bush, spinster. All of these except Miriam agree with

the names of the recorded children of Jonathan and Rachel Bush. John French also served in the French and Indian War, from May to September, 1758, when he was a sergeant.

He died April 15, 1775. His will, dated Feb. 27, 1759, presented Jan. 22, 1776, names wife Rachel, children Rachell, Eleanor, Azubah, John, and Levi, and makes wife Rachel and son John executors.

Children, born in Enfield :

12. JOHN, b. Dec. 10, 1739.

RACHEL, b. Sept. 16, 1743.

ELEANER, b. Sept. 21, 1748.

AZUBAH, b. Jan. 13, 1750.

LEVI, b. Dec. 16, 1754. Served in Revolution on Lexington Alarm list; private, 1776; corporal, 1780,\* (Conn. Soldiers in Revolution.)

**12. John French**, born in Enfield, Dec. 10, 1739, was chosen fence viewer in 1772, tythingman in 1777, and served on the "Schooll Comittee" in 1779. His wife's name was Abigail.

Children, born in Enfield :

CYNTHE, b. Apr. 13, 1771.

MARY, b. March 9, 1773.

LUTHERSON, b. March 20, 1775.

LEVI, b. Feb. 15, 1777.

ANNA, b. Jan. 18, 1779.

JOHN, b. Sept. 17, 1780.

LEUDIAH (Ludier, Church Rd.), b. March 8, 1783 (son).

\*A description of him in 1780 gives trade, farmer; height, 5 ft. 10 in.; light complexion, blue eyes, brown hair.

## FREDERICK TOWNSEND WARD

### ADDENDA

---

*(Contributed by Robert S. Rantoul)*

---

Since my paper on Frederick Townsend Ward was in print, additional material has come to hand which it seems well to bring together in these Collections. I have had access, during some months spent abroad, to three of the great libraries of the world,—the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris, the library of the British Museum in London, and the Bodleian Library at Oxford. Having made myself familiar with their catalogues, and having, upon the advice of Frederic H. Balfour, Esquire, once the editor of an English journal printed in China and, himself, a writer on China, inserted, in the London "Notes and Queries," a request for first-hand information, which request elicited a number of valuable replies, I feel that little remains to be done that could make this research exhaustive, except it be to examine the current journals and newspapers of the day printed in China. These publications, whether issued in Chinese, French, German, or English, I have been unable, with one or two exceptions, to find. What I have brought home seems to possess a value not so much for new light disclosed as that it is, much of it, cumulative evidence from the mouths of witnesses more or less unwilling. Much of the standard literature to which I have been so kindly helped in my research can be found as well in the libraries of this Country. But the thoroughly-indexed files of the London Times and some other local authorities cannot, so far as I know, be found here.

The tone of the London Times, during the period of our Civil War, was bitterly hostile to everything American not identified with the States in Rebellion. This great journal has been copiously indexed in print, and, for fixing dates and for opening vistas of intelligence, the index is invaluable. Like many other publications of the day, the Times not unnaturally began by treating Ward most cavalierly, at first speaking of him as the "Notorious Adventurer Ward"; as "High Mandarin Ward"; as "Yankee Filibuster Ward." Even official despatches to the British Government during his early career reported military operations of some moment, conducted by "Mr. Ward." But it soon began to appear, from private letters,—from government despatches,—from the regular and special press-correspondence on the spot,—not only that "Mr. Ward" had too strong a hold on the Imperial Government of China to be longer ignored, but that he was a personality to be reckoned with, and that Admirals Protêt and Hope were as often found to coöperate with Ward as Ward with them. European Officials could not recognize him, as they found themselves forced to do, without giving him some title. The Chinese rank conferred on him was variously designated in English by the title of Colonel, General or Brigadier. And from the beginning of his last year, if not before, he seems to have received from the authorities, in personal intercourse and in official mention, all the recognition he could ask. If the French and German government despatches treated Ward as fairly, at the end of his career, as the English government despatches which I examined treated him, no ground was left for complaint. The unfortunate Burgevine incident, following so closely upon Ward's death, unavoidably reflected on his fame, and revived for a time some of the ill-feeling of which, in former years, he had been the object. But when the following tributes, paid him from sources none too partial, are read, it will be seen that Ward has not been set on too high a pedestal, and that he had earned, before his death, the generous appreciation of his peers.

"The Story of Chinese Gordon," by Alfred Egmont Hake, is endorsed without qualification by all its critics. It says: (Vol. I, p. 52-3) "The March on Shanghai, in January, 1862, led to the allied forces co-operating with Ward, who was then at Sung Kiang with 1,000 drilled Chinese. And it is from this that British interference in the Tai Ping Rebellion may be said to date. From February to June the allied forces assisted Ward and the Imperialists."

From Andrew Wilson's "The Ever Victorious Army" a good estimate may be formed of the important services of General Ward. The author was in China during the war, and was close to Gordon, and was acquainted with Ward. He was an editor of the North China Mail. He has devoted a generous amount of space to Ward's career, and, while Wilson's book has been sharply attacked by Colonel Charles Cornwallis Chesney of the Royal Engineers, in "Essays in Military Biography," his military critic is not without a friendly word for Ward. In the "Life of Gordon" by Archibald Forbes, and in another by W. F. Butler in "English Men of Action,"—in the score or more of letters and despatches printed in the London Times for the years 1862 and 1863,—in the official reports rendered by Sir Frederick Bruce, the British Ambassador at Peking, covering those years, and in a serial, contemporary account of Ward's exploits, couched in most flattering terms, and extending through the current issues of the North China Herald, from February to October, 1862, further instructive passages will be found.

In its issue of February 15, 1862, the Herald said: "The rebels were defeated in their attack upon Sung Kiang by the bravery and discipline of the Imperial troops under Ward, who has trained a regiment of fine, able-bodied men in the European system of military tactics."

March 22: "A sharp engagement took place between the troops under Colonel Ward and a large party of Rebels at Soon Kiong, ending in their utter discomfiture. A large Imperial force was surrounded and on the point of giving in, when the timely succor arrived. This defeat at a most important point, it is considered, will have great effect in checking their incursions."

April 12: "Ward's men pushed on beautifully and in excellent order, \* \* \* made a most gallant rush, cheering in the English manner." \* \* \* "Ward's men were steady and sure."

May 17: "Ward's men are now guarding the West Gate at Ning Po and there is something like discipline among them which the Taotai's troops don't know what to make of." \* \* \* "Sung Kiang has lately become much improved under Ward's protection. The guardhouses are now tenanted by Ward's drilled Chinamen, who present a very creditable appearance." Such are some of the Herald's comments.

February 21, 1862, British Consul Medhurst wrote to Minister Bruce: "The Admiral had anticipated my suggestion by entering into an agreement with Colonel Ward, the American Commander of the Imperialist forces, to support him in an attack he intended making on the Tai Ping position opposite Woo Sung." Again, February 27, he speaks of "the man whom I mentioned as commanding a foreign contingent in the service of the Chinese, called General Ward, with whom the Admirals and General Sir John Mitchel had been in close consultation."

February 21, 1862, Admiral Hope reports to the Admiralty: "During the last six months a Chinese force of about 1,500 men, to be increased to four thousand, has been embodied, armed and disciplined, under the authority of the Vice Roy of the Province, by Colonel Ward, an American, at Sung Kiang, a walled-town about twenty-five miles southwest of Shanghai,—and a district of country in its vicinity has been placed under his charge. Being acquainted by this officer that the Vice Roy had directed him to drive the Rebels out of the village I have above adverted to,—a place on the river of much importance, occupied by the Rebels with five thousand men and which they were stockading for permanent occupation,—\* \* \* determined, in conjunction with Admiral Protêt, on supporting him with a body of seamen and marines of which the details were as follows:—French, 160 men,—2 field-pieces: English, 336 men,—1 six-pounder. The Chinese troops took the village today in very good style, many of

them behaving with much gallantry. One French seaman was killed. Two French seamen and one English marine were slightly wounded. Colonel Ward had seven men killed and from 30 to 40 wounded."

"The History of China" by Demetrius Charles Boulger, the author of "A Life of Gordon" and of other approved works on China, (London and Calcutta, 1898, second edition, Vol. II, p. 362) says:—"Two Americans, Ward and Burgevine, were easily tempted by the promise of good pay and by the possibility of distinction to raise a levy among the foreign and sea-faring colony, and to place themselves at the disposal of the Shanghai Committee. Of these two men Ward was the recognized leader. In addition to high pay, they were promised a large sum as a reward for the capture of certain positions. The place on which they were invited to make their first attempt was Sung Kiang, a large walled-town nearly twenty miles south-west of Shanghai. The first attack was made under Ward in July, 1860. It was repulsed with some loss. Ward was a man of determination and he resolved to make a further and vigorous effort to capture the place.

"He renewed the attack and, having gained possession of a gateway, he held it against all comers until the main body of the Imperialists joined him. The capture of Sung Kiang brought home to the Chinese mind the valuable aid which a foreign contingent might render. It also made Ward's force popular for the moment with the more adventurous portion of the European community. It so far encouraged the officials that they requested Ward to proceed forthwith to attack Tsing Pu and, in return for its capture, they promised him a great reward.

"Ward was nothing loath. He had soon assembled at his camp at Sung Kiang a force of twenty-five Europeans under a Swiss Captain,—two hundred and eighty Manilamen under Vincente,—two Englishmen as officers,—an English doctor and Burgevine in control of the stores. The force was very weak in artillery, which consisted of only two six-pounders, and, although a large Imperial Army and Flotilla were attached to the expedition, it was generally understood that the brunt of the fighting would



fall on Ward's force." (Here the historian describes the strength of Tsing Pu, and the value of the aid rendered by Savage,—an English officer who had joined the Rebels.) "Ward delivered his attack during the night of August 2, 1860, and was driven back with severe loss. All the Europeans, except six, were either killed or wounded, and Ward himself was wounded in the jaw. This first repulse, disastrous as it was, did not lead Ward to abandon the enterprise. He hastened off to Shanghai,—obtained one hundred and fifty recruits, chiefly Greeks and Italians,—and two eighteen-pounder guns, and, thus reënforced, proceeded, after an interval of three weeks, to renew the attack. But a Rebel army hastened from Soo Chow and drove him away in confusion, attempting the capture of Sung Kiang. In this they failed and their English ally, Savage, was mortally wounded." The historian then gives an account of the Rebel failures at Sung Kiang and Shanghai. In his "Life of Gordon," (Vol. I, p. 57) the author quotes him as saying that Ward was a very considerable loss,—“for he managed both the force and the Mandarins very ably.”

I quote, next, from Colonel Robert Hamilton Veitch, C. B., of the Royal Engineers. In his "Gordon's Campaign in China as told by Himself," (London: 1900: p. 30) he says: "It is necessary to describe the foreign-officered force known by the Imperialist Government under the name of the 'Ever Victorious Army.' \* \* \* Its creation is due to an American, Ward, who, on the invasion of Kiang Soo by the Rebels in 1860, undertook the recapture of Sung Kiang with a party of a hundred foreigners for a certain sum of money. This he accomplished. \* \* \* The impetus that this success gave to the desertion of seamen from the Royal Navy and Merchant-shipping to join him, led to Ward's being arrested and his foreigners disbanded. He then took to drilling Chinese, funds for their support being found by rich merchants of Shanghai, and support was also given him by the British Authorities. \* \* \* He eventually worked this nucleus into a force of from six to seven thousand Chinese, officered by foreigners of all nationalities. \* \* \* They were armed with Tower

muskets and had a powerful artillery. \* \* \* Ward was a brave, clear-headed man, much liked by the Chinese Mandarins, to whom he was courteous in his manner, and a very fit man for the command of the force he had raised."

The last reference to Ward which appeared in the Times before the announcement of his death, was communicated in the letter of a special correspondent from Hong Kong, printed in its issue of October 6, 1862, and was in these words: "The Rebels are down in great force on Tsing Poo. This city has lately been taken, and is now held by Ward with his Imperial levies. \* \* \* Some other places have also fallen to him, and in these attacks he is described as having been supported by an efficient artillery, \* \* \* served by native gunners, trained by non-commissioned officers from the fleet, \* \* \* and the Chinese are stated to have shown themselves very apt scholars indeed."

The letters of Lieutenant Thomas Lyster of Gordon's Company of the Royal Engineers were published by E. A. Lyster (London, 1891), under the title of "With Gordon in China." Lieutenant Lyster wrote to his mother, August 28, 1862: "I was introduced to General Ward, the American, who is an officer in the service of the Chinese Government: in fact he has been made a Mandarin. He is a quiet-looking little man, with bright eyes, but is a regular fire-eater. He has saved £60,000. He is married to a Chinese." And, later, to his sister (p. 96): "We have not killed any Tai Pings since, although they have managed to kill General Ward. I saw him a short time ago, and was to have gone on an expedition with him. I liked the old fellow very much."

Lieutenant Lyster, throughout the year, calls the "Ever Victorious Army" "Ward's men" or "Ward's force." At page 110, he writes from Sung Kiang: "Poor old Ward is buried here,—once a very nice city where Chinese literary degrees were conferred, but the Rebels took it and demolished the greater number of the fine buildings. It has now been, for about two years, in possession of Ward's force. \* \* \* In Chinese fashion † his coffin is over

†The soil of the Yang Tsee delta is too wet to permit of burial in the earth.

ground. \* \* \* The place was his head-quarters. \* \* \* He came out to China as mate of a ship, and has died worth a million and a half. \* \* \* He was often wounded and people had the idea that he could not be shot to death."

February 22, 1863, Lyster writes, "Captain Gordon, R. E., has been promoted to Major. He is trying to get command of this force, and, I think, will succeed. \* \* \* I have just returned from a surveying expedition. I witnessed a singular defeat of Ward's drilled Chinese by the Rebels. The force, under an English Officer, Captain Holland of the Royal Marines, went out to take Tait San. \* \* \* I was sent to survey Tait San when taken, and arrived while Captain Holland was besieging the town. Through bad management, Holland's force was repulsed, and had to retire in haste with the loss of two guns. This is a great blow for the drilled Chinese as they were never beaten in Ward's time." February 23, 1863, Lyster writes: "Gordon appointed to Ward's force: I take charge of the Company."

Lyster's letter to his mother, dated May 8, 1863, says: "The Rebels have been very successful lately: they beat Ward's force, killing several hundred. The failure was entirely through bad generalship in the commanding-officer. General Holland had no idea beyond brute force; did not believe in *tactics*. When he told me he was going to retreat, I asked him not to do so, and showed him what to do. He retired to Sung Kiang, losing two guns. General Ward, who was not a professional soldier, would have acted better."

Leslie Stephen's "Dictionary of National Biography" says of Gordon; (edition of 1891, edited by Sydney Lee) "The Tai Ping Rebellion was of so barbarous a nature that its suppression had become necessary in the interests of civilization. A force, raised at the expense of the Shanghai merchants, and supported by the Chinese government, had been for years struggling against its progress. This force, known as the 'Ever Victorious Army,' was commanded at first by Ward, an American, and, on his death, by Burgevine, also an American, who was summarily dismissed. For a short time, the command was held

by Holland, an English Marine officer, but he was defeated at Tait San, February 22, 1863. Li Hung Chang \* \* \* then applied to the British Commander-in-Chief for the services of an English officer, and Gordon was authorized to accept the command."

The same authority says of Admiral Sir James Hope: "In the spring of 1862, he co-operated with the Chinese Imperial Troops under the American General Ward in driving back the Tai Pings from the neighborhood of Shanghai and Ningpo."

The United Service Club gave a banquet at its Club-House, Pall Mall, on March 4, 1863, to Rear-Admiral Sir James Hope, K. C. B., who had just returned from China, His Royal Highness, Field Marshall the Duke of Cambridge, K. G., in the chair. One hundred and twenty-four covers were laid,—Admiral Hope was on the Field Marshall's right,—and Viscount Palmerston, then Prime Minister, on his left. Among the distinguished club-members present was Vice Admiral, the Earl of Shrewsbury and Talbot.

The French Admiral, Auguste Léopold Protêt, born in 1808, and mortally wounded in May, 1862, was commissioned, in 1852, as Governor of Senegal, having served in a very responsible position, since 1846, as Captain of a French Frigate. Through his energy and vigor he built up that French colony, and his capture with a small force, in 1854, of the well-defended strong-hold of Danmar won him great favor. In 1862 he became Commander of the French Naval Station of China and Japan. It is not without interest to the American reader to note that a character of Admiral Protêt's eminence and distinguished service failed of the marked recognition at the hands of China bestowed upon our young townsman, Ward. The "Grand Dictionnaire Universel," in its sketch of Protêt, says: "At this time, the Tai Pings in revolt against the Imperial Dynasty of the Manchus were achieving great successes, and were threatening Shanghai. Protêt coöperated with the English Admiral Hope, and with the American Colonel Ward, in the repulse of the Rebels and the protection of commercial interests."

The Count d'Escayrac de Lauture was taken prisoner at

the Palikao Bridge and was released, after much torture and abuse, on the taking of the Summer Palace. He delivered an address, June 21, 1862, before the French Academy of Moral and Political Science, embodied in a sumptuously-printed quarto which appeared at Paris in 1862, under the title of "Mémoires sur la Chine." In this he speaks from personal knowledge gained while attached to the French Embassy at Peking, and also while expiating a bitter captivity at the hands of the Rebels. He says: "Shanghai, besieged by the Rebels, has seen bivouaced about her streets, under her walls, over the plains which surround her, hard upon two millions of men stripped of everything they possessed. Famine destroyed them at the rate of more than a thousand a day, notwithstanding the Jesuits had relieved about ten thousand of them, and the alms of the Chinese themselves vied with the charity of the Christians in sacrifices and devotion."

The same brilliant and discriminating writer, in 1863, finds that Shanghai had doubled her commerce since 1860, while Hong Kong, which grew but slowly, was bewailing her ruin. Shanghai, a new city, is now, he says, superbly built on land which, twenty-one years ago, could be bought at from thirty to forty centimes *per metre*, and which now commands from forty to one hundred and seventy-five francs *per metre*.

A very extraordinary work on the Tai Ping revolt is the two-volume account of personal adventures, given in eight hundred and forty-two grand-octavo pages by "Lin Le, Late Commander of the Loyal and Faithful Auxiliary Legion," entitled "Ti-Ping Tien Kwoh." His preface does not disclose his identity, save through the signature "A. F. L., London, February, 1866." "Lin Le" is thought to have been Augustus F. Linley, a voluminous Scotch writer, who, calling himself by a Chinese name, joined the Tai Ping Rebellion and sought to justify his course and that of the Tai Pings by wholesale denunciation of the Imperialists and their allies. His evidence is of value as intelligence derived from the enemy's camp. He gives us the Rebel estimate of Ward. And it is not a little significant that, while he takes pains, throughout the ponderous philippic, to give Ward his full

share of the credit, or discredit, of the campaign, the Commander of the Loyal and Faithful Auxiliary Legion uses, when he comes to part with him and to write his epitaph, language to which no soldier could except.

On page 450, Lin Le says: "Admiral Hope, in his attack upon the Tai-Pings, associated himself with one Ward, an American Filibuster in the service of the Manchooks. Before this Ward was persecuted and reviled very fiercely. But no sooner did the Admiral and his colleagues think it necessary to pull in the same boat with him than the Yankee Filibuster became their pattern and ally. \*\*\*The surprise of Ward can only have been equalled by his gratification at finding his very questionable presence, and still more doubtful pursuits patronized and imitated." And so on through chapters of personal abuse, but always fully accrediting Ward with what was his share in the joint operations with Admirals Hope and Protêt, and generally doing his command the justice to speak of it by the dignified title of "Ward's Legion," or "Ward's Disciplined Chinese." He describes the force as "well armed and ably led," and alludes to Ward's "reckless daring," and to his "tone of assured victory" when ordering an assault. Lin Le attributes Ward's successes to his "large park of artillery, always employed."

Finally, (Vol. II, p. 583) he takes leave of Ward in the following guarded but not unfeeling words. "General Ward, whatever his failings might have been, was a brave and determined man. He served his Manchoo employers only too well and, at the last, in closing a career of peril and fidelity with the sacrifice of his life, he sealed all faults with his death, and left those who cherished his memory to regret that he had not fallen in a better cause. While directing the attack at Tze Ki, ten miles inland from Ning Po, September 21, 1862, Ward, the first foreigner to take military service under the Manchooks, fell mortally wounded by a Tai Ping musket-ball. This adventurer originated the force that finally was the principal instrument in driving the Tai Pings from the dominions they had established. By such apparently insignificant means does the Great Ruler of the Universe overthrow the efforts and establish the destinies of men."

## ENGLISH NOTES ABOUT EARLY SETTLERS IN NEW ENGLAND.

---

Communicated by Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell Street,  
W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Henry Fitz  
Gilbert Waters, not before printed).

---

(Continued from Vol. XLIV, page 292.)

---

### WHEELER.

WILLIAM WHELER of Yattendon, Berks, yeoman. Will 12 November 1616; proved 16 June 1619. To be buried in Yattendon churchyard. To church of Yattendon 12d. To poore of Yattendon 2s. To sone Johne Wheler two kyne, two flockbedes, and one of my great Chestes,  $\frac{1}{2}$  pewter vessells, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  of all kinds of grayne as it cometh unto the barne by the bushell, all my shepe and one horze. To Joane Coges, my wife's daughter, one bushel of mellyns. Wife Elizabeth to have Chunters[?] To sone William Wheler and heirs male, tenement where I dwell, with 30 acres of lands and one little medowe plot, all in common felde of Yattendon, and for want of heirs, to son John Wheler. Rest to son William Wheler, executor. Overseers: Cossin John Herron the elder, and Cossen John Wheler the younger of the waterside. Witnesses: John Herron the elder, John Wheller the younger of the waterside. Inventory by Hugh Noyse, John Wheller, and John Herron, 29 March 1619, £93, 16s. 2d. Exhibited at Newberry 16 June 1619.

*Consistory of Sarum, will filed 1619 (old No. 102).*

DAVID WHELLER, Barklie, county Somerset, husbandman. Will 27 July 1628; proved 14 February 1628/9. To be buried in Berklie church yard. To my Daughter Mary, one truckell bed, and one chest, and one coffer, and £20. To Daughter Johan 40s. To my wife Ann Wheller, two kine and one ground called "reades" during my estate, and use of residue of household stuffe, during widdowhood, and if she outlive the years of the ground, executor to pay her 20s. per year. To my sonn in law Edward Pallmer, one obligac'on of

£10 due unto me from Walter Fisher. Rest to son David Wheller, executor. Overseers : brother James Wheller and brother in law Joseph Pallmer. Witnesses : John Horsman, Nicholas Wells.

*Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 1629 file (not registered).*

SAMUELL WHEELER of Warmister, county Wiltes, yeoman. Will 25 March 1628; proved 15 June 1629. To be buried neere my mother. To parish church of Warmister and poor of same, 5s each. To sister Edith Wheeler, £10. To sister Temperance, £5. To Sister Margaret Turnor, £5. To Brother in Law Oliver Turnor his two daughters, Elizabeth and Alice, £5 each. To William Smithes, 10s. To Mr. Bradstocke Harford 10s. To Aunt Foster 20s. Executor : Godson John Turnor, son of Oliver Turnor. Thomas Wheeler, my father, to have use of household stuff for life. Overseers : William Coles, Gent, and vncle Robert Foster. Witnesses : Edmund Tracie, William Middlecott, John Blake, Richard Reasson. Administration to Oliver Turner, father of John, executor during minority.

*Ridley, 62.*

#### WOODBIDGE.

REVEREND DU[D]LEY WOODBRIDGE of St. Philip, Island of Barbadoes, Rector, "shortly intending to North America." Will 15 March 1747/8; proved 14 February 1749/50. To my sister Mary Alleyne of Boston in New England, widow and relict of Major Abel Alleyne, formerly of this Island, but afterwards of Boston, £100 and Annuity of £100, also my plate with South Sea Company's arms on it. To Andrew Wade, son of Peter Wade of Parish of St. Peters in the Island, Merchant, and to John Payne, son of Thomas Abel Payne of St. Lucy in the Island aforesaid, Planter, £30 per Annum, for education and maintenance in New England, till they are fit to be sent to Queen's College, Oxford, said £30 to be continued as long as they are at Oxford. Residuary Legatee and Executrix : Wife Ruth Woodbridge, with remainder to Mary Alleyne. Witnesses : Tho<sup>s</sup> Abel Payne, Robt. Wadeson, Sam<sup>l</sup> Armstrong. Administration with will annexed of Reverend Dudley Woodbridge, clerk, late Chaplain of H. M. S. Sunderland, but at the Island of Barbados, deceased, to Edward Clark Parish, Esquire, administrator, with will annexed of Ruth Woodbridge, widow, deceased, she surviving, but dying without having taken execution of the said will.

*Greenly, 65.*



RUTH WOODBRIDGE, late of the Island of Barbadoes, now living in Boston, county Suffolk, Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, widow. Will 23 December 1748; proved 14 February 1749/50. My estate to my mother Susannah Haggett for life, she to pay to my sister in law Mary Alleyne, widow, £100, and to my good friend Collo. Richard Willshire £300. At decease of my mother the remainder to my sister Jane Haggett, wife of Nathaniell Haggett, Esq., with remainder, at her decease, to my nephew William Haggett, son of Nathaniel. Executors: Mother Susannah Haggett and Brother in law Nathaniel Haggett. Overseer and trustee in Boston: Richard Wiltshire. Witnesses: Wm. Bowdoine, Thomas Willshire, Joseph Mannon. Administration to Edward Clark Parish, attorney for Nathaniel Haggett, Esquire, one of the Executors, now living in the Island of Barbadoes.

*Greenly, 65.*

#### ARNOLD AND POPE

Thomas Arnolde of Yeatesburye, county Wiltes, husbandman. Will 8 December 1610; proved 6 June 1611. To poore of Yeatesburye 20s. at discretion of Mr. Ritch, parson, and James Pope, and overseers of poore. To poore of Calne 20s. To Mr. Ritch our parson, 40s. for sermon and buriall in Chancell. To godchild Thomas Chilfester 10s. Mary Broadfield, 40s. her father oweth, Kymborough Bullecke 10s., Edith Symmes 10s., John Casswell 20s., Adam Good 10s., Stephen Jeferson 10s., Richard the son of James Pope 20s., John a Lanes' sonn 20s. of money his father borrowed and which now his mother oweth. To sister Margaret Arnold £40 and 2 kyne. To sister Jane Arnold £20, yf she willfully goe aboute to marrye herself with one Roger Loxen, £20 to her brothers and sisters, they to allow to her 40s. a year for it, or to keep her well and honestly as long as she live. To sister Ellen Gardiner £6. To Brother Ambrose Arnold £5. To Brother Richard Arnold £10. To children of brother and sister married, a sheep or 5s. each. To Ellen, daughter of Gregory Moone of Marshfeild £5 out of debt her father oweth. To Anne, wife of Gregory Moone £5 ditto, leaving £10 due to executors. To Thomas Kyng of Marshfield £10 of debt he oweth, leaving £30. To Edward Hosey of Marshfeild five quarters of barley he oweth. To Edith Symes' daughter £5 at marriage or yf her father die, at his decease. To children of Mr. Robert Franc £10 among them. To making of decent

seates aboute the Chancell of Yeatesbury Church, that men may kneel the better of Communion, which seates I would have made at discretion of Mr. Ritche the parson, and James Pope, 40s. To servaunt William Forman debts he oweth and 12 sheep as they ram at the Leate. To servant Robert Poole 2 sheep ditto. To the Ryngers of the Belles at Funeral 10s. To Robert Casswell for making my Coffin 10s. To uncle Thomas Arnold and John Arnold his sonn, debts they owe. To Richard Pope, sonn of James Pope, my brother in lawe, £60. To my shepperd Phillip Belly, 2 sheepe, ditto. To my sister Israeil Arnold £20. To William Arnold, sonne of Brother Isaac Arnold, £20. To John Arnold of Yeatesburye, weaver, 20s. which Henry Reynoldes als Ingrame owes. To Robert Casswell the elder of Yeatesbury 40s. To Richard Pope, son of James Pope, best Cofer and Chest. To William Arnold, sonn of brother Isaac ten acres of wheate. Whereas John Robines of Marshfeild doth owe me £10, to his wife £8 of debt. To brother Isaac's son William 10s. more. To William Brown of Yeatesbury, shepperd, 20s. To Johan Burlake 10s. Rest to brother Isaac Arnold and sister Elizabeth Pope, executors. Overseers: Mr. Ritche our parson and James Pope. Witnesses: Peter Ritche, William Formond, Richard Arnold. Debts due to me, Thomas Arnold, 8 December 1610: John Scott of Spirke, £20. John Purnell 40s. Mr. Breche of Mounton 20s. Phillipp Jeninges 40s. Thomas Smith £4. John Chilfester, senior, deceased, owed £3 which his wife must paye. William Broadfeild 40s. (given his daughter). John Chilfester, junior, £4. Nicholas Chilfester of Highwaye £12 and £6 with another. William Arnold of Cleeve £4 also 5 marks. Robert Arnold of Compton £4 and £3 more. Malime of Chisleton 40s. My brother James Pope £20, also for hundred waight of wooll 58s. Gregorye Moone £10, his legacy being paid Michael Baylie for letting land. Henry Reynoldes 20s. given to John Arnold. Thomas Kyng of Marshfeild £30 legacy being paid. William Leddell of Pen 40s. Richard Breth 40s. Mrs. Daniell 10s. for 3 bushels of wheate and a peice of tymber of cake she borrowed. John Robines of Marshfeild £10 when his wyues legacy is payd, 40s. Thomas Hosey £3, or 20s. when legacy paid.

60 Wood

\*This will evidently gives the origin of the Pope family of Salem.

## INDEX.

---

- A**born, Aborne, —, Allen, Archibald K., Andros, —, 223(2),  
 277. 253. 224(2), 238.  
 Cathoron, 288. Benjamin, 331. Sir Edmond, 225.  
 Hannah, 288. Charles Henry, 8. Angell, Carrie Craw-  
 James, 288. Capt. Charles Hen- ford, 66.  
 Mary, 288. ry, 19. Daniel, 66.  
 Moses, 288. Emily Williams, 74. Edward Lewis, 66.  
 Rebecca, 288. George Henry, 8. George Bowers, 66.  
 Sarah, 288. John, 342. Henry Herbert, 66.  
 Acham, Acam, Fran- Mary, 372(2), 373. Sarah (Kelton), 66.  
 cis, 311, 312. Mary Ann (Davis), Tristram Harris, 66.  
 Mary, 311. 161. William Harris, 66.  
 Rachell, 312(2). Anne (sloop), 327.  
 Acheson, Guy Welles- Antelope (man of  
 ley, 68. war), 344(2).  
 Adams, —, 332. Antelope (ship), 197,  
 Daniel, 206. 198, 207(2).  
 Harriet Prescott, Anthony, Celia, 171.  
 178. Frances G., 170.  
 J. Q., 126. Georgia M. 171.  
 Jane, 263, 268. Sadie T., 170.  
 Capt. Joseph, 78. William G., 170, 171.  
 Mary (Brooks), 78. Archbold, Lieut.  
 Moses, jr., 333. Thomas, 345.  
 Sally, 78. Archer, Stephen, 206.  
 Sam, 242. Armitage, —, 337.  
 William, 200. Armstrong, Sam'l, 372.  
 Agassiz, —, 134. Arnold, Arnolde, Am-  
 Akerman, John, jr., brose, 373.  
 332. Sir Edwin, 110(2).  
 Alabama (ship), 40. Hugh, 290.  
 Alabaster, —, 26. Isaac, 374(4).  
 Albert, Waus, 68. Israeil, 374.  
 Albree, John, 227. Jane, 373.  
 Alden, Anna, 243. John, 374(3).  
 Anna Brame, 243. Margaret, 373.  
 John, 243. Richard, 373, 374.  
 Aleighas, John, 87. Robert, 374.  
 Alford, Col. John, 91. Thomas, 373, 374(2).  
 Allen, Alleyne, —, William, 374(4).  
 334, 335. Arvedson, George, 8.  
 Capt., 15, 19. Ashby, Ashbye, —,  
 Maj. Abel, 372. 192(3).  
 Amos, 161. Ashton, Jacob, 342.

- Ashton, James, 312.  
     Ralfe, 312.  
 Aske, Francis, 311.  
     Robert, 311.  
 Astrea (ship), 215, 217,  
     218(4).  
 Atkins, Joseph, 345.  
 Atkinson, Amos, 336.  
     Robert, 178.  
 Atwater, Jeremiah, 92  
 Atwood, Arnon  
     Adams, 154.  
     Henry Joseph, 154.  
     Joseph Waldo, 154.  
     Louis Arnon, 154.  
     Margaret, 300.  
     Olive Almira  
         (Royce), 154.  
 Aungell, John, 291.  
 Aurgustus, Titus, 94.  
 Aurgurt, Sceaser, 95.  
 Austin, Austen,  
     Charles, 334.  
     John, 84.  
     Richard, 83.  
 Averill, Ebenezer, 355.  
     Lydia, 353.  
     Nathaniel, 352.  
 Avis, Cornelius, 310.  
 Axtell, Aurelia Hiley,  
     71.  
     Hiley, 71.  
     Sylvester, 71.  
**Babbington, Abra-**  
     ham, 85.  
     Elizabeth, 85.  
 Backer, John, 277.  
 Bacon, William F., 158.  
 Badger, Joseph, 247.  
 Bailey, Baylie, Bayley,  
     Gaml., jr., 143.  
     John, 330.  
     Matthew, 263, 266.  
     Michael, 374.  
 Baker, Ann, 253.  
     John, 253.  
     Nicholas, 263(2).  
     Sarah, 253.  
     Thomas, 354.  
 Baker, see Backer.  
 Balch, Abner, 182.  
     Almira A., 182.  
     Lydia P. (Wood-  
         bury), 182.  
 Balfour, Frederic H.,  
     360.  
 Ballard, Abigail, 76.  
     Abigail (Richard-  
         son), 76.  
     Thomas, 76.  
 Bangs, Annie, 160.  
     Mary Crocker Bak-  
         er, 160.  
     Seymour, 160.  
 Banister, William B.,  
     335.  
 Banking, 197.  
 Barker, Mary, 263, 266.  
     Nathan, 304.  
     Thomas, 310.  
 Barnard, John, 160.  
 Barrett, Sally, 263(2).  
 Bartlett, Bartelett, Al-  
     bert L., 139.  
     Ann, 71.  
     Elizabeth, 263(2),  
         295.  
     Francis, 26.  
     Ichabod, 71.  
     John, 86(2), 263(4).  
     Mary, 71.  
     William Francis,  
         135(2).  
 Bartoll, Barthol, —,  
     253.  
     John, 253(3), 277(2).  
     Mary, 253, 277.  
     Parnell, 253(2), 277.  
     William, 253, 277  
         (2).  
 Barton, Adam, 95.  
     Frances, 309.  
     Samuel, 149.  
 Bass, —, 297.  
 Bates, Abbie M., 187.  
     Eliza (Jones), 184.  
     Eliza M., 187.  
     Ira, 184.  
     Joseph, 187.  
     Mary Ellen, 179.  
     Sarah J., 184.  
 Bathe, Anne, 291.  
     Rl., 291.  
     Richard, 291.  
     William, 291.  
 Beachem, Edward, 92.  
     Elizabeth, 92.  
 Beadle, Thomas, 327  
     (2), 329.  
 Beale, James, 277(2),  
     278.  
     Martha, 277(9).  
     Martha, jr., 277.  
     Samuel, 277(3), 278  
         (2).  
     William, 277(7),  
         278(7), 286, 290.  
 Beck, Jonathan, 337.  
 Beckford, Elizabeth,  
     263, 267.  
 Beddowman, Julia,  
     180.  
 Bedeman, Walter  
     Martyn, 86(2).  
 Beecher, Rev. Edward  
     68.  
     Esther Harriet, 68.  
     George Howard, 68.  
     Rev. Henry Ward,  
         68.  
     Isabella Anna, 68.  
     Jessie Colton, 68.  
 Beers, Philip, 278.\*  
 Belcher, Gov., 238(2).  
 Bell, Christ., 309.  
     Gillian, 310.  
     John, 311.  
     Sarah, 263(2).  
     Urseley, 311.  
 Bellingham, William,  
     306, 309.  
 Bellows, Asahel, 78.  
     Emeline Augusta,  
         78, 191.  
     Hannah (Valentine)  
         78.  
 Belly, Phillip, 374.  
 Belville (Newbury,  
     Mass.), 336.  
 Bement, Abigail, 357.  
 Benjamin (schooner),  
     327.  
 Bennet, Benet, Ben-  
     net, Bennitt, Ed-  
         ward, 278.  
     Goodwife, 280.  
     John, 253, 278.  
     Margaret, 253, 278  
         (2), 279, 280.  
     Mary, 253.  
     Samuel, 278.  
 Benson, Josephine V.,  
     173.  
 Bentley, Dr., 6(2), 11.

- Berry, John N., 164.  
Besom, —, 272.  
    John, 278.  
Best, John, 84.  
Betsy (sloop), 198.  
Beverly (Mass.), 341,  
    345.  
Bickford, Chester, 187.  
    Christian, 278.  
Bill, James, 354.  
Billings, Henry A.,  
    174.  
    Josephine, 174.  
    Josephine (Lewis),  
    174.  
    Mary J., 175.  
    Mary (Yates), 175.  
    Samuel, 175.  
Binfield, Elizabeth, 86.  
Bird, *see* Burd, Byrde.  
Birmingham, Ber-  
    mingham, Rich-  
    ard, 263(2).  
Bixby, Elizabeth, 353.  
    Hannah, 353.  
    Rebecca (Foster),  
    353.  
Black, James, 95(2).  
    John, 93, 94.  
    Robard, 96.  
Black Prince (ship),  
    313(2), 316.  
Black Warrior (clip-  
    per), 24.  
Blackler, Frank, 253.  
    Mrs. Levi M., 251(2).  
    Louisa (Morse), 253  
    (2).  
    William, 253(2).  
    William Thomas,  
    253.  
Blackman, Eva, 190.  
    Samuel, 95.  
Blake, John, 372.  
Blanchard, Blansherd,  
    Allen, 176.  
    Barbara (Millard),  
    176.  
    Benjamin, 252.  
    Clara Francis, 176.  
    Edgar Wilson, 176.  
    Hattie Lewis, 176.  
    James Allen, 176.  
    James Willard, 176.  
    Mary Estha, 176.  
Blanchard, Richard,  
    309.  
    Sarah Gertrude, 176.  
Bland, Peter, 96.  
Blaney, —, 272.  
Bligh, Samuel, 229.  
Blockhouse at Brad-  
    ford, 219.  
Boardman, Boarman,  
    J., 335.  
    Jonathan, 336.  
    Michael, 336.  
    Nathaniel, 354.  
Boden, *see* Bowden.  
Bodily, —, 332.  
Bogle, Admiral, 39,  
    50.  
    Lieut., 41.  
    Rear Admiral, —,  
    18(2), 52.  
    Archibald G., 54.  
    Rear Admiral Ar-  
    chibald George, 41.  
Bolndell, Josephine,  
    157.  
Bond, Dr., 332(2).  
Borden, Sarah, 68.  
Borgan, Peter, 263, 269.  
Borland, Jack, 95.  
Borneo (schooner),  
    275.  
Boston (Mass.), 13, 315.  
Botting, Bottinge,  
    Joane, 81, 84.  
    Jonas, 84.  
Bounco, Susanna, 264  
    (2).  
Bowden, Boden, Bow-  
    doine, Benjamin,  
    3d, 253.  
    Betsy, 264(2).  
    Charles Bruce, 264  
    (2).  
    John, 253, 263, 265.  
    Leonora, 264(2).  
    Mary (Knight), 253.  
    Wm., 373.  
Bowditch, —, 5.  
    Capt., 151, 208(2),  
    339.  
    Dr., 146(2).  
    Henry Ingersoll, M.  
    D., 146.  
    Nathaniel, 5.  
Bowe, Robert, 264 (2).  
Bowen, Boen, Eliza-  
    beth, 278 (3).  
    Thomas, 278 (4).  
Bower, Richard, 88.  
Bowyer, Richard, 87  
    (2).  
Boxford (Mass.), 337,  
    341.  
Brackett, —, 113.  
    Betsey, 79.  
    George, 79.  
    Nathan, 79.  
Bradbury, Theophi-  
    lus, 335.  
    Wm., 330.  
Braddis, —, 272.  
Bradford, Judge, 202.  
    Mary Hoppin, 176.  
    Nicholas R., 176.  
    Robert, 278.  
    Susan (Climer), 176.  
Bradford (Mass.), 219,  
    342.  
Bradley, Capt. Phine-  
    has, 248.  
Bradstocke, —, 372.  
Bradstreet, Bradstrete  
    Broadstreet, —,  
    192.  
    Cornelius, 171.  
    Eunice E., 171.  
    Eunice (Wright),  
    171.  
    John, 278 (3).  
    Martha, 287.  
    Sara, 278.  
Brady, —, 118.  
    James T., 118, 119.  
Brainard, John G. C.,  
    124.  
Bransford, Parthenia  
    A., 178.  
    Walter L., 178.  
Bray, Zacariar, 94.  
Brearam, Grace, 306.  
    Roger, 306.  
Breed, Amos, 245.  
    John, 237.  
    Joseph, 229.  
Brækenden, John, 87.  
Bretch, Brettehe, —,  
    374.  
    Richard, 374.  
Brett, Stephen, 82.  
Brewer, John, 88.

- Brickenden, Alexander, 82.  
 Bridgers, Elizabeth, 86.  
 Briggs, Harriet (Brown), 66.  
     Nicholas, 66.  
 Broadfield, Mary, 373.  
     William, 374.  
 Brocklebank, Capt. Samuel, 228.  
 Bronsdon, Brosdon, —, 226.  
     Robert, 225 (2), 226, 236 (2).  
 Brookins, Samuel, 333.  
 Brooks, Rev. Bishop, 111.  
     Edmund, 253.  
     Elizabeth, 189.  
     Mary, 253.  
     Mary (Pearce), 253.  
     Mary (Russell), 189.  
     Timothy, 189.  
 Broome, B r o o m , James, 338, 342.  
 Broughton, N., 272.  
 Brown, —, 272.  
     Charlotte, 79.  
     Elizabeth M., 264, 268.  
     Ellesabeth, 279.  
     Gerald, 26.  
     Hattie Marion, 172.  
     J. Ross, 54.  
     John, 113 (3).  
     Capt. Joseph, 336 (2).  
     Mary A., 168.  
     Mary Adams, 253.  
     Mary Adams (Martin), 253.  
     Mary E., 65.  
     Peter, 79.  
     Richard, 253.  
     Sarah (Goodwin), 253.  
     Stephen, 334.  
     Susanna, 189.  
     Theodosia (Ashley), 79.  
     Thomas, 253.  
     William, 374.  
     William Goodwin, 253.  
 Browne, Abner, 96.  
     Col. Albert G., 107.  
     Felow, 96.  
     Robert, 329 (3).  
     Col. Samuel, 330.  
 Bruce, —, 56, 363.  
     Berton Lovell, 155.  
     Sir Frederick, 41, 362.  
     Leonard, 155.  
     Mary (Jenkins), 155.  
     Morris Mansfield, 179.  
     Oren Leonard, 155.  
     Starr Lewis, 179.  
     Wilbur Lamson, 155.  
 Brunson, Isaack, 325.  
 Bryan, —, 316 (2).  
 Buck, James, 164.  
     John H., 293.  
     Lucenia, 164.  
 Buffington, Buffenton, Jonathan, 78.  
     Maria Ann (Churchill), 78.  
     Nehemiah, 93.  
     Serene, 78.  
     Thomas, 94.  
 Buffum, Sarah, 264, 268.  
 Bugbee, Alanson, 185.  
     Harriet Chandler, 185.  
     Jane M., 185.  
 Bulker, John, 279.  
 Bullecke, Kymbo-rough, 373.  
 Bungay, George W., 131.  
 Burchmore, Stephen Ward, 1.  
 Burchstead, Dr. Henry, 243.  
 Burd, John, 279.  
 Burgevine, —, 56, 364 (2), 367.  
     Col., 56.  
 Burke, Burk, Capt., 319.  
     Hannah, 272 (2).  
     Thatcher, 272.  
     Capt. Wm., 273 (2).  
 Burlake, Johan, 374.  
 Burleigh, William H., 131.  
 Burlingame, —, 21, 24, 41, 45, 46, 48, 53, 55.  
     Anson, 56.  
 Burnet, Gov., 238 (2).  
 Burns, —, 117.  
     Robert, 115, 130.  
 Burrage, —, 272.  
 Burrill, Burrell, —, 221, 225, 227 (3), 231 (2), 234, 240, 241, 246.  
     Capt., 227 (2).  
     Col., 233, 235.  
     Lieut., 223, 224.  
     Amos, 245.  
     Anne Tompson, 247.  
     Charles E., 244.  
 Ebenezer, 222, 225, 226, 228, 234, 235 (2), 236 (5), 237, 238 (3), 239 (4), 240 (2), 241, 242 (2), 243, 244, 247 (2), 248 (2), 249.  
 Ebenezer, jr., 239, 240, 247, 248.  
 Elizabeth, 249.  
 Elizabeth Rawson, 249.  
 Ellen Mudge, 221, 227.  
 Eunice, 242.  
 Francis, 222 (3), 228.  
 George, 221 (4), 222 (3), 247.  
 James, 249 (3).  
 James, jr., 243 (2).  
 John, 222 (3), 223, 225, 226 (2), 227 (5), 228 (2), 229, 230 (2), 231, 233, 239, 247, 249.  
 John, jr., 222-224, 228, 229 (3).  
 John, sr., 222-225, 227.  
 Capt. John, 229.  
 Capt. John, jr., 226.  
 Lieut. John, 224, 232 (2), 235.  
 Lieut. John, jr., 229.  
 Lieut. John, sr., 222.  
 Lois Ivory, 226, 232 (2), 235.

- Burrill, Lydia, 233, 234.  
 Martha Ellen, 245.  
 Martha Newhall, 244.  
 Mary, 221, 226, 234, 239.  
 Mary Hills, 243.  
 Micajah, 244 (2), 245 (2).  
 Patty, 245.  
 Samuel, 225 (2), 226, 236 (3), 243 (5).  
 Sarah, 232, 247.  
 Theo., 227.  
 Theophilus, 227, 232 (2), 233, 334 (3), 235, 236 (2), 239, 243 (4), 244 (3), 245.  
 Warren, 247.  
 Burroughs, Annette Augusta (Frye), 73.  
 Burt, J., 295.  
 John, 295.  
 Burton, Elizabeth, 291.  
 John, 291 (2).  
 Richard, 140.  
 Bush, Aaron, 356 (2), 358.  
 Abiel, 356.  
 Alice, 356.  
 Caleb, 358.  
 David, 356.  
 Eli, 356.  
 Elizabeth, 356, 358.  
 Experance, 356.  
 Hannah, 350.  
 John, 356.  
 Jonathan, 356, 358 (3), 359.  
 Joshua, 356 (2), 358.  
 Mary, 356.  
 Miriam, 358.  
 Moses, 356, 358.  
 Oliver, 356.  
 Rachel, 358, 359.  
 Rachel (Kibbe), 358 (2).  
 Rufus, 356.  
 Sarah, 356.  
 Buswell, Samuel, 351 (2).  
 Butler, Charles, 132.  
 Butler, Thomas, 353.  
 Byfield (Mass.), 302, 342.  
 Byrch, Katherine, 83.  
 Byrde, John, 87.  
 Cabot, Cabbot, Cab-bott, —, 151 (3), 216.  
 John, 151 (2), 330, Titus, 94.  
 Cahoon, Capt. James, 248.  
 Caliga, —, 145.  
 Call, Henry E., 157.  
 Calley, Cally, Francis, 233.  
 Capt. James, 330.  
 Mary, 279.  
 Thomas, 279.  
 Campion, Richard, 87.  
 Candey, Susaner, 95.  
 Candish, Thomas, 264 (2).  
 Caner, Rev. Dr., 297.  
 Captors (ship), 322.  
 Carliell, Georg, 310.  
 Carpenter, Elijah, 67.  
 George Rice, 141.  
 Luetta L., 67.  
 Phebe (Wilson), 67.  
 Carroll, Minnie, 178.  
 Cars Island (Newbury-port, Mass.), 332.  
 Carter, —, 329.  
 Amos, 78.  
 Jacob, 77.  
 Martha (Choate), 78.  
 Nancy, 77.  
 Nathaniel, 295.  
 Solomon, 76.  
 Wilfd., 327.  
 Cartland, G. W., 137.  
 Joseph, 106.  
 Castell, Thomas, 87.  
 Caswell, Casswell, Clara Ann Stand-ley, 254.  
 George Payson New-hall, 254.  
 John, 373.  
 Joseph D. Standley, 254.  
 Martha A. (Stand-ley), 254 (7).  
 Caswell, Martha Jane, 254.  
 Robert, 374.  
 Sarah Elizabeth, 254.  
 Thomas P., 254 (7).  
 Thomas Proctor, 254, 264, 269.  
 Thomas Proctor, jr. 254.  
 William, 254.  
 Cate, —, 105.  
 Cato (brig), 218.  
 Centipede (schooner), 215 (2).  
 Cesar (negro), 239 (3).  
 Chalke, Thomas, 291.  
 Chalkley, Thomas, 146.  
 Chamberlen, Eben-ezer, 147.  
 Chambers, Hiccox, & Denyer, 207.  
 Chaney, Alexander Archable, 179.  
 Archable, 179.  
 Charles Alexander, 179.  
 James Frederick, 179.  
 Lou Ella, 180.  
 Margaret (Jones), 179.  
 Mary Ella, 179.  
 Oscar Lewis, 179.  
 Chang Mei, 37 (2).  
 Chapman, Annis, 254, 272.  
 Annist (Vickery), 264, 268.  
 Benjamin Hatha-way, 254.  
 Betsy Berry, 254.  
 Caroline Augusta, 254.  
 Eliza, 254.  
 Elizabeth Adams (Martin), 255.  
 Fred A., 251.  
 Hannah, 254 (2).  
 Joanna Hannah (Roundy), 254.  
 John, 254 (4), 255, 264 (2).  
 John Francis, 254.  
 John Ogleby, 254.

- Chapman, Joseph W., 250, 251 (3), 252 (2).  
 Joseph Warren, 254.  
 Leonora (Bowden), 254 (4), 255.  
 Leonora Maria, 254.  
 Martha Ann, 254, 264, 268.  
 Martha (Ogleby), 254 (5), 255 (4), 272 (2).  
 Mary Ann, 254.  
 Mary Ann (Parker), 254.  
 Mary O., 264, 267.  
 Mary Ogleby, 254.  
 Mary Roundey, 254.  
 Nathaniel, 254 (5), 255 (5), 264, 268, 272 (4).  
 Nathaniel, jr., 255, 272.  
 Nicholas O., 254.  
 Nicholas Ogleby, 255.  
 Samuel, 255 (2), 264, 268, 272 (2).  
 Samuel, jr., 254 (3), 264 (2).  
 Samuel, 2d, 255.  
 Stephen, 254 (2).  
 Susannah (Swan), 254 (3), 264 (2).  
 William, 255.  
 Charles, William, 279.  
 Charming K a t e (schooner), 198.  
 Charnock, Hannah, 232.  
 Chase, Chace, Dr., 121 (2).  
 Benjamin R., 158.  
 Hannah, 162.  
 Jonathan, 162.  
 Monemia, 187.  
 Nathan H., 67.  
 Patience (Peaslee), 162.  
 Dr. Thomas, 121.  
 Cheever, Chever, —, 337 (2).  
 George B., 124.  
 Chenye, Sir Robert, 87 (2).  
 Chesapeake (flagship), 33.  
 Chichester, Mary, 279.  
 William, 279.  
 Chicken, Jane, 307.  
 Childs, Child, Cynthia, 186.  
 George W., 111.  
 Lydia Maria, 125, 137.  
 Minnie A., 186.  
 Warren F., 186.  
 Chilfester, John, jr., 374.  
 John, sr., 374.  
 Nicholas, 374.  
 Thomas, 374.  
 Chinn, Chin, Chine, Ching, Elizabeth, 279.  
 Emma H., 251, 252 (2).  
 George, 251, 255, 279.  
 Joseph Abbot, 255.  
 Mary (Oliver), 255.  
 Chipman, —, 332.  
 Choate, Joseph Hodges, 6.  
 Rufus, 11.  
 Church silver, 293.  
 Churchill, A. Florence, 170.  
 J., 295, 296.  
 Jesse, 294.  
 M. Josephine, 170.  
 Sarah E., 170 (2).  
 William, 170 (2).  
 Claflin, —, 113.  
 Mary, 142.  
 William, 142.  
 Claggett, Thomas William, 71.  
 Clapp, Clap, Arvilla, 157.  
 Isaac, 157.  
 Robert, 326.  
 Vesta (Reynolds), 157.  
 Clark, —, 319, 323.  
 Alla, 178.  
 Catharine Monroe (March), 172.  
 Daniel, 189.  
 DeWitt S., 140.  
 Clark, Emily Johonnot, 172.  
 George W., 127.  
 James, 340.  
 James Wilson, 172.  
 Judey, 94.  
 Rev. Peter, 343.  
 Sarah Achsah, 162.  
 Clarke, —, 2, 196.  
 Deborah, 3.  
 Emanuell, 279.  
 Esther, 306.  
 Hannah, 3.  
 Jo, 309.  
 John, 3 (5), 231 (2), 306 (4), 309, 310, 312.  
 Lewis, 128.  
 Mary, 279.  
 Melissa A. (Horton), 174.  
 Milton, 128.  
 Richard, 306.  
 Robert, 309, 310, 312.  
 Samuel, 264, 270.  
 Clavel, Tho., 88 (2).  
 Claxton, Thomas, 87.  
 Clay, Henry, 124.  
 Clemens, Jere., 129.  
 Clement, John, 86.  
 Clerke, Anne, 310.  
 Clifton, Gregori, 88.  
 Clothey, Sarah, 255.  
 Clynche, Clinche, Eustace, 87.  
 Katherine, 87.  
 Walter, 87.  
 William, 87 (2), 88.  
 Coates, Coats, Cotes, Edward, 307 (2), 308, 309, 310 (2).  
 Jane, 307, 310.  
 Robert, sr., 307, 312.  
 Thomas, 307.  
 William, 309.  
 Coburn, —, 318.  
 Codner, Codnor, Christopher, 279.  
 Henry, 279.  
 John, 279 (2).  
 Mary, 279 (3).  
 Rachel, 279.  
 Coffin, Coffen, —, 332.  
 Capt., 318.



- Coffin, Charles F., 107.  
   Enoch, 301.  
   Rev. Enoch, 301.  
   Joshua, 143.  
   Nathaniel, 301.  
 Coges, Joane, 371.  
 Colby, Abner, 154.  
   Deborah (Gunnison)  
   154.  
   Lois, 154.  
 Cole, Coles, Jno., 148.  
   Nicholas, 279.  
   Thomas, 147.  
   William, 372.  
 Collingwood, —, 272.  
 Collins, Anna, 264 (2).  
   Charles A., 187.  
   Charles H., 187.  
   Harriet Augusta P.  
   H., 166.  
   James, 331.  
   Jennie B., 187.  
   John A., 127.  
   John D., 166.  
   Samuel, 331.  
 Collyer, Eliza Ellen,  
   161.  
   Eliza J., 161.  
   Hannah M., 187.  
   John O., 187.  
   Thomas, 161.  
   William O., 187.  
 Colman, Colemans,  
   Elnor, 291.  
   Ephraim, 357.  
   Jeremiah, 335.  
 Columbia (ship), 3,  
   217, 219.  
 Columbia river, 3.  
 Coombs, C o m b e s ,  
   Combs, Coombes,  
   Henry, 279.  
   Mighill, 279 (2).  
   Capt. Wm., 334,  
   335.  
 Commens, Samuel, 94.  
 Commerce, 18th cen-  
   tury, 193.  
 Compton, Adelaide  
   Eliza (Bishop), 70.  
   Henry Springsteen,  
   70.  
   Miriam Springsteen,  
   70.  
 Condey, Samuel, 280.  
 Confucius (gun-boat),  
   29, 38, 40.  
 Conger, —, 44.  
 Congress (schooner),  
   215 (2).  
 Conklin, Ophelia, 71.  
 Constellation (frigate)  
   189.  
 Constitution (frigate),  
   189.  
 Converse, Anne (Guth-  
   rie), 71.  
   Charles Crozat, 71.  
   Charles William, 71.  
   Clarence Conyers, 71.  
   Maxey Manning, 71.  
 Conwell, Russell H.,  
   136.  
 Cony, John, 293.  
 Cook, Capt., 38.  
 Cooke, —, 230.  
   John, 291, 292.  
   Pattie, 188.  
 Coolidge, Capt., 332.  
 Cooper, Mary, 221.  
 Copp, Eunice, 264, 270.  
 Cormedesz, Clemence  
   Clarissa, 157.  
 Cornell, Elvira C., 176.  
   Sarah Smith (Bos-  
   worth), 176.  
   William A., 176.  
 Coster, W. E., 135.  
 Couchman, Mary, 81,  
   82 (2).  
   William, 82.  
 Coulter, Colter, Ar-  
   thur D., 48, 62.  
   John, 54.  
 Courthopp, Alexan-  
   der, 81, 82, 84.  
   Ann, 82, 84 (2).  
   John, 81, 82, 84.  
   Katheryn, 81.  
   Margaret, 81.  
   Mary, 81, 84.  
   Peter, 81, 82 (3).  
 Courtis, Courstis, Mrs.  
   George B., 251.  
   Will, 292.  
 Coussine, John, 90.  
   Philip, 90.  
 Cox, —, 150 (2).  
   Capt., 345.  
   Capt. Nicholas, 344.  
 Cox, Thomas, 150.  
 Craft, —, 325.  
 Craig, F. M., 172.  
 Crocker, Ellen Maria,  
   178.  
   Maria C. (Harring-  
   ton), 178.  
   Samuel, 354.  
   Uriah B., 178.  
 Cromwell (ship), 318.  
 Cropper, Capt., 329.  
   Jo., 327.  
 Crosby, Nathl., 353.  
 Crosscup, Benjamin  
   F., 170.  
   Marion, 170.  
   Miriam P., 170.  
 Crosse, Leonard, 309.  
   Margaret, 309.  
   Mary, 309.  
 Crowell, Aaron, 91.  
   John, 91.  
 Crowninshield, —,  
   4, 6, 201.  
   Benjamin W., 6.  
   Edward, 255.  
   George, 93.  
   Capt. George, 201.  
   Jacob, 6, 7.  
 M a r y A d a m s  
   (Brown), 255.  
   Mary (Dixey), 255.  
   William, 255 (2).  
   William, jr., 255.  
 Cummings, Cuming,  
   Jean, 264, 268.  
   Jno., 148.  
 Curtis, Curtys, —,  
   87, 234.  
   George William, 113,  
   249.  
   Hannah, 353.  
   Thomas, 87 (2), 88,  
   353.  
 Curwen, —, 216.  
   Samuel, 216.  
 Cuyler, Rev. Theo-  
   dore, 106.  
 Daland, Scipio, 96.  
 Dalton, Ann, 308.  
   Thomas, 308.  
 Dampier, Thomas, 310.  
 Dampont, Thomas, 310.  
 Dana, —, 74.

- Dana, Daniel, 333.  
     George, 65.  
     Mary Ann (Glad-  
     ding), 65.  
     Thomas Gladding,  
     65.  
 Danforth, Catherine  
     (Duncklee), 153.  
     Eliza Ann, 153.  
     Jonathan, 153.  
 Daniell, —, 374.  
 Daniels, Capt., 200.  
 Danley, Jane M., 73.  
 Danvers (Mass.), 340,  
     341.  
 Darling, Darlin, Abi-  
     gail, 264, 267.  
     George, 280.  
 Dawson, Dauson,  
     Anne, 311.  
     Francis, 307.  
     John, 307, 311.  
     Richard, 308.  
 Davenport, Satira, 74.  
 Davis, Abby H., 179.  
     Ambrose, 156.  
     Carl Thomas, 172.  
     Dorcas, 161.  
     E., 296.  
     Eunice (Waldo), 73.  
     Francis, 177.  
     Hugh, 147 (2).  
     Capt. John, 329.  
     Joseph, 161.  
     Lewie, 172.  
     Lucy, 158.  
     Mary S., 176.  
     Nathan, 73.  
     Rebecca, 70.  
     Rose (Kerrigan),  
     177.  
     S. S., 172.  
     Susan (Boynton),  
     161.  
     Tom, 119.  
     Capt. William, 333.  
 Dean, Deane, Abbie  
     Austin, 65.  
     Jonathan, 198.  
     Tiller, 94.  
 De Estain, Count, 316.  
 Deighton - Braysher,  
     —, 57.  
     C., 57.  
 Delano, Deborah, 167.  
 Delano, Mary Fuller,  
     166.  
     Rufus, 167.  
 Dempster, William  
     R., 128.  
     Jane Brown, 177.  
 Dennis, Dennes, Jas.,  
     272, 280.  
 Dent, —, 40.  
 Derby, Darby, —,  
     5, 7 (2), 193 (2),  
     195 (2), 197 (5),  
     198 (6), 199 (2),  
     200, 201(3), 202(4),  
     203, 204 (3), 205,  
     206 (3), 207 (3),  
     208, 209(4), 211(2),  
     212(3), 213, 214(4),  
     215 (2), 216(2), 217  
     (3), 218.  
     Capt., 195, 196 (3),  
     198, 210(3), 218(2).  
     E. H., 216.  
     Elias Hasket, 193,  
     208 (2), 211, 214,  
     215, 218.  
     Hasket, 216.  
     John, 3 (2), 202, 208  
     (4), 217, 219.  
     Capt. John, 210, 218.  
     Richard, 3, 195 (3),  
     208 (2), 209.  
     Richard, jr., 198,  
     218.  
     Richard, sr., 209,  
     210, 219.  
     Roger, 3, 195 (2).  
 Derby Wharf (Salem),  
     197.  
 Devereux, Deverex,  
     Deverix, Deverixe,  
     Devorix, —, 272.  
     Ann, 280(4).  
     John, 280(2).  
     Polly, 272.  
 Divine, Kate, 185.  
     Katherine, 185.  
     Patrick, 185.  
 Dew, Capt., 50.  
 Dexter, —, 335.  
 Dhu, Capt. Rhoder-  
     ick, 38, 41.  
 Diamond, Joseph, 265,  
     267.  
     William, 151.  
 Diar, James, 95.  
 Digs, William, 96.  
 Dill, Thomas, 280.  
 Dinwiddie, Gov., 4.  
 Dinsmore, Robert, 110,  
     123.  
 Ditmar, Capt., 57.  
 Dix, —, 108.  
     Dorothea, 108.  
 Dixenson, Obed, 96.  
 Dixey, —, 272(3).  
     —, Capt., 272.  
     John, 272(2).  
 Dodge, Capt., 315,  
     317.  
     Abigail, 353.  
     George, 187.  
     George Lewis, 187.  
     Gladys, 187.  
     Mary Abby, 144.  
     William, 151.  
 Dole & Ball, 323.  
 Doliber, Dollaber, Jo-  
     seph, 280.  
     Mary, 272.  
     Tristram, 272.  
 Dolphin (sloop), 325.  
 Donckin, Bakey, 95.  
 Dorman, Amos, 161.  
     Arthur Warren, 161.  
     Edwin Thompson,  
     161.  
     Jennie Maria, 161.  
     Jesse, 354.  
     Josie Emily, 161.  
     Lewis Asa, 161.  
     Sarah Richards  
     (Hollowell), 161.  
 Dorsey, Henry, 96.  
 Douglas, —, 29(2),  
     30(2).  
     James, 148.  
 Downing, Downeing,  
     Elin, 280.  
     Mary, 280(3).  
     Richard, 280(3).  
     Theophilus, 280.  
 Dowse, Capt. 340.  
 Draffin, Annie E., 157.  
 Drewe, John, 86(2).  
 Driver, —, 199(3).  
     Capt., 199(2), 200(4),  
     201(2), 207.  
     Michael, 206(2).  
     Capt. Michael, 199.

- Drowning accident, 343.  
 Drunkenness, 192.  
 Dudley, Gov., 230(3).  
     Clarence H., 182.  
     Lizzie Estelle, 182.  
     Lucy O. (Burr-  
         roughs), 182.  
     Thomas, 221.  
 Dummer, Gov., 238,  
     302.  
     Lt. Gov. William,  
         302.  
     Wm., 302.  
 Dummer Academy  
     (Byfield), 302.  
 Duncan, (ship) 51.  
 Dunkan, Leonard, 307.  
 Dunn, Lillian, 174.  
     Marion, 174.  
     Willis, 174.  
     Willis C., 174.  
 Duran, Arthur F., 80.  
 Ethel Marrian, 80.  
 George Frederick,  
     80(2).  
 Herman Leslie, 80.  
 Isaac Frederick, 80.  
 Lucy A. F., 80(2).  
 Roy Leslie, 80.  
 Dwyer, Charles A.,  
     186.  
     Edward A., 186.  
     Sarah E., 186.  
 Dyer, *see* Diar.  
**Earl of Halifax** (pack-  
 et), 344, 347.  
**East India Marine So-**  
**cietv, 5, 12.**  
 Eaton, Georgianna  
     Sophia, 184.  
     Harriet (Hosmer),  
         184.  
     Thomas, 344.  
     William, 184.  
 Eborn, Eaborne,  
     Eburne, Mary,  
         281.  
     Samuel, 280(3).  
 Edes and Gill, 347.  
 Eddy, —, 82.  
 Edgett, Carrie C., 348.  
 Edwards, Amelia B.,  
     106.  
 Edwards, James, 281.  
     John, 293.  
     William, 281.  
 Elder, Cordelia Basha,  
     172.  
     Didama, 172.  
     James, 172.  
 Elderbecke, Richard,  
     88.  
 Elkins, Abigail Hale,  
     255.  
     Edward, 255(9),  
         256(2).  
     Edward Brooks, 255.  
     Eliza Purrington,  
         255.  
     Elizabeth, 255.  
     Emeline, 255.  
     Hannah R., 255.  
     Jane, 255(2).  
     John, 255.  
     Mary, 255.  
     Mary (Brooks),  
         255(8), 256(2).  
     Mary Elizabeth, 255.  
     Mary (Hales), 255(7),  
         256(2).  
     Rebecca, 255.  
     Rebecca Dennis, 255.  
     Richard Hales, 255.  
     Ruthey Brooks, 256.  
     Sally Bruce, 256.  
     Sarah, 256.  
     Thomas, 255(7),  
         256(3).  
 Ellenwood, Ebenezer,  
     331.  
     Sarah, 331.  
 Ellerker, Annie La-  
     die, 308.  
     Sir Ralph, 308.  
 Elliot, Elliott, William,  
     331(2).  
 Ellis, —, 190.  
     Rev. Dr., 104.  
     Charles M., 75.  
     Thomas, 281.  
     Capt. Thomas, 91.  
 Ellsworth, Capt., 357.  
 Emerson, Samuel, 332.  
 Emery, Capt., 332.  
     Stephen, 293.  
 Emilio, Manuel, 129.  
 Encounter (ship), 38,  
     50, 51.  
 Encounter (flagship),  
     41.  
 Endeavor (brig), 152.  
 Endeavor (sloop), 237.  
 Endecott, John, 136,  
     144.  
 Endecott, *see also* In-  
     ticut.  
 English, Philip, 149,  
     150.  
 Essex Marine Rail-  
     way, 6.  
 Essex (brig), 328.  
 Essex (ship), 344,  
     347(3).  
 Estort, Water, 87.  
 Evans, Asaph, 155.  
     Bailey Winslow, 175.  
     Bertha Lewis, 175.  
     Everett Lewis, 155.  
     Forest Leon, 155.  
     Fred B., 175.  
     George Warren, 175.  
     Hannah, 155.  
     Hosea, 155.  
     Margaret Hatha-  
         way, 175.  
     Marion King, 175.  
     Everard, Henry, 87.  
 Everett, Edward, 132.  
 Exchange (ship), 215.  
**Fabens, Joseph War-**  
**ren, 22.**  
 Fabre, Capt., 200.  
 Fabyan, Dr. Charles  
     W., 65.  
 Fahey, Patrick, 9.  
 Fairfax, Bryan, 3.  
     Hannah, 3.  
     William, 3.  
 Fairfield, Mary, 263,  
     265.  
 Fairman, *see* Ferman.  
 Fame (brigantine),  
     215(2).  
 Farley, Harriet, 129.  
 Farnham, —, 10.  
     Daniel, 345.  
     Hannah, 67.  
     Olive (Leffingwell),  
         67.  
     Stephen, 67.  
 Farrar, Canon, 111(2).  
     Flora C., 79.

- Farrar, Thomas, 79.  
 Farrington, —, 236.  
   Capt., 235.  
   John, 235.  
   Martha, 235.  
   Matthew, jr., 235.  
   Samuel, 237.  
   Sarah, 235.  
   Capt. William, 235,  
     244.  
 Fellmore, Felmore,  
   John, 826.  
   Capt. John, 326.  
   Thomas, 327.  
 Felt, Benjamin, 93(2).  
 Felton, Francis, 256.  
   Sally, 256.  
   Sally (Graves), 256.  
   Sarah, 265, 271.  
 Fennell, Henrietta, 69.  
 Fenton, —, 190.  
 Ferman, Benjamin,  
   357.  
   Elizabeth, 356.  
   James, 356, 357(5).  
   John, 356, 357.  
   Joseph, 357.  
   Patience, 357(2).  
   Patience (French),  
     357.  
   Richard, 357(3).  
 Ferrand, Edmond,  
   281.  
 Fessenden, Fissenden,  
   Albert H., 80.  
   Ernest Garfield, 80.  
   Martha, 84.  
   Nora Belle, 80, 191.  
   Roy Alfred, 80.  
   Willie Pitt, 80.  
 Fields, James T., 137.  
   Mrs. James T., 140.  
   Sarah B., 173.  
 Fife, —, 191.  
   Annetta, 191.  
   Margaret, 190, 191.  
   Matthew, 190.  
   Matthew C., 190,  
     191.  
   Matthew E., 190.  
 Fillmore, Capt. John,  
   326.  
 Fires, 332.  
 Fisher, —, 77.  
   Andrew Cobb, 181.  
 Fisher, Ellen Louise  
   (Pease), 181.  
   Fannie G., 181.  
   James C., 190.  
   Sally, 77.  
   Walter, 372.  
 Fisk, Dwight Lewis,  
   175.  
   Katharine Bradford,  
     175.  
   Walter Edward, 175.  
 Fiske, Peter, 94.  
 Flagg, Dr. John, 243.  
 Fletcher, —, 345.  
   Dr., 81, 82.  
   Ann, 81.  
   Edmond, 82.  
   Elizabeth, 82.  
   Giles, 82.  
   Gyles, 81.  
   Dr. Gyles, 81, 82.  
   Henry, 82.  
   Joane, 84.  
   Judeth, 82.  
   Mary, 82.  
   Phineas, 81, 84(2),  
     85.  
   Priscilla, 82.  
 Flint, Pegay, 96.  
 Flood, Wm., 334.  
 Flower, B. O., 140.  
 Floyd, Capt. John,  
   229.  
 Fly (schooner), 215.  
 Foard, see Forde.  
 Foley, P. K., 124, 144.  
 Follansbee, John, 333.  
 Foot, Capt., 321.  
 Forbes, —, 40.  
 Forbush, John, 281.  
 Forde, Foard, John,  
   281.  
   Richard, 292.  
 Forman, Formond,  
   William, 374(2).  
 Forrester, Forester,  
   —, 6, 25(2), 33,  
   39.  
   Cato, 95.  
   Edward, 25.  
 Fortripp, Laurence,  
   87.  
 Foster, Forster, —,  
   273(2) 372.  
   Judge, 322.  
 Foster, Asa, 342.  
   George W., 164.  
   Hannah, 342.  
   Iantha (Lewis), 165.  
   John W., 46.  
   Nehemiah, 164.  
   Robert, 335, 372.  
   Susan M., 164.  
   Zachariar, 94.  
 Fowle, Rebecca, 263,  
   265.  
 Fowler, —, 107, 273.  
   Elizabeth, 165.  
   O. R., 145.  
   Samuel, 165, 273.  
   Susan, 165.  
 Foy, Pat, 8.  
 Foyker, Thomas, 86.  
 Franc, Robert, 374.  
 Frances, Peter, 95.  
 Frankelyn, Thomas,  
   87.  
 Franklin (brigantine),  
   215(4).  
 Franklin (ship), 320(2).  
 Frederick, —, 18.  
 Freed, Anne, 308.  
   Elizabeth, 308.  
 Freedley, Lilla C., 160.  
 Freeman, Primus, 95.  
   Robert, 94.  
   William Frederick,  
     75.  
 Freeto, Jane Bessom,  
   265, 267.  
   John, 265, 267.  
   Mary (Brown), 265,  
     267.  
 French, —, 349.  
   Abigail, 357, 359.  
   Abner, 354(2).  
   Alice, 356(2).  
   Amie, 356.  
   Anna, 359.  
   Asher, 358.  
   Azubah, 359(2).  
   Calvin, 358.  
   Cynthe, 359.  
   Eleanor, 359(2).  
   Elizabeth, 354, 355,  
     356(2), 357.  
   Ephraim, 348(3),  
     349(2), 355(5),  
     356(2), 357(2).  
   Esther, 357.

- French, Experience, 356(2).  
 Hephzibah, 352, 356(5).  
 Huldah, 357.  
 Isaac, 358.  
 Jemimah, 354.  
 John, 348(10), 349(6), 350(6), 351(9), 352(4), 354(3), 356(2), 358(3), 359(6).  
 Corp. John, 349.  
 John, jr., 350(3), 351, 354.  
 John, sr., 350.  
 Joseph, 354(2), 358.  
 Kezia, 354.  
 Leudiah, 359(2).  
 Levi, 359(3).  
 Lucy, 358.  
 Lutherson, 359.  
 Lydia, 351, 352(2), 356, 358.  
 Manassah, 357(2).  
 Martha, 351, 352(2).  
 Mary, 348(4), 351(2), 352(2), 354, 359.  
 Miriam, 358(3).  
 Moriah, 357.  
 Patience, 351, 352(2), 356(2).  
 Phebe, 350, 351, 352(3), 353, 356(2).  
 Rachel, 358, 359(4).  
 Rebecca, 357.  
 Richard, 348, 351(2), 352(2), 355(6), 356(3), 357, 358(2).  
 Richard, jr., 358.  
 Samuel, 348(2), 354(2).  
 Sarah, 352, 353.  
 Silence, 358(2).  
 Susannah, 358.  
 Thomas, 348(6).  
 Ensign Thomas, 348(2).  
 Friendship (brig), 151.  
 Friendship (schooner) 204.  
 Frost, Mary, 256.  
 Rachel, 256(2).  
 Richard, 256(2).  
 Sally, 256.
- Frye, Fry, Elizabeth, 138.  
 Harvey G., 73.  
 Henry B., 73.  
 Lucy (Hill), 73.  
 Mehitabel Brown, 73.  
 Rebecca (Hovey), 73.  
 Fuller, John, sr., 224.  
 Margaret, 25.  
 Furbush, John, 281.  
 Furgesen, Abigail, 265, 268.  
 Furlong and Titcomb, 200, 201.  
 Furness, Dr., 106.
- G**age, Gen., 209, 210(2), 291.  
 Sergeant John, 350.  
 Gale, Bartholomew, 281.  
 Edmund, 325.  
 Gardner, Gardiner, Ellen, 373.  
 Esther, 65.  
 Frederick Bowen, 65.  
 Henry, 316.  
 Jack, 95.  
 James Lewis, 65.  
 John, jr., 322, 323.  
 Laura Isabel, 65.  
 Lawrence, 65.  
 Nicholas B., 65.  
 Peleg W., 65.  
 Primus, 96.  
 Rhoda (Brown), 65.  
 Walter, 65.  
 Gardoqui & Co., 197.  
 Garibaldi, 18.  
 Garland, George, 329.  
 Garrison, William Lloyd, 129(2), 136(2), 140.  
 Garthorne, Francis, 297.  
 Gatchell, Gachell, Ann, 265, 270.  
 John, jr., 281.  
 John, sr., 281(2).  
 Mary, 265, 270.  
 Samuel, 265, 270, 281.  
 Wiburrough, 281(2).
- Gates, Adelia M. (Puffer), 183.  
 Augustus, 183.  
 Ella Maria, 183.  
 Gathercole, Lydia, 232.  
 Gaudeloupe (ship of war), 319.  
 Gedney, Maj. Barthl., 229.  
 Jane, 312.  
 Germaine, Dr. Charles, 168.  
 Mary (Barker-Johnson), 168.  
 Mary Felton, 168.  
 Gerrish, Benj. jr., 196.  
 Col. Jacob, 244.  
 Gibb, William, 150(2), 151(3).  
 Gibson, Jane, 69.  
 Gifford, Richard, 329(2).  
 Gill, Elizabeth, 265, 271.  
 Gilley, Betsy (Goss), 273.  
 Sally, 256, 273.  
 Sally Rebecca Le-Craw, 256.  
 Thomas, 256.  
 William, 273.  
 William, jr., 273(2).  
 Gilligan, Gilliginn, Frances, 281.  
 Francisce, 281.  
 Gillis, Capt. James Dunlap, 4.  
 Girdler, Anna (Den-nis), 256.  
 Benjamin, 256.  
 Benjamin, jr., 256, 265, 268.  
 Hannah, 265, 267.  
 Gleason, Amos, 154.  
 Mary (Nutting), 154.  
 Mary Elizabeth, 154.  
 Glenton, Henrie, 308.  
 Henry, 308.  
 William, 308(2).  
 Glidd, John, 83.  
 Mary, 83.  
 Gloucester (Mass.), 12, 342.  
 Glover, —, 14.  
 Benjamin, 95.

- Glover, Gen. John, 163(2).  
 Jonathan, 265, 266.  
 Sally, 163.  
 Sarah, 163.  
 Godfrey, Edward K., 67.  
 Going, Roxie, 79.  
 Gold Hunter (ship), 21.  
 Goldsmith, Dr. William, 107.  
 William B., M. D., 139.  
 Goldthwait, Adaline J., 170.  
 Dennis, 170.  
 Fred P., 170.  
 Good, Adam, 373.  
 Goodale, Goodle, Abraham, 92.  
 Benjamin, 92.  
 Cato, 95.  
 David, 92.  
 Elizabeth, 92(2).  
 John, 92.  
 Joseph, 92.  
 Mary, 92.  
 Samuel, 92.  
 Sarah, 92.  
 Thomas, 92.  
 Zachariah, 92.  
 Goodhue, —, 337.  
 Goodwin, Ada, 184.  
 Elizabeth (Graves), 161.  
 Jonas B., 161.  
 Jonas Ball, 161.  
 William Otis, 161.  
 Gooler, Deborah, 281.  
 Gooy, Elfrey D., 190.  
 Gordon, —, 18, 26, 27(2), 362(3), 364, 365(2), 366(2), 367(2), 368.  
 Capt., 367.  
 Gen., 27, 37.  
 Benjamin Lewis, 72.  
 Cyrus, 72.  
 Cyrus Lewis, 72.  
 Ellen Belle, 72.  
 Ellen M. (Cutter), 72.  
 Frank Cutter, 72.  
 Sally Lewis, 72.  
 Sarah J., 65.  
 Goss, Goos, —, 273.  
 Addie May, 183.  
 Clarence William, 183.  
 Daniel Walter, 183.  
 Flora Belle, 183.  
 Henry, 183.  
 Henry Walter, 183.  
 Margery, 88.  
 Sarah (Dexter), 183.  
 Gough, —, 29.  
 Capt., 30.  
 Gould, Daniel, 265, 269, 353.  
 David, 353.  
 Hannah, 353.  
 John, 351, 352(2), 353(3).  
 Lydia, 353.  
 Mary, 353.  
 Nathaniel, 353.  
 Phebe, 351, 352, 353.  
 Sarah, 353.  
 Solomon, 353.  
 Zaccheus, 353.  
 Gove, Bertha E., 171.  
 Carrie S., 171.  
 Edward, 183.  
 Elizabeth, 121, 133.  
 Enoch, 171.  
 Graham, Agnes May, 155.  
 Albert Arthur, 155.  
 Asenath (Adams), 155.  
 Bertha Amanda, 155.  
 Charles Sumner, 155.  
 Clyde Lewis, 155.  
 Edith Mabel, 155.  
 Eliakim, 155.  
 Florence Ethel, 155.  
 George Sumner, 155.  
 John Dana, 155.  
 Mary (Fleming), 155.  
 Maud Elima, 155.  
 Samuel, 155.  
 Grand Ossell (ship), 147.  
 Grand Turk (ship), 215(2), 217(6), 218.  
 Grandin, Judith, 281.  
 Grandy, Amos, 265, 269.  
 Lydia, 265, 269.  
 Mary (Boden), 265, 269.  
 Grant, —, 18, 42.  
 Elijah, 171.  
 John, 265, 268.  
 Louise (Curtis), 171.  
 Martha A., 171.  
 Primus, 94.  
 Grant-Duff, Rt. Hon. Sir Mount-Stuart Elphinstone, 27.  
 Graves, Admerel, 321.  
 Amos Evans, 256(6), 273(2).  
 Amos Evans, jr., 256.  
 Edward Union, 256.  
 Eliza (Chapman), 256(5), 273(2).  
 Helen Maria, 256.  
 James C., 251.  
 James Chapman, 256(2), 273.  
 John, jr., 256(2).  
 John Chapman, 256, 273.  
 John Mason, 251, 256.  
 Luna S., 186.  
 Mary, 256(2).  
 Mary E., 186.  
 Samuel C., 186.  
 Gray, —, 6.  
 George, 312.  
 Jeremiah, 336(2).  
 Lancelot, 312.  
 Susanna, 265, 270.  
 Grayham, John, 265, 266.  
 Greaves, Ebenezer, 266, 267.  
 Greely, Greeley, Hannah, 266, 269.  
 Mary, 265, 266.  
 Green, Benjamin, 165.  
 Darius, 273.  
 Eunice Burrill, 242.  
 Ezra, 242.  
 James, 95.  
 Rev. James D., 242.  
 John, 147.  
 Josephine, 165.  
 Mehitabel, 165.  
 Primus, 94.  
 Greenfield, Peeter, 282.  
 Greenleaf, —, 333.  
 Edmund, 335.  
 John, 345.

- Greenwaye, Willyam, 291.  
 Greenwood, Miles, 215.  
 Grenell, Antoinette, 179.  
 Grenwell, Anne, 83.  
   John, 83.  
   Samuel, 83.  
   Sarah, 83.  
 Griffin, Griffing, Ann, 266(2).  
   Jasper, 282.  
   Mary Babson, 164.  
   Capt. Nathaniel, 164.  
   Priscilla (Lane), 164.  
 Griggs, Charles R., 158.  
 Grinnell, Rebecca Chase, 137.  
 Grist, —, 273.  
   Capt. John, 273(2).  
 Griswold, Rufus W., 127, 128.  
 Groundell, Judith, 282(2).  
 Groundin, Grounden, Judith, 282(3).  
 Groves, Cato, 93, 94.  
 Guion, Capt., 324.  
 Gurteen, Grace, 142.  
 Gyles, George, 83.  
**H**  
 Haberfeld, Thomas, 86.  
 Hackett, Amy, 182.  
   Maria Elizabeth (Passmore), 182.  
   Rev. Wm. Henry, 182.  
 Hafsockey Meadow (Topsfield), 354.  
 Haggett, Jane, 373.  
   Nathaniel, 373(4).  
   Susannah, 373(2).  
   William, 373.  
 Hale, Henry Appleton, 8.  
   Col. Henry Appleton, 18.  
   James Ford, 8.  
   Robert, 344.  
   Thomas, 304.  
 Hall, Elizabeth, 70, 309.  
   Fanny, 171.  
   John, 307.  
   Mary Ann, 171.  
   Samuel, 171.  
 Hallett, —, 213.  
   Capt., 212, 214(3).  
   Capt. Allen, 212.  
 Hamblin, Francis, 330.  
 Hamilton (clipper), 15, 17.  
 Hammond, Hammon, —, 273.  
   Deborah, 265, 266.  
   Harriet, 187.  
   James, 167.  
 Hand, —, 342.  
 Handy, Horace R., 174.  
 Hannaford, Blanche Percy, 167.  
   Charles T., 167.  
   Delia A. (Spinney), 167.  
 Hanscom, Ann Maria (Paul), 158.  
   Matilda, 158.  
   Samuel, 158.  
 Harding, Abby, 160.  
   Lyman, 160.  
   N., 298.  
   Newell, 294.  
 Hardy (gun boat), 38, 39, 41(2), 50(3), 51(4), 53.  
 Hardy (steamer), 55.  
 Harmon, Harman, Samuel, 83.  
   Thomas, 82.  
 Harraden, Hareden, Harreden, Harredin, —, 313, 316, 320(2).  
   Capt., 316, 319, 320(2), 324.  
 Harriden (ship), 317.  
 Harrington, George, 79.  
   Isaac, 79.  
   James Lewis, 79.  
   Relief (Watkins), 79.  
 Harris, Amos Holbrook, 76.  
   Darcas, 328.  
   Elizabeth (Dennis), 273.  
   Emma (Leavitt), 165.  
   John, 165.  
   John B., 165.  
   Mason, 273.  
   Robert, 273.  
 Hart, Charles Brooks, 156.  
   John, 282.  
   Lefy (Brooks), 156.  
   Samuel, 156.  
   Tho: 88(3).  
 Hartopp, Joane, 310.  
 Haruey, —, 96.  
 Harvard College, 231.  
 Harvey, *see* Haruey.  
 Haseltine, David, 219, 220.  
 Haskel, —, 347.  
 Hasket & John (brigantine), 215(2).  
 Hasket & John (ship), 218.  
 Hasley, Thomas, 89.  
 Hathorne, Hathen, —, 5.  
   Eleazer, 282.  
   Hezekiah, 328(4).  
   Joanna, 328(4).  
   Jos., 151.  
   Kathurah, 328.  
   William, 328(7).  
 Hathorne, *see also* Hawthorne.  
 Haven, Franklin, 26.  
 Haverhill (Mass.), 342, 343.  
 Hawkes, —, 318.  
   John, 234.  
   Lydia, 234.  
 Hawkins, Chauncey J., 141.  
 Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 3, 7.  
 Hawthorne, *see also* Hathorne.  
 Hayden, Joseph Hine, 273(2).  
   Sarah, 273.  
   William, 252.  
   William, jr., 273(2).  
 Hayes, —, 18, 24(2), 25(3), 29, 36, 42, 46, 53.  
   Augustus Allen, 25.  
 Hayne, —, 109(2), 110.  
   Paul H., 109.  
 Haywarde, Heyward, Edward, 87.  
   William, 290.

- Heatsworth, Charles, 309.  
     John, 309.  
 Hector (ship), 313, 316.  
 Hemans, —, 9.  
 Hempstead (N. H.), 343, 344.  
 Henchman, —, 227, 234.  
     Rev., 232, 234.  
     Rev. Nathaniel, 227, 234(2).  
 Henderson, John, 147.  
     Peter, 327.  
 Henry (brig), 218.  
 Henshawe, —, 83.  
 Herron, John, 371(3).  
 Hesibrige, —, 85.  
 Heskyns, —, 291.  
 Hichborn, Ann, 266, 269.  
 Hickman, Lillie, 190.  
 Hicks, Joshua, 341.  
 Hider, John, 150.  
 Higginson, John, 192, 203.  
     Rev. John, 192.  
     Thomas Wentworth, 140.  
 Hildreth, —, 6.  
 Hill, Arthur E., 67.  
     C. V. D., 188.  
     Charles Henry, 80, 153.  
     Jack, 96.  
     Mary Abby, 80, 153.  
     Mary Susan (McIntire), 80, 153.  
     Prince, 95.  
 Hillman, Abigail, 66.  
     Azro A., 66.  
     Frances, 66.  
     Frederick, 66.  
     Justin, 66.  
 Hills, Sarah, 302.  
 Hilton, David, 180.  
     Eliza Bean, 180.  
     John J., 158.  
     Sally Fuller (Wallace), 180.  
 Hinkleley, Hannah, 273.  
     Mary, 273(2).  
 Hinds, Benjamin, 256(5), 266, 270, 273(2).  
 Hinds, Capt. Benjamin, 273.  
     Mary (Tucker), 256(3), 273.  
     Ruth, 273.  
     Samuel Tucker, 256.  
 Hirst, William, 92, 147(2).  
 Hoar, Hoer, Eliza B., 176.  
     Fanny P. (Burrows), 176.  
     Lewis Thomas, 176.  
     Thomas, 282.  
 Hodges, —, 5, 7.  
     D. F., 134.  
     Gamaliel, 3, 7.  
     Jonathan, 7.  
     Joseph, 94.  
     M. R., 142.  
     Priscilla, 7.  
     Rose, 94.  
 Hogans, Jack, 95.  
 Hoggard, Anne, 307.  
     John, 307.  
 Holiman, Edward, 282.  
 Holland, —, 367, 368.  
     Capt., 367(2).  
     Gen., 367.  
 Holliman, Jno., 147.  
 Holmes, Dr., 109(4).  
     Dr. Oliver Wendell, 109.  
 Holyoke, —, 5.  
 Homan, Hannah, 274.  
     John, 266, 269.  
     Nathaniel, 274.  
 Homer, Mary, 158.  
 Hooper, 274.  
     Lucy, 127(2).  
     Robert, 237, 282.  
     William, 274.  
 Hooton, Ann, 307.  
     Nathaniel, 307.  
 Hope, Admiral, 34, 35, 361, 363, 368(2), 370(2).  
     Admiral Sir James, 29, 31, 53, 55, 368.  
     Rear Admiral Sir James, 368.  
     Sir James, 33(2), 41, 51(3), 56.  
 Hope (ship), 318(2), 319, 321(2), 322, 323.  
 Hoper, Robard, 282.  
 Hopewell (ship), 92.  
 Hopkins, Diana (Cole), 159.  
     Frances (Shepard), 68.  
     John, 159.  
     Mary Adaline, 159.  
     Russell, 68.  
 Horsman, John, 372.  
 Horton, Horten, —, 274.  
     Anna (Remington), 177.  
     Comfort, 174.  
     Elizabeth (Sutton), 165.  
     Emily Ann, 177.  
     George, 165.  
     James, 334.  
     Jeremiah Lord, 165.  
     Rev. Josephus W., 177.  
     Martha P., 174.  
     Samuel, 274.  
 Hosey, Edward, 374.  
     Thomas, 374.  
 Howard, Jame, 95.  
     Mary, 79.  
     Sarah (Scripture), 79.  
     Timothy, 79.  
 Howe, How, Edith March, 75.  
     Francis Augustine, 75.  
     Francis Freeman, 75.  
     Harriet (Nason), 75.  
     James, 75.  
     James Lewis, 75.  
     John, 349.  
 Howes, Ephraim Owen, 162.  
     Priscilla (Doane), 162.  
     Rebecca Frances, 162.  
 Howland, Caro W., 187.  
     Charles A., 187.  
     Charles C., 187.  
     Louise Ayer, 187.  
     Margaret (Ayer), 187.  
 Hoyt, —, 145.  
     Joseph, 334.



- Hudson, —, 305, 333, 334.  
     John, 282.  
     Mary, 282.  
     Samuel, 282.  
 Hughes, Samuel, 347.  
 Humphrey, Humfrey,  
     —, 224, 236, 237.  
     John, 236, 285.  
     Sir John, 226.  
 Hunsman, John, 312.  
 Hunt, —, 47.  
     Fannie Evans, 175.  
     Helen Nancie, 175.  
     Horatio A., 175.  
     Jesse Hosmer, 175.  
     Louise Wisnor, 175.  
     Thomas Franklin,  
         47.  
 Hunter (ship), 215, 317.  
 Huntington, Edmund  
     T., 184.  
     Jacob R., 138.  
 Hurd, Grace, 353.  
     Jacob, 227.  
 Huron (gunboat), 161.  
 Hurst, William, 91(3).  
 Hussey, Capt., 24.  
 Hutchinson, —, 240.  
     Gov., 297(3).  
     Elijah, 266, 270.  
 Hutton, Edward, 308,  
     309.  
     Nathaniel, 308, 309.  
 Hyde, Phebe, 354.  
     Thomas, 354.  
 Infanta Maria (ship),  
     91.  
 Ingalls, Lizzie F., 171.  
     Mercy, 245.  
     Mercy Pratt, 245.  
     Nathaniel, 245.  
     Sarah, 171.  
     S. William, 171.  
 Ingersoll, Capt., 211(3).  
     Williamena, 190.  
 Ingrame, Henry, 374.  
 Innis, John A., 131.  
 Insurance, Marine, 204.  
 Intemperance, 192.  
 Inticot, Seasor, 95.  
 Ipswich (Mass.), 91,  
     342.  
 Ireland, Sarah, 190.  
 Ireson, Benjamin, jr.,  
     186.  
     Hannah (Choate),  
         186.  
     Mary Adelaide, 186.  
 Irwin, —, 51.  
 Italy, 20.  
 Ives, Thomas, 282.  
 Ivory, Ann, 222.  
     Benjamin, 237.  
     Lois, 222.  
     Thomas, 222.  
 J'Agoe, Abram, 191.  
 Jackman, —, 332.  
 Jackson, —, 274.  
     Col., 315.  
     Abraham, 335.  
     Christopher, 308.  
     Hannah (Carpen-  
         ter), 175.  
     James, 175.  
     John, 308, 310.  
     Louisa, 175.  
     Marie, 307, 309.  
     Nicholas, 308(3), 310.  
     Sarah, 266, 269.  
     Thomas, 307, 309.  
     William, 307(2).  
 Jaffrey, John, 150.  
 Jamaica Packet  
     (schooner), 211.  
 James, Erasmus, 282  
     (2), 283(9).  
     Erasmus, jr., 282.  
     Jane, 282, 283(3).  
     Samson, 95.  
 Jay, —, 323.  
 Jaynes, Jennie, 178.  
 Jefferson, Jeferson,  
     —, 6(2).  
     Stephen, 373.  
 Jeffos, John, 94.  
 Jeffries, George, 190.  
 Jelly, William, 252.  
 Jeninges, Phillipp, 374.  
 Jewett, Aquila, 353.  
     Hannah, 353.  
 Joanes, Grace, 283.  
 John Grace (brig), 217.  
 Johnson, Jonson, Col.,  
     97, 98.  
     Adam, 95.  
     Albert, 167.  
     Benjamin, 243.  
 Johnson, Benjamin B.,  
     186.  
     Deborah (Lindsay),  
         167.  
     Edmund, 97(2).  
     Col. Edmund, 97.  
     Eliza (Allen), 167.  
     Frances Ann, 182.  
     Francis, 283, 285.  
     George, 166.  
     Isaac, 333.  
     Jane E., 167.  
     Jonas, 182.  
     Joshua R., 166.  
     Lydia (Bacheller),  
         186.  
     Martha, 332.  
     Mary, 97.  
     Nancy (Hayden),  
         182.  
     Oliver, 136.  
     Lieut. Samuel, 229.  
     Sarah, 166.  
     Sarah Ann, 186.  
     Sophia Stetson, 167.  
     William, 96, 167.  
 Jones, Capt., 333.  
     Benj., 198.  
     Florence, 181.  
     Laura H., 69.  
     Samuel, 334.  
 Joslin, Bertram L.,  
     185.  
 Kane, Annie, 185.  
 Keezer, Nathaniel, 336.  
 Keith, William, 321.  
 Kelland, Eliza M., 166.  
     George, 166.  
     Mary A., 166.  
 Kelley, —, 190.  
 Kendale, John, 86.  
 Kennedy, W. Sloane,  
     139(2).  
 Kettell, Samuel, 123.  
 Keyes, Keas, Keese,  
     John, 127, 144.  
     Phebe, 350.  
     Rebecka, 351.  
     Robert, 350(2).  
     Sarah, 350, 351.  
 Kidd, Capt., 193.  
     Alice, 306.  
     Margaret, 310.  
     William, 306, 308.

- Kimball, Kimbal, Eunice, 336.  
   Moses, 136.  
 King, Kyng, —, 226.  
   — (Dole), 185.  
   Capt., 224.  
   Daniel, 226(2).  
   Elizabeth, 226.  
   Jane, 185.  
   Nathaniel, 185.  
   Ralph, 228.  
   Capt. Ralph, 224.  
   Richard, 235.  
   Samuel, 340(2).  
   Thomas, 373, 374.  
 King George (ship-of-war), 202.  
 King of Prussia (privateer), 199.  
 Kirkman, John, 331.  
 Kitchen, Kitchin, Cesser, 94.  
   Vilot, 94.  
 Kittridge, Kittredge, Dr. John, 333.  
   Mary Ann, 158.  
 Knapp, Knap, George Samuel, 153.  
   George Washington, 153.  
 Hazel Louise, 153.  
   J., 332.  
 Lewis Mansfield, 153.  
   Lillian Elizabeth, 153.  
   Meriel (Mansfield), 153.  
 Kneeland, S., 343.  
 Knight, Charles, 283.  
   Daniel, 334.  
   Richard, 83.  
   Robert, 283.  
 Knot, John, 325.  
 Knowland, Mrs. William, 251, 252(3).  
 Knowles, Abigail, 266, 267.  
   Annie E., 169.  
   Edna, 169.  
   Edward P., 173.  
   Helen Lewis, 173.  
   John S., 169.  
   Stephen Dexter, 173.  
   Stephen M., 173.  
 Knox, Clara, 256.  
 Kossuth, 20.  
 Kreyer, Dr., 57, 59.  
 Kwa-shing (cruiser), 57.  
 Ladley, Susan, 307.  
 Lake, Eliza, 190.  
   Enoch, 190.  
   Mary Almira, 190.  
 Lambert, —, 4, 5(2), 321.  
   Capt., 5.  
   Francis, 310.  
   John, 266, 269.  
   Joseph, 5.  
   Capt. Joseph, 5.  
   Mary, 310.  
   Moses, 5.  
   Richard, 149.  
 Lamphere, Amanda (Wiggin), 73.  
 Lamson, Abigail (Prentice), 155.  
   Daniel, 155.  
   Elizabeth, 155.  
 Lander, Peter, 214.  
   William A., 98.  
 Lane, John, 373.  
   William, 290.  
 Lane & Frazer, 197, 204.  
 Langbridge, John, 290.  
 Lankletter, Annie, 263, 266.  
 Lapham, Benj. N., 173.  
   Sophia M. (Bullock), 173.  
   Sophie P., 173.  
 Lapwing (steamer), 57.  
 Larcom, Lucy, 108, 143.  
 Larkham, Job, 358.  
   Mary, 358.  
 Laskey, —, 274.  
 LaTigre (privateer), 200.  
 Lattimore, Latamore, Christopher, 283(2).  
   Marie, 283.  
   Mary, 286.  
 Lauerich, —, 312.  
 Laughton, Thomas, sr., 224.  
 Lawce, Katherine, 88.  
   Thomas, 87(3), 88.  
 Lawrence, Capt., 338(2).  
   Curtis, 153.  
   Lucy (Merriam), 153.  
   Susan Frances, 153.  
 Lea, J. Henry, 305.  
 Leach, Richard, 266, 270.  
 Leaver, Wm., 327.  
 Leavit, Richard, 310.  
 LeBreton, Capt. Peter, 296.  
 LeCraw, Hannah (Widger), 273.  
   John, 266(2), 273.  
 Leddell, William, 374.  
 Ledy, John, 283.  
 Lee, —, 51, 274.  
   Col., 274.  
   Betsy, 274.  
   Dover, 95.  
   Francis H., 41, 50.  
   John Clark, 3, 4.  
   Samuel, 274.  
   Thomas, 96, 331.  
 Leet, John, 326, 327.  
 Legg, Leag, Leegg, Elizabeth, 283(2).  
   John, 283.  
   John, jr., 283.  
   John, sr., 283(2).  
 Legoce, Capt. Isaack, 327.  
 Legro, Hezekiah, 263, 266.  
 Legrow, Mary, 267, 269.  
 Leigh, John, 149.  
 Leslie, Col., 209.  
 Leveck, John C., 173.  
   Lucy W. (Dexter), 173.  
   Mary Ann, 173.  
 Lewis, —, 156, 169(2), 173, 174, 227.  
   Bros., 189.  
   Aaron, 75(2).  
   Aaron Lummus, 165.

- Lewis, Abba Johnson, 186.  
 Abbie Elizabeth, 155.  
 Abby, 157.  
 Abigail, 76(2), 156, 189(2).  
 Abigail Fielding, 191.  
 Adelaide, 190(2).  
 Adeline M., 73.  
 Agnes Adams, 179.  
 Albert, 156(2), 191.  
 Albert Edward, 156.  
 Albion W., 168.  
 Albion Wesley, 168.  
 Alexander, 156(2).  
 Alfred, 67, 68.  
 Alfred Bosworth, 65, 173(2), 174.  
 Allen W., 169.  
 Allen Wallace, 170 (2).  
 Allen Webster, 169 (2).  
 Allie May, 70.  
 Alma Eliza, 73.  
 Almira A., 182.  
 Almira E., 160.  
 Almira H., 160.  
 Alonzo, 227.  
 Amos, 189, 190(3).  
 Amos Edwards, 190.  
 Amos Edwin, 161.  
 Andrew, 76(2), 77, 158, 159.  
 Ann Maria, 158.  
 Anna Augusta, 161.  
 Anna Eliza, 190.  
 Anna Harriet, 65.  
 Anna Hovey, 190.  
 Anna Kate, 69.  
 Anna M., 168.  
 Anna Mabel, 187.  
 Anna Mary, 190.  
 Anna Ware, 183.  
 Anna Warren, 186.  
 Anne Maria, 190.  
 Annie, 185.  
 Annie Haven, 159.  
 Annie Mae, 186.  
 Annie W. S., 169.  
 Arthur, 176.  
 Arthur Alanson, 186.  
 Arthur C., 186.  
 Lewis Arthur Gerry, 187.  
 Arvilla, 157.  
 Asa, 70(3), 161(2), 179, 191.  
 Asa Warren, 162.  
 Augusta Ann, 154.  
 Augusta Bransford, 188.  
 Augusta Mayo, 76.  
 Augustus, 69(2), 76, 77.  
 Augustus Dan, 69.  
 Aurelia H., 71.  
 Beatrice, 181.  
 Beatrice Linda, 80.  
 Benjamin, 68, 70, 178, 189, 190.  
 Benjamin F., 187.  
 Benjamin Franklin, 155(2), 167.  
 Benjamin H. J., 186.  
 Benjamin Humphreys, 162(2).  
 Benjamin Ireson, 187.  
 Benjamin Lapham, 173.  
 Benjamin Willis, 190.  
 Bernard M., 157(2).  
 Bernard Waldo, 183.  
 Bertha, 175.  
 Bertha N., 187.  
 Bessie, 70.  
 Betsey L., 163.  
 Beckford, 165(2).  
 Bowers, 66(2).  
 Bradford, 174.  
 Bransford, 178.  
 Burrill T., 168.  
 Burrill Turner, 168.  
 Carlos Smith, 73.  
 Caro W., 187.  
 Caroline, 65, 190.  
 Caroline A., 168.  
 Caroline Crosby, 75.  
 Caroline Elizabeth, 154, 175.  
 Caroline H., 168.  
 Caroline Mason, 66.  
 Caroline Willis, 190.  
 Carrie Blanchard, 71.  
 Carrie Florence, 187.  
 Lewis Carroll Grayson, 178.  
 Catharine, 66.  
 Catharine Eliza, 66.  
 Catharine Rounds, 66.  
 Catherine DeMillie, 168.  
 Catherine E., 166.  
 Catherine L., 191.  
 Catherine Washington, 166.  
 Celia, 65.  
 Celia Chace, 65.  
 Celia Jane, 65.  
 Chace, 65(2).  
 Charles, 70, 71(2), 156.  
 Charles A., 156, 159.  
 Charles Andrew, 182.  
 Charles Augustus, 187.  
 Charles Benjamin, 159(3).  
 Charles Bradley, 180.  
 Charles Carrington, 72.  
 Charles Courtland, 182.  
 Charles Crosby, 183.  
 Charles Dudley, 172(3).  
 Charles E., 177.  
 Charles Edmund, 170(2).  
 Charles Edwin, 178.  
 Charles Everett, 154, 185, 186(2).  
 Charles Francis, 156, 169.  
 Charles Freeman, 165.  
 Charles G., 179.  
 Charles H., 164.  
 Charles Henry, 80, 153, 154(3), 191.  
 Charles Hildreth, 157.  
 Charles Oliver, 71.  
 Charles R., 158.  
 Charles Stewart, 165.  
 Charles Sylvester, 177.

- Lewis, Charles W., 169.  
 Charles Warren, 169.  
 Charlotte, 80(2).  
 Charlotte Allina, 183.  
 Chauncey, 176.  
 Chester Verjano, 171.  
 Clara Adelaide, 68.  
 Clara Josephine, 176.  
 Clara R., 175.  
 Clarence, 158.  
 Clarence F., 183.  
 Clarence Herbert, 161.  
 Clemence Clarissa, 157.  
 Clinton D., 176.  
 Clyde Gates, 183.  
 Cordelia Angeline, 65.  
 Cordelia B., 172.  
 Cornelius, 171.  
 Cornet John, 224.  
 Crosby, 76, 183(2).  
 Deborah, 189(3).  
 Dexter B., 173.  
 Dexter Bosworth, 173(2).  
 Diantha Chloe, 181.  
 Dora Ella, 68.  
 Dorcas, 161.  
 Dorcas Emily, 161.  
 Dorothy Bean, 170.  
 Earl Carlton, 170.  
 Eben Augustus, 158(2).  
 Edith, 172.  
 Edith Marie, 177.  
 Edmund, 65, 153.  
 Edmund Sanford, 172.  
 Edna Mabelle, 156.  
 Edna Matilda, 158.  
 Edward Augustus, 69, 178(2).  
 Edward Cushing, 184.  
 Edward Elbridge, 187.  
 Edward H., 158.  
 Edward McElheney, 188(2).  
 Edward S., 69.  
 Lewis, Edward Sim-  
 mons, 69, 178, 188  
 (3).  
 Edwin, 166.  
 Edwin Colby, 154,  
 185(5).  
 Edwin Collyer, 161.  
 Edwin Creswell, 72.  
 Edwin Davis, 161.  
 Elam Clarke, 73.  
 Elbridge Gerry, 164,  
 165.  
 Eldora Adeline, 156.  
 Elijah C., 67, 176,  
 177.  
 Eliza Ann, 153.  
 Eliza B., 176, 180.  
 Eliza B. (Hilton), 72.  
 Eliza Jane, 71.  
 Elizabeth, 68(2), 71,  
 155, 166, 189,  
 190(2).  
 Elizabeth A., 158,  
 169.  
 Elizabeth Allen,  
 168.  
 Elizabeth James,  
 75.  
 Elizabeth (Lem-  
 mon), 163.  
 Elizabeth (Mettler),  
 156.  
 Elizabeth P., 164.  
 Elizabeth West, 183.  
 Ella Frances, 71.  
 Ella Germaine, 168.  
 Ella J., 167.  
 Ellen, 80.  
 Ellen Augusta, 75.  
 Ellen Jane, 175.  
 Ellen Leveck, 173.  
 Ellen M., 159.  
 Elliott Burrows,  
 176.  
 Elliott Herbert, 187.  
 Elmer E., 171.  
 Elmer Somers, 190.  
 Elsie S., 160.  
 Elwyn Fisher, 181.  
 Emeline Augusta,  
 78.  
 Emily, 69, 190.  
 Emily Ann, 177.  
 Emily Augusta, 71.  
 Emily Elizabeth, 74.  
 Lewis, Emily J., 172.  
 Emma Arabella, 68.  
 Emma Cora, 181.  
 Emma Jane, 157.  
 Emma Louise, 155.  
 Emma May, 157.  
 Emma Prescott, 170.  
 Eri, 79(2).  
 Eri Brainard, 79.  
 Ernest Leroy, 185.  
 Ethan Allen, 181.  
 Ethan Nichols, 73,  
 181(2).  
 Etta, 158.  
 Eugene Grayson,  
 188.  
 Eugene Washing-  
 ton, 178.  
 Eunice, 189.  
 Eunice Alley, 170.  
 Eunice E., 171.  
 Eva, 172.  
 Everett Delmont,  
 170.  
 Faith, 176.  
 Fanny, 166, 176.  
 Fanny Bowers, 175.  
 Fanny Satira, 74(2).  
 Faustina Delucie,  
 155.  
 Fitzwilliam Griffin,  
 164, 186, 187.  
 Flora Estelle, 181.  
 Florence Elizabeth,  
 178.  
 Florence Jane, 186.  
 Florence Parthenia,  
 188.  
 Frances Adelia, 183.  
 Frances Ann, 183,  
 188.  
 Frances Wilson, 172.  
 Francis, 76.  
 Francis B., 191.  
 Francis Danforth,  
 80, 153.  
 Francis Henry, 177.  
 Frank, 70, 169, 176.  
 Frank Alley, 170(2).  
 Frank Balch, 182.  
 Frank Collins, 166.  
 Frank Cyril, 182.  
 Frank Evens, 173.  
 Frank Herbert, 162.  
 Frank Horton, 174.

- Lewis, Frank Jack-  
   son, 183.  
   Frank L., 176.  
   Frank Rockwell, 168.  
   Frank Swingley, 156.  
   Frank T., 157.  
   Fred A., 182.  
   Fred Chase, 162.  
   Fred Everett, 184.  
   Frederick, 77, 184  
   (2), 190.  
   Frederick A., 77.  
   Frederick Albion,  
   168.  
   Frederick Augus-  
   tus, 77.  
   Frederick Benjamin  
   Adams, 179.  
   Frederick DeLan-  
   cey, 179.  
   Frederick E., 160.  
   Frederick Thomas,  
   160.  
   Frederick William,  
   184.  
   Genevieve, 173.  
   George, 158, 160(2).  
   George Alexander,  
   156.  
   George Brimble-  
   com, 158.  
   George Chase, 188.  
   George Courtland,  
   75(2), 182(2).  
   George Eward, 158.  
   George Harlan, 65,  
   153.  
   George Henry, 154.  
   George Jackson, 175.  
   George Leland, 177.  
   George Martin, 164.  
   George R., 70.  
   George Renton, 184.  
   George W., 166, 175  
   (2).  
   George Washington,  
   66, 68, 166, 175,  
   177.  
   Georgianna, 170.  
   Georgianna Pierce,  
   170.  
   Georgianna Sophia,  
   184.  
   Gertie Eliza Con-  
   verse, 180.
- Lewis, Gertrude Fran-  
   ces, 184.  
   Gertrude Helen, 70.  
   Gertrude Mirriam,  
   70.  
   Gladys May, 186.  
   Grace E., 183.  
   Grace Elizabeth,  
   156.  
   Grace Holland, 168.  
   Grace Louise, 174.  
   Guy Charles, 186.  
   Hamor, 80(3).  
   Hannah, 68, 162, 166,  
   168, 189.  
   Hannah Angeline,  
   68.  
   Hannah Augusta, 80.  
   Hannah Maria, 159,  
   161.  
   Hannah Russell, 164.  
   Harold, 176.  
   Harold Percy, 181.  
   Harold Wilson, 170.  
   Harriet, 75, 189.  
   Harriet A., 182.  
   Harriet A. P. H., 166.  
   Harriet Adelaide, 70.  
   Harriet Adela, 68.  
   Harriet Adeline, 155.  
   Harriet Ella, 176.  
   Harriet I., 67, 191.  
   Harriet Lucretia, 75.  
   Harriet Naomi, 185.  
   Harriet O., 162.  
   Harriet P., 179.  
   Harriet Somers, 190.  
   Harry, 185.  
   Harry R., 176.  
   Harry Walcott, 170.  
   Harry Winslow, 177.  
   Hattie A., 159.  
   Hattie L., 187.  
   Hazel Gladys, 170.  
   Hazel Isabelle, 183.  
   Helen Amelia, 68.  
   Helen Arlene, 170.  
   Helen Pauline, 171.  
   Henrietta, 69, 77.  
   Henry, 164(2), 191.  
   Henry, jr., 163.  
   Henry, sr., 163.  
   Henry A., 186.  
   Henry Benjamin,  
   162.
- Lewis, Henry Bowers,  
   68, 177(2).  
   Henry F., 159.  
   Henry Frothing-  
   ham, 159(2).  
   Henry G., 191.  
   Henry L., 191.  
   Henry W., 166, 181.  
   Henry Wilbur, 170.  
   Herbert Chace, 174.  
   Herbert Otis, 162.  
   Herbert Stetson, 167.  
   Herbert Willard,  
   181.  
   Hope Hubbard, 176.  
   Howard, 176.  
   Huron, 156.  
   Iantha, 164.  
   Ichabod Colby Bart-  
   lett, 179.  
   Ida, 190.  
   Ida Elizabeth, 177.  
   Irving, 159.  
   Irving E., 187.  
   Isaac, 74.  
   Isabelle Jane, 183.  
   Ithra, 79(2), 80.  
   Ivers F., 166.  
   Ivers Foster, 166.  
   J. Eliza, 66.  
   J. Otis, 159.  
   Jackson, 76.  
   Jacob Borden, 68.  
   Jacob Meek, 161.  
   James, 65(3), 74, 75  
   (2), 77, 79, 166.  
   James Ballard, 76.  
   James Chace, 65.  
   James Dempster,  
   178.  
   James H., 158.  
   James Henry, 181.  
   James Pickering, 72,  
   180(3).  
   James Richards, 70  
   (2).  
   James Trask Allen,  
   157.  
   James Willard, 180,  
   181.  
   James Wilson Clark,  
   172.  
   Jane, 70.  
   Jane B., 157, 177.  
   Jane E., 167.

- Lewis, Jane Frances, 67.  
 Jane M., 186.  
 Jennie, 190.  
 Jeremiah, 67(2).  
 Jessie Fisher, 184.  
 Joanna M., 66.  
 John, 164(3), 189(4), 228, 234(2).  
 John, 4th, 164.  
 John Bosworth, 173.  
 John Brown, 190.  
 John Conrad, 69(2).  
 John Conway, 170 (2).  
 John Dexter, 173.  
 John Emmett, 190.  
 John Franklin, 156, 157.  
 John G., 190.  
 John Gunnison, 154, 184(2).  
 John W., 167.  
 John Wesley, 167.  
 John Willard, 73.  
 Jonathan, 72, 73(3).  
 Jonathan Gerry, 164, 165.  
 Jonathan Snow, 160.  
 Joseph, 189(4).  
 Joseph Carlton, 170.  
 Joseph Danforth, 80, 153.  
 Joseph Warren, 158.  
 Joseph West, 65, 174(3).  
 Josephine, 68, 174.  
 Josephine Bradstreet, 171.  
 Josephine J., 168.  
 Josephine Luther, 167.  
 Josephine V., 173.  
 Julia, 188.  
 Julia Ann, 74, 156.  
 Julian, 188.  
 Kate, 185.  
 Kate Mae, 185.  
 Katherine LeBaron, 172.  
 Kingsley Thurber, 66, 174(2).  
 Laura Aurelia, 72.  
 Laura H., 69.  
 Laura Kate, 69.  
 Lewis, Lawrence Hill, 80, 153.  
 LeBaron, 172.  
 Leonard, 165(2).  
 Leonard Percival, 165.  
 Lester Clark, 162.  
 Levi, 66(2), 75, 76 (2), 166, 182, 183.  
 Levi Augustus, 175.  
 Levi Jason, 66, 175 (2).  
 Levi Waldo, 183.  
 Lida, 71.  
 Lillian B., 187.  
 Lillie, 190.  
 Lizzie T., 169.  
 Lloyd Glover, 187.  
 Lois, 69, 154.  
 Lorenzo Turner, 157 (2).  
 Louisa J., 175.  
 Louisa Jackson, 174.  
 Louisa Marsh, 156.  
 Louise M., 156.  
 Lucia, 74.  
 Lucinda Maria, 73.  
 Lucinda Priscilla, 164.  
 Lucretia M., 73.  
 Lucy, 80.  
 Lucy E., 186.  
 Lucy Elizabeth, 76.  
 Lucy Ellen, 161.  
 Lucy Maria, 167.  
 Luetta L., 67.  
 Lund Washington, 69.  
 Luola, 190, 191(2).  
 Luther, 160(2).  
 Luther Edward, 160.  
 Lydia, 191, 234.  
 Lydia (Barrett), 163.  
 Lydia Josephine, 67.  
 Lynden, 190.  
 Madaline, 75.  
 Mahlon Prince, 170.  
 Margaret Bell, 179.  
 Margaret Dudley, 172.  
 Maria, 169.  
 Maria Almira, 67.  
 Maria Jane, 168.  
 Maria Sally, 73.  
 Marion, 176.  
 Lewis, Marion E., 167.  
 Marion Shillaber, 187.  
 Marion Warren, 71.  
 Marshall, 78(2).  
 Marshall A., 78.  
 Marshall Adams, 78.  
 Martha, 76, 79, 164.  
 Martha (Burrill), 163.  
 Martha A., 171.  
 Martha Abba, 183.  
 Martha Augusta, 183.  
 Martha Cresswell, 72.  
 Martha E., 155.  
 Martha Jane, 76.  
 Mary, 71, 79(3), 80, 180, 234.  
 Mary A., 76, 173, 187.  
 Mary Adaline, 159.  
 Mary Ailene, 185.  
 Mary Ann, 159, 164, 165(2), 179.  
 Mary Anna, 190.  
 Mary Augusta, 154 (2), 175.  
 Mary B., 164.  
 Mary Caroline, 166.  
 Mary Chace, 65.  
 Mary Crosby, 77.  
 Mary Elizabeth, 71, 154, 172.  
 Mary Ella, 179.  
 Mary Emma, 158.  
 Mary F., 167.  
 Mary Frances, 75, 191.  
 Mary Isabel, 186.  
 Mary J., 175.  
 Mary Lois, 69.  
 Mary Louise, 173.  
 Mary Marsh, 161.  
 Mary Melvina, 73.  
 Mary Miranda, 181.  
 Mary R., 187.  
 Mary Russell, 72.  
 Mary S., 177.  
 Mary Susie, 159.  
 Mary Willis, 190.  
 Matilda, 158.  
 Maud, 179.  
 Maud Gertrude, 155.  
 Melinda A., 171.

- Lewis, Melissa A., 174.  
   Minnie, 172, 186.  
   Minnie Emily, 177.  
   Minnie Olive, 178.  
   Miriam S., 70.  
   Monemia, 188.  
   Morrill C., 73.  
   Moses, 74(3).  
   Moses Boardman, 72.  
   Nancy, 65(2), 79, 165, 191.  
   Nancy C., 73.  
   Nancy Jane, 156.  
   Nathan Bickford, 165, 187(2).  
   Nathaniel, 166, 189.  
   Nathaniel Ellis, 170.  
   Nellie Louise, 156.  
   Olive, 80.  
   Oliver Questram, 164, 186(2).  
   Ora Ann, 80.  
   Ora Mabelle, 184.  
   Oscar, 69(2).  
   Oscar D., 69.  
   Osmar, 69, 70.  
   Otis, 162(2).  
   Parthenia A., 178.  
   Pattie, 188.  
   Pattie Marian, 188.  
   Pemberton, 173.  
   Percy John, 186.  
   Percy Johnson, 167.  
   Peter Grayson, 178.  
   Phebe Billings, 175.  
   Phebe Lavinia, 67.  
   Capt. Philip, 163(2).  
   Philip F., 160.  
   Philip Henry, 187.  
   Porter James, 80, 184(2).  
   Ralph Morton, 170.  
   Raymond Augustus, 182.  
   Raymond Irving, 181.  
   Rebecca, 70, 181.  
   Reuben, 68(2), 153 (3), 191.  
   Rhoda Jane, 155.  
   Richard Viets, 168.  
   Robert, 160(2).  
   Robert E., 187.  
   Robert Edwin, 185.
- Lewis, Robert Favin, 171.  
   Robert Franklin, 160, 161.  
   Robert J., 69.  
   Roxana, 79.  
   Roxie, 79.  
   Roy Ellis, 170.  
   Roy Everett, 186.  
   Rufus G., 72.  
   Rufus Graves, 72.  
   Rufus Gustavus, 180.  
   Rufus Smith, 72(2), 180(2).  
   Ruth Endicott, 169.  
   Ruth Hawley, 70.  
   Sabra J. W., 71.  
   Sabrina, 182.  
   Sadie Augusta, 69.  
   Sallie Martin, 179.  
   Sally, 72, 73, 77, 78(2).  
   Sally Marshall, 79.  
   Sally Martin, 72.  
   Samuel, 191.  
   Capt. Samuel, 163(4).  
   Samuel A., 167.  
   Samuel Augustus, 166.  
   Samuel Cornell, 177.  
   Samuel Parker, 75.  
   Samuel Shaw, 191.  
   Sarah, 68, 69, 75, 154, 189.  
   Sarah A., 186.  
   Sarah Blanchard, 71.  
   Sarah C., 186.  
   Sarah Eliza, 72.  
   Sarah Elizabeth, 165, 184, 190.  
   Sarah Frances, 166.  
   Sarah G., 163.  
   Sarah J., 184.  
   Satira, 74.  
   Selina, 80, 191.  
   Silas, 154(2).  
   Sophia S., 167.  
   Sumner West, 73, 181, 182(2).  
   Susan, 164(3), 165.  
   Susan A., 174.  
   Susan Abigail, 170.  
   Susan Adelaide, 161.  
   Susan Augusta, 76.
- Lewis, Susan E., 169.  
   Susan Eliza, 153.  
   Susan Elizabeth, 69, 188.  
   Susan F., 153.  
   Susan Frances Gates, 158.  
   Susan Gertrude, 170.  
   Susan J., 69.  
   Susan Lucena, 165.  
   Susan M., 160, 170.  
   Susanna, 189.  
   Sylvester, 68(3).  
   Sylvester Creswell, 72.  
   Theodore A., 171(2).  
   Theodore Augustus, 171.  
   Theodore Francis, 178.  
   Theodore Wallace, 178.  
   Thomas, 163, 171, 172, 189, 191(2), 274.  
   Thomas A. D., 169.  
   Thomas B., 168.  
   Thomas Edward, 172.  
   Thomas H., 169.  
   Thomas Harris, 169.  
   Thomas Kendall, 190.  
   Thomas Y., 171, 172(2).  
   Virginia Beverly, 69.  
   Waldo Stockton, 177.  
   Walter, 176, 190.  
   Walter Clifford, 158.  
   Walter Felix, 178, 187, 188(2).  
   Walter Howard, 188.  
   Walter Irving, 174.  
   Walter James, 174.  
   Walter N., 160.  
   Walter Webster Russell, 180.  
   Warren, 162, 163.  
   Warren A., 158.  
   Warren Billings, 175.  
   Warren Clarke, 73.

- Lewis, Watson Cooke, 188.  
 Whitfield Dan., 69.  
 Wilbur, 80.  
 Willard Francis, 163.  
 William, 157(2), 166, 191.  
 William Andrew, 75.  
 William Augustus, 76.  
 William B., 177.  
 William Brown, 68, 177.  
 William Claggett, 71.  
 William Crosby, 78(2), 191.  
 William Dexter, 157.  
 William Edgar, 158.  
 William Endicott, 169.  
 William Frederick, 71, 179(2).  
 William Gifford, 191.  
 William Gustavus, 172.  
 William Henry, 157, 158, 178, 190.  
 William Henry Harrison, 78.  
 William Herbert, 187.  
 William Herman, 171.  
 William Johnson, 167(2).  
 William M., 71(2).  
 William Malcolm, 157.  
 William Martin, 71.  
 William Otis, 161.  
 William Page, 162.  
 William Sephalon, 179.  
 William T., 66, 176(4).  
 William Warren, 183.  
 Willie Samuel, 158.  
 Willie Wallace, 159.  
 Willis Gaylord, 165.  
 Winnifreda Wallace, 180.  
 Lewis Bros., 189.  
 Lexington (brigantine), 215(3).  
 Lexington (schooner), 215.  
 Li Hung Chang, 25(2), 26, 30, 33, 35(2), 36(2), 42(2), 43(3), 44, 45(2), 46, 47, 48, 60(3), 61, 64.  
 Lickborow, Lickberry, Elizabeth, 309.  
 Mathew, 312.  
 Obediah, 309, 312.  
 Light Horse (ship), 218.  
 Lightbone, Lightbowne, Elizabeth, 312.  
 John, 308(2), 309.  
 Margaret, 308(2).  
 Robert, 309.  
 Lightfoot, William, 253.  
 Lill, Anthony Barkey, 151.  
 Lincoln, —, 22, 46, 164.  
 Abraham, 55.  
 Solomon, 26.  
 Lindsey, Augusta Lewis, 77.  
 Aurelia, 77.  
 Henry Augustus, 77.  
 Henry K., 76.  
 John B., 77.  
 Lizzie Maria, 77.  
 Louisa, 77.  
 Maria (Noble), 77.  
 Linsfurd, Francis, 284.  
 Linton, W. J., 140.  
 Lisbril, Daniel, 265, 267.  
 Littlefield, Edward, 291.  
 Livingstone, —, 24.  
 Lockett, Nancy, 190.  
 Logun, James, 92(2).  
 Long, —, 113.  
 Daniel, 333.  
 John Davis, 26.  
 Longfellow, —, 11.  
 Loomis, Caroline B., 168.  
 Loomis, Caroline H., 168.  
 Lewis & Co., 168.  
 Timothy H., 168.  
 Lord, Diner, 95.  
 Thomas, 333, 335.  
 Lothrop, Forteen, 94.  
 Lottery, 345.  
 Lovejoy, J. C., 128.  
 Lovess, Sarah, 266, 267.  
 Low, —, 40.  
 Ann, 96.  
 Charlotte, 94.  
 Lowell, Gen., 317.  
 John, 243.  
 Lowe, Capt. Gideon, jr., 148.  
 Lowton, Margaret, 307.  
 Loxen, Roger, 373.  
 Loyd, —, 150.  
 David, 149.  
 John, 329.  
 Patience, 149.  
 Thomas, 149(4).  
 Luise (corvette), 57.  
 Lunt, —, 159.  
 Luscomb, Capt., 89(2).  
 Capt. John, 89.  
 Lutton, Thomas, 310.  
 Lyddiard, Nicholas, 89(2).  
 Lydia (ship), 198, 203.  
 Lye, Alice, 86(2).  
 Lynch, —, 40.  
 Lynde, T., 293, 295(2).  
 Thomas, 293.  
 Lynn (Mass.), 223(3), 224(2), 225, 228, 241, 341.  
 Lyons, Lyon, —, 274.  
 Annie F., 157.  
 James, 265, 267.  
 Mary, 265, 267.  
 Thomas, 265, 267.  
 Lyster, —, 367(3).  
 Lieut., 366(2).  
 E. A., 366.  
 Lieut. Thomas, 366.  
 Mabson, John, 91(3), 330.  
 Macanaya, —, 31, 36.  
 Vincente, 31.



- McCartney, Elizabeth (Barnfield), 175.  
     Mary E., 175.  
     Wilson J., 175.  
 McClench, Elizabeth, 267, 268.  
 McCobb, Col., 317.  
 M'Coy, —, 341.  
 Macedonian (frigate), 159.  
 McElheney, Julia, 188.  
 Macgowan, —, 36, 38.  
     Dr., 27, 57, 59.  
     Daniel Jerome, 26.  
     Dr. Daniel Jerome, 26.  
 McIntyre, Andrew, 190.  
     Anna Hovey, 190.  
     Rachel, 190.  
 Mack, Elisha, 3, 4.  
 MacKenlie, William, 147.  
 McKinsty, Rev. L. C., 139.  
 McMullin, James, 191.  
 Macreading, Harriet A., 66.  
 Madison, —, 6.  
 Maggrigry, Hannah, 357.  
 Mailey, Hannah, 168.  
     Maria Jane, 168.  
     Thomas, 168.  
 Malime, —, 374.  
 Malyerd, John, 292.  
 Manchester, Annie Maria, 67.  
     Hattie Lewis, 67.  
     Isaac C., 67.  
 Manchester (Mass.), 342.  
 Maning, Primus, 96.  
 Manning, Richard, 91.  
 Mannon, Joseph, 373.  
 Mansfield, —, 164.  
     Adah, 265, 267.  
     Addie A., 164.  
     Daniel, 243.  
     Elizabeth (Bucknam), 164.  
     Elizabeth Williams, 239.  
     Epes, 164.  
 Mansfield, Ernest Lane Lewis, 164.  
     Capt. John, 242.  
     Col. John, 243.  
     Joseph, 237.  
     Gen. Joseph, 239.  
     Mary, 239.  
     Mary Ellen, 164.  
     Robert Phillips, 164.  
     Sarah, 94.  
 Mansur, Samuel, 335.  
 Manuel, Peter, 95, 96.  
 Marblehead (Mass.), 148, 250, 253, 263, 277, 326, 340, 341, 342(3), 345.  
 Marblehead Galley, (ship), 149.  
 Marine insurance, 204.  
 Marquand, —, 334.  
 Marr, Marre, Jane, 311.  
     Katherine, 312.  
     Mary, 311.  
     William, 311(2), 312.  
 Marsh, Mary R., 187.  
 Marshall, Chedorlao-mer, 183.  
     Jacob, 80.  
     Martha Abba, 183.  
     Martha Fox (Up-ton), 183.  
     Olive, 80.  
     Polly (Harrington), 80.  
 Martin, Marten, Mar-ting, Aaron Gur-don, 74.  
     Arnold, jr., 256.  
     Arnold, 3d, 256(3).  
     Benjamin T., 263, 267.  
     Caroline Alley, 257.  
     Caroline F., 257, 263, 267.  
     Daniel, 330(2).  
     Capt. Daniel, 330.  
     Edward D., 257.  
     Elizabeth Adams, 257.  
     Esther Frost, 257.  
     Gurdon, 74.  
     Hannah, 267, 269.  
     Hannah (Cruft), 257.  
 Martin Hannah (Tuck-er), 257.  
     Hannah C., 257(2), 274.  
     Herbert P., 73.  
     James, 94.  
     Jennie, 176.  
     Mrs. John S., 251, 252.  
     John Sparhawk, 257.  
     Capt. Joseph E., 176.  
     Knott, 5th, 257(11), 274(3).  
     Lewis D., 73.  
     Mary, 257, 267, 270.  
     Mary (Butman), 257(3), 267, 268.  
     Mary (Oliver), 256.  
     Mary (Sparhawk), 257(2).  
     Mary Jane, 257.  
     Mary Thompson (Peach), 257(5), 274.  
     Richard, 257(2), 274.  
     Richard, 3d, 257.  
     Richard Henry, 257.  
     Robert, 284.  
     Sally, 257, 274.  
     Sally (Frost), 274(3).  
     Sally Frost, 257(10).  
     Samuel C., 257.  
     Samuel Sparhawk, 257.  
     Sarah Ann (Hub-bard), 176.  
     Sarah Elizabeth, 257.  
     Satira Lewis, 74.  
     Thomas, 95(2).  
     Thomas, 3d, 257(3), 267, 268.  
     Thomas, 5th, 257.  
     Thomas Jefferson, 257(7), 267, 268, 274.  
     William C., 257, 274.  
     William P., 274.  
     William Peach, 257.  
 Martineau, Harriet, 126.  
 Mary (schooner), 198, 200(6), 201(3), 206.  
 Mary (ship), 217.

- Maslyn, Masslyn, Merrett, Mary (Boden), 274.  
     Anne, 290. Samuel, 274.  
     Frise, 291. Thomas, 87, 290, 291. Merrill, Luther H. J., 74.  
     Mason, —, 322. Matilda F., 74.  
     Jonathan, 322. Merrimac River, 219, 334.  
 Mather, Rev. Increase, 231.  
 Mathews, William, 264, 267.  
 Mathewson, Susan A., 174.  
     Susan S. (Latham), 174.  
     William B., 174.  
 Maule, John, 150(2).  
 Maundy, —, 83.  
     Elizabeth, 83.  
     Thomas, 83.  
 Maverick, Maverick, Moses, 284(6).  
 Maxey, Carroll, 66.  
     Eaton W., jr., 66.  
 Maxfeild, —, 148.  
 May, Maye, Rev. Hezekiah, 267, 271.  
     Joseph, 26.  
     Thomas, 290.  
 Mayo, Daniel, 76.  
     Mary (Putnam), 76.  
     Mary Aurelia, 76.  
 Meacham, John, 355.  
 Meacom, Augustus Tower, 167.  
     George E., 167.  
     Maria A., 167.  
 Medhurst, —, 363.  
 Medoun, William F., 274.  
 Meek, Meak, —, 274.  
     Capt., 274.  
     Richard, 266, 267.  
 Megilgen, Alexander, 284.  
     Frances, 284.  
 Melampe (privateer), 347.  
 Melden, Rev. Charles A., 171.  
     George, 171.  
     Margaret, 171.  
 Melendy, F. H., 157.  
     Ruth Clarence, 157.  
 Menunisoir, Elizabeth, 190.
- Moore, Joseph, 80, 153.  
     Lucy, 80, 153.  
     Mary (Hubbard), 80, 153.  
     Peter, 353.  
     Robert, 309.  
     Tom, 119.  
     Thomas, 309.  
 Morgan, Morigin, —, 3.  
     Samuel, 284.  
 Morning Star (sloop), 215.  
 Morong, John, 206.  
 Morris, Albert, 190.  
 Morris & Fisher, 190.  
 Antho, 150.  
 Morse, Abigail Sewell Graves, 258.  
     Caroline, 258.  
     Deborah Northey, 258.  
     Joseph, 267, 268.  
     Hannah Fitts, 258, 274.  
     Joseph, 258.  
     Joseph Northey, 258.  
     Levi, 259(9), 267, 268, 274.  
     Levi, jr., 258.  
     Louisa, 258.  
     Mary (Randall), 258, 267, 268.  
     Mary Jane, 258.  
     Mercy, 258.  
     Mercy Cross (Northy), 258(8), 274.  
     Robert McNeil, 26.  
 Mortimer, Mortymer, George, 291.  
     William, 290.  
 Morton, Elizabeth, 307.  
     Gilbert, 307, 312.  
 Moulin, Moulom, Moulum, Charles, 267, 269.  
     Henry, 291, 292.  
 Moulton, Lavinia Gertrude, 67.  
     Lewis E., 67.  
     Simeon M., 67.  
     W., 301.  
 Willard Conkling, 67.

- Moulton, William, 292 (2), 294.  
 Mountjoy, Benjamin, 284.  
 Mowers, Lydia, 236.  
 Mudge, Enoch Red-dington, 237.  
   Patty, 245.  
   Capt. Samuel, 245.  
 Muggford, John, 327.  
 Munroe, Hanson, 264, 267.  
 Mur, John, 329(3).  
 Myers, —, 60.  
 Myers, Consul General, 57.  
 Myles, Rev. Sam'l, 297.  
  
**N**ahant, 224(2), 225, 229(2), 231, 238.  
 Nancy (schooner), 212, 214.  
 Nancy (sloop), 215.  
 Napoleon, —, 18.  
 Neagles, Caleb B., 186.  
   Ebenezer, 186.  
   Mary, 186.  
 Neal, David Augustus, 5.  
   Nathan Ward, 5.  
 Neck, Wm., 327.  
 Needham, Daniel, 264, 268.  
 Negroes in Salem, 93.  
 Nelson, —, 333.  
   William, 268, 270.  
 Neptune (brig), 198, 207, 208.  
 Neptune (brigantine), 206.  
 Newbury (Mass.), 334 (4), 338, 342, 344, 345(2), 346.  
 Newbury Falls (Mass.) 346(2).  
 Newburyport (Mass.) fires, 832.  
 Newcomb, Newcombe, Newcome, Alice, 80.  
   Mary, 90(4).  
   Rd., 147.  
   Richard, 89, 90(2), 91(3), 149, 152, 327.  
   Newcomb, Richard, sr., 90(3).  
   Newell, Joseph, 303.  
   Timothy, 347.  
   New England, 194.  
   New Gloucester (Maine), 338.  
   Newhall, Benjamin, 243.  
   Daniel, 243.  
   Elizabeth Fowle, 243.  
   George F., jr., 164.  
   James O., 164.  
   James R., 221.  
   John, 159.  
   Joseph, 342.  
   Martha, 243.  
   Mary Abby, 169.  
   Sarah, 159(2).  
   Susan Ellen, 169.  
   William P., 169.  
   Newman, Robert, 284.  
   New Salem (Mass.), 339.  
   New York (N. Y.), 149, 150.  
 Nichols, Nicholes, Nicholls, Nicholas, Nycolles, Capt., 319.  
   George, 95.  
   Joan, 291.  
   Joseph, 107.  
   Katherine, 88.  
 Nicholson, Nicholas, Nickhollson, Nicklinson, Nicholson, Christopher, 284, 285.  
   Edmund, 280, 284(2), 285.  
   Elizabeth, 284(2), 285(2).  
   John, 285.  
   Joseph, 284, 285(2).  
   Samuel, 285.  
   Thomas, 285(2).  
 Nick, Nicke, William, 284(4), 285.  
 Nickerson, Nickson, Bowman C., 79.  
   Mary (Whitman), 165.  
   Mathew, 285.  
 Noble, Joseph, 335.  
 Norman, Arabella, 258(5).  
   Hannah, 258.  
   John, 258(5).  
   Lydia, 258.  
   Richard, 285(3).  
 Norris, Norice, Dorothy, 285.  
   Edward, 93.  
   George H., 159.  
   Isaac, 149.  
 Northend, —, 306.  
   Ales, 307.  
   Anthony, 309.  
   Daniell, 312.  
   Ezekiel, 306, 309(2).  
   Jeremiah, 306, 309 (2).  
   Joan, 309(2).  
   John, 306, 307, 309.  
   John, jr., 306.  
   John, sr., 306.  
   Robert, 306(2), 309, 311(2), 312.  
   Sarah, 306.  
 Northey, Northy, John, 267, 268.  
   John, jr., 285.  
   John, sr., 285.  
   Mary (Cross), 267, 268.  
   Mercy Cross, 267, 268.  
 Norwood, —, 85.  
 Nowland, Elizabeth Martin (Brown), 258(7).  
   Hannah M., 258.  
   John, 264, 268.  
   John H., 258(9), 274.  
   John H., sr., 274.  
   Mary A., 258.  
   Richard B., 258.  
   Thomas P., 258.  
   William Crowninshield, 258.  
 Noyes, Noyse, —, 335(2).  
   David, 333, 336.  
   Hugh, 371.  
   Jacob, 335.  
   John, 293.  
   John M., 335.  
   Nath'l., 335.

- Noyes, William Moody, 333.  
 Nurse, Rebecca, 138.  
**Ober's Head** (Winter Island), 196.  
 Osborne, Wm., 329.  
 O'Brien, Dennis, 336.  
   Capt. J., 332, 339.  
   Joseph, 332, 336.  
   Joseph, jr., 336.  
   Capt. Joseph, 333.  
 Oburn, Capt., 327.  
 Ogleby, Martha, 258, 264, 268.  
   Martha (Card), 258, 264, 268.  
   Nicholas, 258, 264, 268.  
 Oliver Cromwell (ship), 215.  
 Olyphant, —, 25.  
 Oopton, Cesar, 94.  
   Jobe, 96.  
 Oopton, *see also* Upton.  
 Orne, —, 274(3).  
   Adoniram Collins, 259.  
   Azor, 274.  
   George, 274.  
   Hannah Pickering, 259.  
   John, 259(8).  
   Jonathan, 259(2).  
   Col. Joshua, 274.  
   Mary (Pearce), 259(6).  
   Priscilla (Holdgate), 259.  
   Robert Pickering, 259.  
   Sarah Holgate, 259.  
   Timothy, 252.  
 Osborne, —, 56.  
   Andrew, 85.  
   Constance, 85(2).  
   Edward, 85.  
   John, 85(2).  
   Nicholas, 85.  
   Rose, 85.  
   William, 85, 86.  
 Osgood, Charles Stuart, 5.  
 Otley, Abraham, 285 (2).  
 Ouchterlony, —, 342.  
 Owen, Elizabeth S., 137.  
   Griffith, 90.  
**Pacheapscot** (sloop), 148.  
 Paine, Pain, Payne, J. K., 134, 135(3).  
   John, 372.  
   Nero, 94.  
   Thomas Abel, 372 (2).  
 Palfrey, —, 90.  
   Francis W., 135.  
 Palmer, Pallmer, —, 290.  
   Edward, 371.  
   Sir John, 87.  
   Joseph, 372.  
   Timothy, 353.  
**Palmer's Head** (Winter Island), 196.  
 Palmiter, Pamata, Pamiter, Parmiter, Benjamin, 279(2), 285(3).  
   Mary, 285.  
 Paramore, Jane, 339.  
 Parish, Edward Clark, 372, 373.  
 Park, Parke, Argus Frazier, 179.  
   Bessie Lewis, 179.  
   Harriet (Hollingsworth), 179.  
   Mary Harriet, 179.  
   Thomas, 179.  
   Thomas James, 179.  
 Parker, Dr., 39, 41.  
   George, 327.  
   Harriet, 74.  
   John, 87, 290.  
   Samuel, 74.  
   Submit (Gilson), 74.  
   Water, 87.  
**Parker river** (Newbury), 345.  
 Parrish, —, 6.  
 Parrott, Parrot, Isaiah Hitchings, 264, 268.  
 Parsons, Parson, Capt., 358.  
 Parsons, John, 335.  
   Mary, 352.  
 Partridge, Otis, 181.  
   Rebekah, 181.  
   Unity (Fales), 181.  
 Pattey, Paty, Robert, 285(2).  
 Pattisen, Capt., 341.  
 Patty (schooner), 210.  
 Patty (ship), 207, 215(2).  
 Patty (sloop), 215.  
 Peabody, George Leonard, 8.  
   Robert E., 193.  
 Peach, Alice, 286(2).  
   Edward Frost, 259.  
   Eliza Ann, 259.  
   Ester, 286.  
   George S., 259.  
   John, 259, 286(2).  
   John, jr., 286(2).  
   John, sr., 286(2).  
   John C., 259.  
   Lewis H., 259.  
   Lot, 259.  
   Mary (Frost), 259 (12), 267, 268.  
   Mary (Thompson), 259.  
   Mary Thompson, 259, 267, 268.  
 Mehitable Cruff, 259.  
 Rachel Frost, 259.  
 Sarah F., 259.  
 Capt. Thomas, 275.  
 William, 259(14), 267, 268.  
 William, jr., 259.  
 Pearce, Mary, 259.  
   Mary (Goodwin), 259.  
   Robert, 259.  
 Pearson, Abner, 337 (2).  
   Dorcas, 352.  
   Elizabeth, 311, 352, 353.  
   Hephzibah, 353.  
   Deacon John, 352.  
   Jonathan, 353.  
   Martha, 352, 353.  
   Mary, 351, 353.  
   Patience, 353.

- Pearson, Silas, 336.  
     Stephen, 352, 353.  
 Pease, Abner, 356.  
     Anne, 356.  
     Emy, 356.  
     Isaac, 356.  
     Isaac, jr., 356.  
     Jacob, 356.  
     Luraina, 356.  
     Noadiah, 356.  
     Phebe, 356.  
 Peaslee, Joseph, 97.  
 Peat, Capt. Robert, 328.  
 Pecker, Mrs. Edwin, 251.  
 Pedrick, Pederick, John, 286(2).  
     Joseph, 267, 268.  
 Pedro, Dom, 114(2).  
 Peetosse, George, 308.  
 Peirce, —, 8, 275(3).  
     Col. Danll, 219.  
     John, 275.  
     William, 275.  
 Peirce, *see also* Pierce.  
 Pembroke (schooner), 198.  
 Pendleton, Oriana, 157.  
 Perkins, —, 290.  
     John, 354.  
     Lucy (Tarbox), 353.  
     Robert, 354.  
     Thomas, 354(4).  
     William, 349(2).  
 Perley, Sidney, 144(2), 145, 146.  
 Perry, Bliss, 141.  
 Peterson, Elsie S., 160.  
 Petey, Robert, 286.  
 Pettiner, John, 147(2).  
 Pettingill, John, 333.  
 Pevear, George F., 166.  
     Lottie M., 166.  
     Sarah A., 166.  
 Philadelphia (sloop), 329.  
 Philbrick, John D., 107.  
 Phillips, Phillipp, Abbie Jane, 163.  
     Augusta (Hanaford) 163.  
 Phillips, Content, 163.  
     James B., 163.  
     John Glover, 163.  
     Robert, 86(2).  
     S., 304.  
     Sarah, 163(2).  
     Sarah (Glover-Lewis), 163.  
     Walter, 163(3).  
     Walter, jr., 163.  
     William, jr., 263, 268.  
 Phippen, Lydia, 156.  
 Phoenix Building (Salem), 6.  
 Pickard, —, 121.  
     Samuel T., 140(2), 141.  
 Pickering, —, 3, 5, 150.  
     John, 232, 322, 323.  
     Sarah Burrill, 232.  
     Timothy, 232, 323.  
     Col. Timothy, 313.  
     Capt. William, 150.  
 Pickering (ship), 319, 320, 322(2).  
 Pickett, —, 335.  
     Susan, 163.  
 Pickman, Abigail, 327.  
 Pidge, Frank N., 67.  
 Pierce, Harriet Augusta, 182.  
     Mary Ann (Hartwell), 182.  
     Richard, 182.  
 Pierce, *see also* Peirce  
 Pike, Elias, 335.  
 Pillar, Mary, 265, 268.  
 Pinckney, —, 126.  
 Pine Island (Newburyport), 332.  
 Pingry, Aaron, 353.  
 Pipehorn, William, 150.  
 Piper, Cevilla F., 183.  
     Lysander, 183.  
     Rachel R. (Doane), 183.  
 Piracy, 92, 152, 328.  
 Pitman, Pittman, Harriet Minot, 107.  
     Joseph, 95.  
     Marke, 286(2).  
     Thomas, 150, 286(3).  
 Pitman, Thomas, jr., 286.  
     Thomas, sr., 286.  
 Pitt, Susannah, 286.  
     William, 286.  
 Place, John, 151.  
 Plaisted, Sarah, 268, 270.  
 Plumpton, —, 86.  
     Andrew, 85(3).  
     Christian, 86.  
     Elizabeth, 85.  
     Henry, 86.  
     Margaret, 85.  
     Richard, 85.  
     William, 85.  
 Poere, James, 286.  
 Pollard, George, 284, 286.  
 Pompey (ship), 217.  
 Pomry, Rebecca, 357.  
 Poole, Fitch, 5.  
     Henry Ward, 5.  
     Robert, 374.  
     Capt. Timothy, 235.  
     William Frederick, 5.  
 Pope, —, 374.  
     Elizabeth, 374.  
     James, 373(2), 374(5).  
     Sir Nicholas, 86.  
     Richard, 373, 374(2).  
 Popkin, —, 334.  
 Port Royal (ship), 326.  
 Porter, —, 275.  
     Abby Frances, 177.  
     Ceser, 94.  
     Mabel Frances, 177.  
     Dr. William D., 177.  
     Dr. William Miller, 177.  
 Portledge bill, 206.  
 Portsmouth (N. H.), 333, 334, 336.  
 Potomac (frigate), 159.  
 Power, Emma (Woodfin), 259.  
     Emma Lewis, 259.  
     Esther, 266, 270.  
     Ethel, 251.  
     Hannah V., 259.  
     Lewis Russell, 259  
     '5), 260(3).

- Power, Lewis Russell, jr., 259(2), 260.  
 Mary, 259.  
 Meriam (Russell), 260.  
 Miriam, 260, 265, 268.  
 Miriam Girdler, 260.  
 Sally Elizabeth, 260.  
 Sally Rebecca Le-Craw (Gilley), 259(3), 260(3).  
 Thomas, 259, 260.  
 Powers, —, 116.  
 Poynton, —, 347.  
 Capt., 344, 347.  
 Pratt, —, 241.  
 Capt., 217.  
 Grover, 231.  
 John, 92.  
 Joseph, 217.  
 Margaret, 340, 341.  
 Richard, 240.  
 Prentice, —, 124.  
 George D., 124.  
 Prescott, Prescott, B., jr., 340.  
 Vilot, 95.  
 Preston, John, 312(3).  
 Rebecca, 312(2).  
 Price, Maj. Walter, 91.  
 Prince, Enoch, 335.  
 J., 128.  
 Dr. John, 321.  
 Prince of Wales(ship), 89.  
 Pritchard, Alicia  
 Cruft, 260.  
 Benjamin, 260, 275.  
 Benjamin Thomas, 260.  
 Elizabeth, 275.  
 Ezra Raddan, 260(9), 275(3).  
 Ezra Raddan, jr., 260  
 Hubbard, 260.  
 Joseph Widger, 260  
 (2), 275.  
 Margaret, 260.  
 Margaret (Brimblecome), 260.  
 Mary Abigail, 260.  
 Mary Stevens (Widger), 260(9), 275(3).  
 Sarah Pitman, 260, 275.  
 Pritchard, William, 275(2).  
 William Widger, 260  
 Privateering, 200, 215, 313, 338.  
 Proctor, —, 340.  
 Benjamin, 164.  
 Elizabeth (Power), 260.  
 John, 260.  
 Nathan, 340(2).  
 Tabitha, 260.  
 Thorndike, 340.  
 Protêt, —, 368(2).  
 Admiral, 34, 35, 57, 361, 363, 368, 370.  
 Auguste Leopold, 368.  
 Providence(ship), 316.  
 Pumphrey, Stanley, 135.  
 Purchase, Abraham, 147.  
 Purchis, Oliver, 224.  
 Purdon, Cislle, 307.  
 John, 307.  
 Purnell, John, 374.  
 Putnam, —, 5.  
 Rufus, 8.  
 Queen of France (ship), 316.  
 Quero (schooner), 3, 210(3), 218.  
 Rand, Rande, Dr., 84.  
 Elizabeth, 84.  
 James, 84(2).  
 Joseph, 335.  
 Mary, 84(2).  
 Raphe, 84(2), 85.  
 Randall, Robert, 286.  
 Sarah, 286(2).  
 Thomas, 286.  
 Randolph, Edward, 224.  
 Ranger(ship), 201(2).  
 Ranger(brig), 198.  
 Ranger(schooner), 195  
 Ranger(ship), 316.  
 Ranger(sloop), 195(2).  
 Ransee, Cato, 94.  
 Ransee, Cato, 96.  
 Rantoul, Robert, 144.  
 Robert S., 1, 140, 360.  
 Rawson, Edward, 249.  
 Read, Reade, Edward, 287(3).  
 Hester, 283.  
 Major, 345.  
 Margaret, 287.  
 Richard, 283.  
 William, 87.  
 Read, *see also* Reed.  
 Reader, Mary, 83.  
 Reasson, Richard, 372.  
 Redwood, Capt. Abraham, 330.  
 Reed, —, 275.  
 Hannah, 237.  
 Harriet N., 159.  
 John, 341.  
 Martha, 159.  
 Sarah, 69.  
 Thomas, 159.  
 William, 237.  
 Reed, *see also* Read.  
 Reeves, Jacob, 265, 268.  
 Rest, William, 87.  
 Revenge (privateer), 200.  
 Revenge (sloop), 215.  
 Revenge (trader), 215.  
 Rever, Col., 317.  
 Revolutionary letters, 313.  
 Rexford, Rev. Jordan, 268, 270.  
 Reymer, William, 287.  
 Reynolds, Reynoldes, Abbie M. (Bliven), 176.  
 Harriet E., 176.  
 Henry, 374.  
 Nicholas O., 176.  
 Rhodes, Rhoades, Roads, Edward, 264, 268.  
 Elizabeth, 267, 269.  
 Florence Jessie, 162.  
 Howard J., 162.  
 John, sr., 287.  
 Rice, Bessie Lois, 154.  
 Carrie Ellen, 154.  
 Louisa (Jones), 154.  
 Marcus M., 154.  
 Maud Louise, 154.  
 Susan, 330.  
 Titus, 154.

- Richards, Donald Lewis, 168.  
 Dorothy Pomeroy, 168.  
 Edward, 224(2).  
 James Loomis, 168.  
 Raymond Wesley, 168.  
 Rodolphus Palford, 168.  
 Sarah (Burt), 168.  
 Richardson, Capt., 321.  
 Cato, 95.  
 Chloe (Chamberlain), 180.  
 Diantha Chloe, 180.  
 Francis, 180.  
 Margaret, 266, 269 (3).  
 Mary, 295.  
 Nath., 93.  
 Richie, Capt., 324.  
 Rickman, Rob., 88.  
 Riddier, Joseph, 86.  
 Ridge, William, 151.  
 Ridgeway, Mary Ann, 179.  
 Mary (Bell), 179.  
 Sephalon, 179.  
 Riggins, —, 190.  
 Riley, Sarah, 308.  
 Rindge, Daniel, 4.  
 Rise, Ralph, 287.  
 Roger, 287.  
 Risley Annie, 190.  
 Rist, Maud, 173.  
 Ritch, Ritche, —, 373(2), 374(3).  
 Peter, 374.  
 Roberts, —, 82.  
 Capt., 328.  
 George, 82(2), 83.  
 John, 84.  
 Margaret, 83, 84.  
 Lady Margaret, 84.  
 Mary, 83, 84.  
 Walter, 84, 85.  
 Sir Walter, 84(2).  
 William, 84.  
 Robines, John, 374(2).  
 Robinson, Abigail, 156.  
 Benjamin, 269, 270.  
 Elizabeth, 353.  
 Henry Ware, 191.  
 Robinson, Col. James, 234.  
 Margaret, 266, 269.  
 Rockwell, Ella Maria, 174.  
 Roebuck (brigantine), 215.  
 Rogers, —, 275.  
 Ez., 304.  
 Ezekiel, 310(2), 311.  
 Rev. Ezekiel, 303, 304, 305.  
 Mary, 311.  
 Rev. Richard, 310, 311.  
 Roland, —, 143.  
 Rolfe, Capt. Samuel, 334.  
 Roop, Hannah, 170.  
 John W., 170.  
 Nicholas J., 170.  
 Roper, Thomas E., 65.  
 Ropes, —, 90.  
 Capt., 316.  
 Capt. Andrew Madison, 8.  
 Ann, 147.  
 D., 94.  
 Ross, Edmund, 186.  
 Laura, 179.  
 Mary (Carmichael), 186.  
 Sarah C., 186.  
 Roundel, Mary, 269, 271.  
 Roundey, Charles Edward, 260.  
 Martha (Stone), 260.  
 Thomas, 260.  
 Rover (sloop), 215.  
 Rowden, John, 287.  
 Mary, 287.  
 Rowland, Joseph, 288.  
 Mary, 277, 286, 287 (4), 288(3).  
 Richard, 286, 287, 288(2).  
 Samuel, 287, 288.  
 Rowlandson, Thomas, 287.  
 Rowley (Eng.), 305, 306.  
 Rowley (Mass.), 305, 308, 342, 345, 346.  
 Ruck, Rucke, John, 81, 82, 327(2).  
 Thomas, 81, 83.  
 Runels, Renels, Paro, 94, 96.  
 Ruseck, J., 333.  
 Russell, Russel, Earl, 41.  
 Henry, 287(2).  
 J., 334.  
 Margaret, 291.  
 Richard, 287.  
 Roger, 287.  
 Russell Glover (ship), 19.  
 Rutland (Mass.), 231.  
 Ryan, Daniel, 169.  
 Maria, 169.  
 Salem, Mather, 96.  
 Salem (Mass.), 12(3), 13, 14, 93, 192, 194(2), 195, 197, 199, 202, 216, 242, 340, 341.  
 Salem (sloop), 150.  
 Salem Marine Society, 5.  
 Salem Packet (ship), 215(3).  
 Salem privateers, 215, 313.  
 Salem school boys, 8.  
 Salhold, John, 90.  
 Salisbury (Mass.), 333, 342.  
 Sally (sloop), 198, 200(2).  
 Saltonstall, Capt., 317.  
 Richard, 343.  
 William Gurdon, 8.  
 Sampson, —, 15.  
 Samson, Joseph, 94.  
 Sanborn, John, 77.  
 Martha Hoyt, 77.  
 Nancy (Sanborn), 77.  
 Sanford, Elizabeth A., 158.  
 Saplye, David, 356.  
 Richard, 356.  
 Sargent, Sergeant, —, 297.

- Sargent, Charlotte  
     (Merchant), 160.  
     Susan Maria, 160.  
     Winthrop, 160.  
 Sauden, Arthur, 287.  
 Saunders. Priner, 96.  
 Savage, —, 32(2),  
     365(2).  
 Savory, —, 332.  
 Sawre, John, 311(2).  
 Sawyer, Albert Har-  
     ris, 76.  
     Burnside Ellsworth,  
     76.  
     Edward, 311.  
     Ezekiel, 311.  
     Frank Hastings, 76.  
     John, 76, 311.  
     Capt. John, 334.  
     Joseph Balcomb,  
     76.  
     Louis Joseph, 76.  
 Lucy (Balcomb), 76.  
     Mary, 311.  
     Warren Francis, 76.  
 Saye, Say, Elizabeth,  
     291.  
     Johane, 291.  
     John, 87, 290(3),  
     291.  
 Schuyler, Mrs. Mont-  
     gomery, 248.  
 Scollay, Samuel, 267,  
     269.  
 Scorpion (schooner),  
     215(2).  
 Scott, John, 374.  
 Seavey, Richard, 287.  
 Securis, John, 88.  
 Selander, David, 261  
     (2).  
 Selfridge, Thomas O.,  
     334.  
 Semmes, —, 40.  
 Sewall, —, 91, 275.  
     Harriet Winslow,  
     107.  
     Henry, 89, 275.  
     Joseph, 275.  
     Samuel, 107, 330.  
     Stephen, 91(2).  
     Stephen, jr., 149,  
     327.  
 Seward, Soward, —,  
     21, 45, 46, 48, 55.  
 Seward, Emanuel, 335.  
     George F., 55.  
     George Frederick,  
     64.  
     Jack, 95.  
     William, 64.  
     William Frederick,  
     25.  
     William H., 56.  
 Seward, *see also* Sy-  
     ward.  
 Seymer, Thomas, 374.  
 Shailer, Catherine,  
     189.  
     Ens. Hezekiah, 189.  
     Thomas, 189.  
 Shapley, Shepley, Da-  
     vid, 356(2).  
     Richard, 356.  
 Shaplin, David, 351,  
     352.  
     Hephzibah, 351,  
     352.  
 Sharpey, John, 82.  
 Shattock, Capt. John,  
     152.  
 Sheaf, Sheafe, Sheaff,  
     Sheaffe, Sheffe,  
     —, 86.  
     Dr., 82.  
     Alexander, 81(2),  
     82, 83(2).  
     Alice, 85.  
     Ann, 83.  
     Anne, 83.  
     Edmund, 81, 82(5),  
     83, 85(3).  
     Edward, 85.  
     Elizabeth, 81.  
     Ellen, 83.  
     Grindall, 85(3).  
     Harmon, 81(2), 83  
     (3).  
     Helene, 81, 82.  
     John, 81, 82(3),  
     83(3).  
     Katherine, 81, 83.  
     Margaret, 81.  
     Margerie, 83.  
     Mary, 81, 82(2), 86.  
     Phebe, 83.  
     Richard, 81(4), 82  
     (2), 83, 84(2), 85.  
     Samuel, 82, 83.  
     Sara, 83.  
 Sheaf, Thomas, 81(7),  
     82(4), 83(4), 85(4).  
     Dr. Thomas, 81, 82.  
     William, 81, 82(2),  
     83.  
 Sheldon, Edwin, 245.  
 Shepard, Sheppard,  
     —, 223, 251.  
     Jeremiah, 225.  
 Sherman, Emanuel,  
     147.  
 Shillaber, Carrie Flor-  
     ence, 187.  
     Daniel, 187.  
     Nancy (Richard-  
     son), 187.  
 Shiny, Seaser, 95.  
 Shippen, Edward, 150.  
 Shipping records, 89,  
     147, 313, 325, 332,  
     338.  
 Shirley, Gov., 202,  
     238.  
 Shore, H. N., 57.  
 Shute, Gov., 230(2),  
     238.  
 Silsbee, —, 214.  
     Capt., 212, 214(3).  
     Capt. Nathaniel,  
     211.  
 Silver plate, 293.  
 Silvester, —, 336.  
 Simmons, Thomas,  
     217.  
 Simons, John, 96.  
 Simons, *see also* Sym-  
     ons.  
 Simpson, Simson,  
     Charles, 267, 269.  
     Francis, 280.  
 Sisson, Hannah Maria,  
     159.  
     Mary Farnsworth  
     (Curtis), 159.  
     William Bates, 159.  
 Slanther, John, 287.  
 Slater, Elizabeth,  
     287(2).  
     John, jr., 287.  
     John, sr., 287.  
 Slead, John, 288.  
 Slegges, Anne, 306,  
     307.  
     Robert, 306, 307,  
     308.



- Slingsby, Ebenezer, 150(3), 151.  
 Sluman, Sarah, 354.  
 Small, Joseph, 92.  
 Smallwood, Abel, 190.  
     Annie, 190.  
     Naomi, 190.  
 Smith, Smith, Smythe, Almira H., 160.  
     Asa, 182.  
     Daniel, 72.  
     Lieut. David, 189.  
     Elizabeth, 288.  
     Ellen, 311.  
     Freeman, 160.  
     George, 155(2).  
     Henry, 288.  
     James, 277, 280(2), 288(7).  
     Capt. James, 286, 288(2).  
     John, 199, 291.  
     Margaret, 128.  
     Mary, 281, 288(3), 348(2), 349(2).  
     Mary (Clifford), 155.  
     Mary (Powers), 182.  
     Phebe (Gill), 160.  
     Robert, 198, 288, 348(2).  
     Sabrina, 182.  
     Sally, 72, 73.  
     Samuel, 348.  
     Thomas, 374.  
     William, 351(2).  
     Capt. William, 151.  
     William, 372.  
 Smithurst, Joseph, 266, 269.  
 Snellock, Capt. James, 199.  
 Snow, Annie E., 174.  
     Henry H., 174.  
     Col. J. Lippitt, 173.  
 Snow & Lewis, 173.  
 Soley, Matthew, 344.  
 Somers, Richard J., 190.  
 Somersit, William, 94.  
 Soueridge, Tho., 292.  
 Southwick, Cassandra, 136.  
     Henry, 170.  
     Lucy, 170.  
 Southwick, Mabel S., 170.  
 Sowdon, Arthur John Clark, 26.  
 Sparhawk, Emma (Martin), 260.  
     John, 260.  
     Mary, 260.  
 Sparke, John, 311.  
     Samuel, 311.  
 Sparks, Charles, 176.  
 Spaulding, Abigail (Hall), 75.  
     Oliver, 75.  
     Sarah, 75.  
 Spencer, Ann, 86.  
     Ebenezer, 357(2).  
     Elizabeth Colburn, 2.  
 Speranza (ship), 20.  
 Spert, Thomas, 87.  
 Spiller, Benjamin, 288.  
 Spofford, Thomas, 124(2).  
 Spraggs, Barnabas, 95.  
 Springer, Mary E., 66.  
     William, 66.  
 Stacker, Hannah, 269.  
 Stacy, Stacey, Stasey, —, 275(2).  
     Amos, 260(2), 275.  
     Benjamin, 260.  
     Edward, 266, 269.  
     Elias Amos, 261.  
     George, 275.  
     George A., 170.  
     Hannah (Holliday), 265, 269.  
     Harriet, 170.  
     Henry, 288(3).  
     Jane, 288.  
     John, 299(2), 288.  
     John, sr., 288.  
     Lydia, 261(2).  
     Lydia (Grandy), 260(3), 261(5).  
     Mary, 288(3).  
     Nathaniel, 275.  
     Samuel, 260(3), 261(5), 265, 269.  
     Samuel, jr., 261.  
     Sarah, 265, 269.  
     Timothy A., 170.  
     William, 261, 265, 269.  
 Stacker, Hannah, 269.  
 Stanley, Standley, Standly, —, 24.  
     Amos Linwood, 161.  
     Benjamin F., 161.  
     Earl Lewis, 161.  
     John, 328.  
     Lewis Elmer, 161.  
     Martha Allen, 261, 264, 269.  
     Rebecca, 328.  
     Ruth Withey, 161.  
     Samuel, 353.  
     Sarah (Phillips), 163.  
     Sarah E. (Withey), 161.  
     Sarah Glover, 163(2).  
     Thomas, 163(2), 353.  
     William Edward, 161.  
 Stanyforth, Disney, 89(2).  
 Statter, Christopher, 312.  
     Robert, 312.  
 Stebbins, Johannah, 357.  
 Steelman, Addie, 190(2).  
     Anna Hovey McIntyre, 190.  
     Emily, 190.  
     Freda, 190.  
     Jemima (Steelman), 190.  
     John Craig, 190.  
     John I., 190(2).  
     Lewis, 190.  
     Stanley Lewis, 190.  
     Vera, 190.  
 Stepney Causeway, 90.  
 Stevens, Mrs. Breese J., 248.  
     Lucy, 80.  
     William, 338.  
 Stevenson, David, 261(9), 275.  
     David, jr., 261.  
     Elizabeth, 261, 275.  
     John, 261.  
     Mary, 261.  
     Nancy, 261.  
     Nelly, 261.  
     Rebecca, 261.  
     Robert, 261.

- Stevenson, Sally, 261.  
 Sarah (Blair), 261  
     (9), 275.  
     William, 266, 269.  
 Stickney, Amos, 332.  
     Jonathan, 334.  
 Stilson, Vinson, 265,  
     270.  
 Stirling (gunboat), 57.  
 Stocker, John, 189.  
     Thomas, 243.  
 Stone, —, 6.  
     Eddie W., 186.  
     Harriet M., 186.  
     John S., 186.  
     Jonathan, 164.  
     Joshua, 165.  
     Mary Ann, 165.  
     Nancy, 164.  
     Nancy (Batchelor),  
         164.  
     Nancy Brown, 165.  
     Sarah (Wilkins),  
         165.  
     Simeon, 165.  
     Rev. Dr. Thomas  
         Treadwell, 4.  
 Storer, Ebenezer, 347.  
 Storrs, Charles B.,  
     126.  
 Story, Robert, 149.  
 Stotesbury, Capt.,  
     148.  
     Edward, 148.  
     Capt. Edward, 147.  
 Stoughton, William,  
     230.  
 Stoute, William, 309.  
 Stower, Joanna, 226.  
     Mary, 226.  
     Richard, 226.  
 Straine, —, 145.  
 Strang, Dr. C. W., 167.  
     Dr. Clinton W., 167.  
     Julia (Wright), 167.  
     Louis Clinton, 167.  
     Marion Ella, 167.  
     Nelson, 167.  
     Robert Hallock  
         Wright, 167.  
 Straw, Hannah (Huse)  
     162.  
     Harriet Osgood, 162.  
     William, 162.  
 Strout, Cotton, 320.
- Sturdy Beggar  
     (schooner), 214(2),  
         215.  
 Sturge, Joseph, 127.  
 Sullivan, Judge, 321,  
     324.  
 Sumner, —, 45.  
     Charles, 134.  
     George, 307, 312.  
     Jane, 307, 312.  
     Thomas, 312.  
 Sumpner, Hannah,  
     312.  
     Natha, 312.  
 Sunderland (ship),  
     372.  
 Sutton, Anne, 311.  
     Isabell, 309.  
     Margaret, 312.  
     Timothy, 311.  
 Swann (sloop), 331.  
 Sweet (schooner), 315,  
     318.  
 Sweitzer, Dr. Henry,  
     147.  
 Swift, Nancy L., 266,  
     270.  
 Swingley, Caroline  
     Bell, 156.  
     Frances (Potter),  
         156.  
     Upton, 156.  
 Switzer, Michael, 231.  
 Sylvester, *see* Silves-  
     ter.  
 Symington, Andrew  
     J., 144.  
 Symes, S y m m e s ,  
     Edith, 373, 374.  
 Symons, William, 94.  
 Symons, *see also* Si-  
     mons.  
 Syward, Johanne, 86.  
 Syward, *see also* Se-  
     ward.  
 Taki, 29, 30(2), 32(2),  
     33, 37(2), 46(2).  
 Talbort, Francis, 94.  
 Talbot, —, 113.  
 Tannatt, Mary, 268,  
     270.  
 Tappan, —, 15.  
 Tarbox, Samuel, 229.  
 Tarr, Othniel, 268, 270.
- Tasker, John, 275.  
 Taylor, Tayler, Tail-  
     er, Gov., 238.  
     Bayard, 136.  
     Duncan, 275.  
     Edward, 330.  
     Emma L., 176.  
     Ewr., 330.  
     James, 247.  
     Mary C. (Grandall),  
         176.  
     Rebecca, 247(2).  
     Samuel, 176.  
     Sarah, 275.  
     William, 247.  
 Tedder, Jane Talbot,  
     261.  
     John, 261(8), 270(2),  
         275(3).  
     Martha Elizabeth,  
         261(2), 275.  
     Martha (Tucker),  
         261(8), 275(2).  
     Mary, 261.  
 Teshew, Abigail,  
     270(2).  
     Hannah, 270(2).  
     John, 270(2).  
 Tharpe, —, 330.  
     Richard, 330.  
 Thaxter, Celia, 108.  
 Thayer, —, 98(3).  
     Nathaniel, 98.  
 Thistle, Richard, 288.  
 Thomas, Peter, 95.  
 Thomas (negro), 89(2).  
 Thompson, —,  
     276(2).  
     Edward, 151, 152.  
     Eliza, 268, 270.  
     Capt. John, 91.  
 Thorwaldson, —,  
     116.  
 T h r e e Brothers  
     (schooner), 198,  
     199(3).  
 Three Sisters (brig),  
     218.  
 Three Sisters (schoon-  
     er), 198, 203.  
 Three Sisters (ship),  
     215.  
 Thriske, Thruske,  
     Agnes, 307.  
     Anne, 309.

- Thriske, Christopher, 307.  
 Cislie, 307.  
 John, 309.  
 Julian, 308.  
 Robert, 309.  
 Thomas, 308(2), 309  
 (3), 312(2).  
 William, 308, 310,  
 312.  
 Thruston, Doritie, 307.  
 John, 311(2).  
 Thurber, Catharine,  
 66.  
 Elizabeth, 66(2).  
 Joanna M., 66.  
 William, 66(2).  
 Thurlo, Sarah, 303.  
 Tilden, —, 114(2).  
 Samuel J., 114(2).  
 Tilton, Rachael T.,  
 166.  
 Stephen, 336(2).  
 Tingsley, —, 276.  
 Tippet, —, 276.  
 Titcomb, —, 294,  
 339.  
 Benaiah, 294(4).  
 Enoch, 333(2), 339.  
 Joanna, 294.  
 Josiah, 296.  
 Col. Moses, 294.  
 William, 294(5), 295.  
 Titus, Catherine, 75.  
 Catherine (Mar-  
 shall), 75.  
 Jonas (Haskins), 75.  
 Todd, Mary, 269, 270.  
 Topsfield (Mass.), 341.  
 Torrey, Rev. Charles  
 T., 128.  
 Tower, Esther, 266,  
 270.  
 Town, Towne, Charles  
 Jefferson, 156.  
 Curtice, 276.  
 Edmond, 353(2).  
 Edna, 353.  
 Experience, 353.  
 Gideon, 353.  
 Isaac, 156.  
 Lucretia (Taylor),  
 156.  
 Marcy, 353.  
 Mary, 353.  
 Town, Mercy, 353(2).  
 Phebe, 353.  
 Richard, 353.  
 Sarah, 351, 352, 353.  
 Thomas, 276, 351,  
 352, 353(2).  
 William, 353.  
 Townsend, —, 2, 3,  
 5, 8.  
 Moses, 4(2), 5(2), 6.  
 Capt. Moses, 5.  
 Priscilla, 4.  
 Priscilla Lambert, 7.  
 Tracy, Tracie, Ed-  
 mund, 372.  
 Nicolas, 336.  
 Trafford, Allison W.,  
 176.  
 Grace Barnard, 176.  
 Inez Perry, 176.  
 Rachel, 176.  
 William B., 176.  
 Trask, Nicholas, jr.,  
 267, 270.  
 Ruth, 95.  
 Treadwell, Capt. Na-  
 thaniel, 342.  
 Trofater, Harriet, 156.  
 Tryon, Samuel, 168.  
 Tsing-Pu, 35.  
 Tuck, —, 331.  
 Benjamin, 331.  
 Ebenezer, 331.  
 John, 331.  
 Joseph, 331(4).  
 Richard, 331.  
 William, 331.  
 Tucker, Abigail G.,  
 276.  
 Abigail Grandy,  
 261(1).  
 Abigail (Teshew),  
 261(2), 262(8), 276  
 (4).  
 Andrew, 265, 270,  
 276, 288.  
 Betsy, 261, 276.  
 Deborah (Goss),  
 262, 270, 271.  
 E. Augusta, 77.  
 George, 262, 270(2),  
 276(3).  
 Hannah M., 276.  
 Hannah Martin, 262  
 (2).  
 Tucker, Joseph Au-  
 gustus, 75.  
 Joseph Francis, 8.  
 Martha, 262, 270(2).  
 Mary, 262, 266, 270  
 (2), 271, 276(3).  
 Mary (Belcher), 265,  
 270.  
 Mary (Gatchell),  
 261, 262.  
 Mary W., 276.  
 Mary Widger, 262  
 (2), 270(2).  
 Nicholas, 288.  
 Roger, 288.  
 Sally Rhoads, 262.  
 Samuel, 251, 261,  
 262, 265, 270, 276  
 (2).  
 Com. Samuel, 251.  
 Samuel, jr., 276.  
 Mrs. Samuel T.,  
 251.  
 Thomas, 261(2), 262  
 (8), 270(2), 276(4).  
 Thomas, jr., 262.  
 Thomas W., 252.  
 William, 262(2), 270,  
 271.  
 Tufts, —, 293.  
 Almira, 191.  
 Charles S., 187.  
 Clara A., 187.  
 Eliza N., 187.  
 Joseph Warren, 191.  
 Samuel, 299.  
 Turke, Sybill, 87.  
 Turner, Turnor, Alice,  
 372.  
 Charles, 180.  
 Charles Henry, 180.  
 Elizabeth, 372.  
 Elizabeth Kelley  
 (Goodspeed), 180.  
 Jack, 96.  
 John, 94, 372(2).  
 Margaret, 372.  
 Oliver, 372(3).  
 Richard, 291(2).  
 Turpin, —, 332.  
 Tuttle, Mary Burrill,  
 248.  
 Two Brothers (sloop),  
 331.  
 Tyler, Andrew, 227.

- Tyng, Dudley A., 298  
(2).
- Tyrwhitt, Sir Robert, 308.
- Underwood, Francis H., 139.
- Union, Edward, 262(2).  
Elizabeth, 262.  
Mary Elizabeth, 262.  
Mary (Symmes), 262(2).  
Marine Insurance Office, 6.
- Upham, —, 4.  
William P., 138.
- Upton, —, 94, 96.  
John, 89.  
Samuel, 89.  
William, 89.
- Upton, *see also* Oopton.
- Vain, Capt. Charles, 152.
- Valentine, Elizabeth A., 169.
- Valpey, —, 276.  
Joseph H., 191.  
Mary Ann (Emmerton), 191.  
Richard, 191.
- Vance, Porter, 96.
- Vansweringen, Joseph, 149.
- Vealy, Rachel, 264, 270.
- Vine, William, 292(2).
- Vivid (sloop-yacht), 8, 9 (2).
- Volant (schooner), 195, 196(2).
- Wabash (battleship), 23.
- Wadden, —, 276.
- Wade, Andrew, 372.  
Peter, 372.
- Wadson, Robt., 372.
- Wadleigh, Jane Bond, 157.
- Wakeman, S. H., 123, 127, 129(2), 130, 131, 133, 134, 135 (4), 138, 142(2), 143(5), 144(2).
- Walcott, Erastus L., 67.
- Waldo, Anson, 73.  
Jonathan, 93.  
Mehitabel (Burroughs), 73.
- Waldron, Waldon, Waldren, Wall-dern, Dorothy, 289.  
John, 264, 270, 289 (3).  
Nath., 151.
- Wales, Sarah, 154.
- Walker, —, 21(4), 22 (4), 23(3), 55.  
Abel, 77.  
John Brisben, 25.  
Jonathan, 136.  
Nathan, 77.  
Capt. Richard, 228.  
Sally (Bowley), 77.  
William, 21.
- Walton, Waltum, Ebenezer, 262.  
Elizabeth, 262(3).  
Josiah, 289.  
Martha, 262.  
Mary, 289.  
Nathaniel, 289(2).  
Samuel, 289.  
William, 262(2), 289.
- Ward, —, 5(2), 7(2), 8(4), 9(3), 10(2), 11 (2), 13, 15(3), 16(4), 17, 18(3), 19(2), 20 (3), 21(5), 23(7), 24(4), 25(5), 26(3), 27(4), 28(2), 29(3), 30(6), 31(6), 32(2), 33(3), 34(5), 35(6), 36(3), 37(4), 38(5), 39(3), 40(2), 41(5), 42(6), 43(5), 44(3), 45(4), 46(5), 47(2), 48(3), 49(3), 50(10), 51(11), 52, 53(2), 54(3), 55, 56(2), 59(2), 60(3), 62, 63(2), 64(2), 361 (11), 362(7), 363 (5), 364(7), 365(7), 366(7), 367(5), 368, 369 (2), 370(11).  
Capt., 10, 24.
- Ward, Col., 362, 363 (2), 364, 368.  
Gen., 34, 36(2), 37, 39, 40, 41(2), 46(2), 47, 50(3), 51(3), 52(3), 55(5), 57, 59, 60(5), 61, 362, 363, 366(2), 367, 368.  
Asa Albee, 163.  
Charles Gamaliel, 7.  
Elizabeth Colburn, 1 (2).  
Frederick Gamaliel, 1, 2(2).  
Frederick Townsend, 1, 2(2), 3, 4(2), 5, 19, 49, 360 (2).  
Gamaliel Hodges, 3 (2), 4, 7.  
George Atkinson, 5.  
Henry, 10, 37.  
Henry Gamaliel, 1.  
Jane Chapman (Sawyer), 163.  
Joshua, 234.  
Joshua Holyoke, 5.  
Lydia, 234.  
Mary Louisa, 1.  
Miles, 3, 7(3).  
Salome A., 163.  
Samuel, 289(2).
- Warden, Maria Frances, 177.
- Wardwell, Cornelius, 289.
- Warner, —, 304(2).  
Caleb, 294, 304.  
John, 356.  
Philemon, 338.  
Samuel, 78.
- Warren, —, 276, 342.  
Emily, 158.  
Harriet Lucretia (Sawyer), 184.  
Joseph, 209.  
Sabra Jacques, 70.  
Samuel F., 184.  
Sarah Elizabeth, 184.
- Warren (frigate), 313.
- Warren (schooner), 273(2).
- Washington, —, 3, 4, 14, 218, 232.

- Washington, Lund, 69.  
 Susan Jean, 69.  
 Susanna (Greyson), 69.  
 Waters, Watters, Andrew Shales, 8.  
 Henry Fitz Gilbert, 5, 8, 81, 290, 371.  
 Richard P. 107.  
 Thomas, 269, 271.  
 William, 289.  
 William Crowninshield, 8.  
 Waterston, Helen Ruthven, 131.  
 Robert C., 131.  
 Watson, —, 173.  
 Anne, 312.  
 Col. Arthur N., 173.  
 Henry, 276.  
 Watts, A. A., 124.  
 James, 289.  
 Weasley, —, 85.  
 Webb, Samuel, 322.  
 Weber, Samuel, 265, 271.  
 Webber, Fred, 69.  
 Joel, 326.  
 John, jr., 265, 271.  
 Webster, Capt., 10.  
 Daniel, 10, 120.  
 Daniel Fletcher, 10.  
 Edward, 10.  
 Weeks, Weekes, —, 320.  
 Juno., 291.  
 Richard, 83.  
 Wells, Nicholas, 372.  
 Wenham (Mass.), 341.  
 Werkes, —, 290.  
 West, Capt. Joseph, 65.  
 Nancy, 65.  
 Westcott, Westcoat, David, 190.  
 Jane (Stillwell), 190.  
 Lewis Crosby, 190.  
 Thomas, 326.  
 West India trade, 199.  
 West Indies, 12.  
 Westley, Thomas, 88.  
 Westward Ho (ship), 10.  
 Wetherell, Joshua, 147.  
 Wheat, —, 23.  
 Wheeler, Wheeler, Wheler, Wheller, —, 86, 87, 290.  
 Agnes, 86, 87.  
 Also, 291.  
 Ann, 371.  
 Anne, 290.  
 Annes, 292.  
 Anthonie, 88.  
 Anthony, 88(3), 290.  
 Beatrice, 291.  
 David, 290, 371, 372.  
 Dominick, 292.  
 Domny, 292(3).  
 Edith, 372.  
 Edward, 290, 291(2), 292.  
 Elizabeth, 87, 88, 290, 291, 292(2), 371.  
 Elyanor, 87(2).  
 Faythe, 88.  
 Grace, 291.  
 Henrie, 88.  
 Henry, 87.  
 James, 372.  
 Jeremiah, 330.  
 Joane, 88.  
 Johan, 371.  
 Johanne, 87.  
 Jone, 87.  
 John, 86(2), 88(2), 290(3), 292(6), 371(5).  
 Josiah, 330(5).  
 Mabel, 87.  
 Margerete, 87.  
 Margaret, 87(2), 88(2), 290(4), 291(2).  
 Mary, 371.  
 Mercy, 292.  
 Richard, 87, 88.  
 Rob., 88.  
 Robert, 88, 291.  
 Roger, 290.  
 Samuella, 372.  
 Sara, 292(3).  
 Sarah, 88.  
 Temperance, 372.  
 Thomas, 290(2), 372.  
 William, 87, 88, 290(4), 291(3), 371(3).  
 Whipple, Catherine E., 166.  
 Joseph, 166.  
 Patience (Ivins), 166.  
 Whipple, Edwin P., 138.  
 George Manton, 8.  
 White, —, 24, 157.  
 Anne, 312.  
 Caroline, 10.  
 Cato, 96.  
 Christofer, 94.  
 Eliza Johnson, 74.  
 Elizabeth, 354.  
 Gilman, 335.  
 Grace A., 66.  
 Henry A., 66.  
 Isaac, 322.  
 Margaret, 267, 271.  
 Nichol, 312.  
 Nicholas, 312.  
 Stephen, 10.  
 Whiteyeare, Abraham, 289.  
 Whitfield, —, 85.  
 Dorothy, 85.  
 Whitlocke, Jo: 83.  
 Whitman, Jacob, 165.  
 Susan, 165.  
 Whitney, Charles Pratt, 156(2).  
 John Brooks, 156.  
 Katharine (Pratt), 156.  
 Katherine F a y , 156.  
 Lewis Husted, 156.  
 S. K., 132.  
 Whittier, —, 97(3), 98(9), 99(2), 100, 101(3), 102(2), 103, 104(4), 105(4), 106, 107(2), 108(2), 109(9), 110(5), 111(3), 112(6), 113(4), 114(9), 115(2), 116(3), 117(2), 118(2), 119, 120(4), 121(5), 123(2), 124(3), 125(3), 126(4), 127(3), 128(3), 129(2), 130, 131, 132(2), 133(2), 135(3), 136(6), 137(4), 138(2), 140(6), 143(2), 144(2), 145(6), 146(6).  
 J. G., 123, 126.  
 John G., 118, 131, 140.

- Whittier, John Green-leaf, 97(3), 99, 123, 138(2), 139(4), 140(7), 141(2), 146.  
Phebe, 97.
- Whittle, Freddie Lewis, 181.  
Henry Gray, 181.
- Widger, Elizabeth, 276.  
Elizabeth (Dove), 262, 270, 271.  
Mary (Tucker), 262, 274, 276.  
William, 262(5), 270(2), 271(2), 276(4).  
Mrs. William, 251, 252.  
William, jr., 262.
- Wiebe, Edward, 132.
- Wilcox, Clara R., 175.  
Clarissa (Brownell), 175.  
Isaac, 175.  
Phebe, 248(2).
- Wild, John, 349, 350.
- Wild cat (brig), 316.
- Wildes, Ephraim, 354.
- Wilkey, Mary (Winn), 180.
- Wilkinson, Dr., 292.  
Tho., 329.
- Willard, Lucretia McCarty, 72.
- Williams, —, 334.  
Dr., 61.  
Alice M., 79.  
Eliza R., 79, 191.  
George, 313.  
Harry, 79.  
Harry A., 79.  
James, 126.  
James H., 79.  
John T., 79.
- Williams, Samuel Welles, 48.  
Sarah A., 79.
- Willshire, Wiltshire, Richard, 373.  
Collo. Richard, 373.  
Thomas, 373.
- Wilmer, William, 291.
- Wilson, Willson, —, 276.  
Ellery H., 175.  
Ellery Lewis, 175.  
Hanah, 94.  
Isabell, 310.  
J. G., 135.  
John, 310.  
Lewis Bartlett, 175.  
Mary Holbrook, 175.  
Richard, 307.  
Sarah, 310.  
Thomas, 307.  
William K., 337.
- Winham, Sadie, 180.
- Winn, Bernard, 180.  
Katherine (Dyer), 180.
- Winslow, Edward, 293.  
Elizabeth, 68.  
Elizabeth (French), 68.  
Henry Bowers, 68.
- Winter Island (Salem), 196.
- Winthrop, Gov., 221.  
John, 136.  
Waite, 229.
- Withington, Lothrop, 81, 290, 371.
- Witinton, James, 94.
- Wolfe, —, 7.
- Wood, Josiah, 344.
- Wood Island, 148, 149.
- Woodbridge, Rev. Dudley, 372(2).  
Ruth, 372(2), 373.
- Woodbury, Woodbery, Clara, 169.  
Clarissa Ware, 169.  
Capt. I., 323.  
Robert, 328.  
Samuel E., 169.
- Woodcock, —, 192.
- Woodfin, Ann, 262.  
Anna, 262.  
Annis, 262.  
Emma, 262.  
Francis Abbot, 262.  
Mary Ann, 262.  
Richard, 262.
- Woodford, Elizabeth (Burnell), 78.  
Oliver Prescott, 78.  
Olivia Prescott, 78.
- Woodman, Abby J., 97.  
Charles, 336.
- Woods, —, 262.  
Mary, 289(3).  
Samuel, 289.  
William, 262, 289.
- Woodwar, Edward, 83.
- Woolman, John, 133.
- Works, William, 332.
- Wormstead, Betsy, 276.
- Worthen, Hattie, 180.  
John A., 180.  
Mary (Runnels), 180.
- Wright, Elizur, jr., 140.  
Lucius B., 74.  
Samuel, 326.
- Wyers, —, 332.
- Yates, Dr., 57.
- Yeatal, Jno., 290.
- Young, Richard, 151.
- Young Richard (brigantine), 215.











F  
72  
E7E8  
v.44

Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.  
Historical collections

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

